

Q  
11  
U563  
CRLSSI





4 Mile Cr.

Camerons Ordinary  
Belhaven  
Alexand  
Hunting C!

Little Hunting Cr!  
Washington Cr!  
Dogney Cr

Colchester  
Baxter  
High Pt.

S T A F F O R D

C O U N T Y

Grigsby  
Mappoco  
Stripling  
Cock Pitt Pt  
Dumfries  
Chopawamsick  
Mallowoman  
Chicomanen

Brent Mall run

Maryland Point

Naugemy  
Cedar Pt

Indravage  
Brant hill  
Hardings Ord  
Elk run Cr

Marsh run  
Persimon run

Germanna  
Richland  
Pickets  
Stanstead  
Col Carter

New Marlboro  
Patonmack Cr  
A Church  
Fitzhugh  
Falmouth

Fredericksburg  
New Pitt  
Col. Spottwood

Branches  
of the  
MATTAPONI

Tods Ordinary

Paspatanasy  
Muddy Cr  
Monaghan  
Boydshole  
Lamb Cr  
Matomkin P.

Robinson

Port Royal

Turner  
Thyler  
Machon  
Attop  
Portus  
Janzatico



C H E S E A P E B A Y

Upper Marlboro

Hattarissit

Herring Bay

Holland Pt

Fishing Cr

Aquasquit

Hunting Cr

Plumb P.

Parker's Cr

Patuxent

The Cliffs

Swans Pt

Brilons Bay

Calvert Cr

Patuxent R

Drum Pt

Poplar Cr

Thoms Pt

Piney Pt

Blackstones I.

W O M A

Hollis's Cliffs

Stratford

Nomini B.

St Ma

Bridges  
Robinson  
Popes



SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION  
UNITED STATES NATIONAL MUSEUM



BULLETIN 253

WASHINGTON, D.C.

1968



# The Cultural History of Marlborough, Virginia

An Archeological and Historical Investigation  
of the  
Port Town for Stafford County and the  
Plantation of John Mercer, Including Data  
Supplied by Frank M. Setzler and Oscar H. Darter

C. MALCOLM WATKINS  
CURATOR OF CULTURAL HISTORY  
MUSEUM OF HISTORY AND TECHNOLOGY

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION PRESS  
SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION • WASHINGTON, D.C. • 1968

## *Publications of the United States National Museum*

The scholarly and scientific publications of the United States National Museum include two series, *Proceedings of the United States National Museum* and *United States National Museum Bulletin*.

In these series, the Museum publishes original articles and monographs dealing with the collections and work of its constituent museums—The Museum of Natural History and the Museum of History and Technology—setting forth newly acquired facts in the fields of anthropology, biology, history, geology, and technology. Copies of each publication are distributed to libraries, to cultural and scientific organizations, and to specialists and others interested in the different subjects.

The *Proceedings*, begun in 1873, are intended for the publication, in separate form, of shorter papers from the Museum of Natural History. These are gathered in volumes, octavo in size, with the publication date of each paper recorded in the table of contents of the volume.

In the *Bulletin* series, the first of which was issued in 1875, appear longer, separate publications consisting of monographs (occasionally in several parts) and volumes in which are collected works on related subjects. *Bulletins* are either octavo or quarto in size, depending on the needs of the presentation. Since 1902 papers relating to the botanical collections of the Museum of Natural History have been published in the *Bulletin* series under the heading *Contributions from the United States National Herbarium*, and since 1959, in *Bulletins* titled "Contributions from the Museum of History and Technology," have been gathered shorter papers relating to the collections and research of that Museum.

This work forms volume 253 of the *Bulletin* series.

FRANK A. TAYLOR  
*Director, United States National Museum*



# Contents

	<i>Page</i>
Preface . . . . .	10
HISTORY . . . . .	3
I. Official port towns in Virginia and origins of Marlborough . . . . .	5
II. John Mercer's occupation of Marlborough, 1726-1730 . . . . .	17
III. Mercer's consolidation of Marlborough, 1730-1740 . . . . .	21
IV. Marlborough at its ascendancy, 1741-1750 . . . . .	27
V. Mercer and Marlborough, from zenith to decline, 1751-1768 . . . . .	49
VI. Dissolution of Marlborough . . . . .	91
ARCHAEOLOGY AND ARCHITECTURE . . . . .	65
VII. The site, its problem, and preliminary tests . . . . .	67
VIII. Archeological techniques . . . . .	70
IX. Wall system . . . . .	74
X. Mansion foundation (Structure B) . . . . .	85
XI. Kitchen foundation (Structure F) . . . . .	101
XII. Supposed smokehouse foundation (Structure E) . . . . .	107
XIII. Pits and other structures . . . . .	111
XIV. Stafford courthouse south of Potomac Creek . . . . .	115
ARTIFACTS . . . . .	123
XV. Ceramics . . . . .	125
XVI. Glass . . . . .	145
XVII. Objects of personal use . . . . .	152
XVIII. Metalwork . . . . .	170
XIX. Conclusion . . . . .	173
GENERAL CONCLUSIONS . . . . .	175
XX. Samnang of Indians . . . . .	177
Appendices . . . . .	183
A. Inventory of George Andrews, Ordnance Keeper . . . . .	186
B. Inventory of Peter Bench . . . . .	189
C. Charges to account of Mosley Pattaly . . . . .	195
D. "Domesstick Expenses," 1725 . . . . .	198
E. John Mercer's reading, 1726-1732 . . . . .	199
F. Credit side of John Mercer's account with Nathaniel Chapman . . . . .	199
G. Overwharton, Parth, account . . . . .	200
H. Colonists identified by John Mercer according to occupation . . . . .	201
I. Materials listed in accounts with Hunter and Dick, Fredericktown . . . . .	208
J. George Mercer's expenses while attending college . . . . .	207
K. John Mercer's library . . . . .	208
L. Botanical record and prevailing temperatures, 1765 . . . . .	209
M. Inventory of Marlborough, 1771 . . . . .	211
Index . . . . .	213



## Preface

A number of people participated in the preparation of this study. The inspiration for the archeological and historical investigations came from Professor Oscar H. Darter, who until 1960 was chairman of the Department of Historical and Social Sciences at Mary Washington College, the women's branch of the University of Virginia. The actual excavations were made under the direction of Frank M. Setzler, formerly the head curator of anthropology at the Smithsonian Institution. None of the investigation would have been possible had not the owners of the property permitted the excavations to be made, sometimes at considerable inconvenience to themselves. I am indebted to W. Biscoe, Ralph Whitticar, Jr., and Thomas Ashby, all of whom owned the excavated areas at Marlborough; and F. Ben Williams, whose cornfield includes the site of the 18th-century Stafford County courthouse, south of Potomac Creek.

For many years Dr. Darter has been a resident of Fredericksburg and, in the summers, of Marlborough Point on the Potomac River. During these years, he has devoted himself to the history of the Stafford County area which lies between these two locations in northeastern Virginia. Marlborough Point has interested Dr. Darter especially since it is the site of one of the Virginia colonial port towns designated by Act of Assembly in 1691. During the town's brief existence, it was the location of the Stafford County courthouse and the place where the colonial planter and lawyer John Mercer established his home in 1726. Fragible evidence of colonial activities at Marlborough Point in the form of brickbats and potsherds still can be seen after each plowing, while John Mercer's "Land Book" examined anew by Dr. Darter, has revealed the original survey plats of the port town.

In this same period and as early as 1936, Dr. F. Dale Stewart (then curator of physical anthropology

at the Smithsonian Institution) had conducted excavations at the Indian village site of Patawomeke, a few hundred yards west of the Marlborough Town site. The aboriginal backgrounds of the area surrounding Marlborough Point already had been investigated. As the result of his historical research connected with this project, Dr. Stewart has contributed fundamentally to the present undertaking by forecasting the excavations of Marlborough Town as a logical step beyond his own investigation.

Motivated by this combination of interests, circumstances, and historical clues, Dr. Darter invited the Smithsonian Institution to participate in an archeological investigation of Marlborough. Preliminary tests made in August 1951 were so significantly rewarding to justify such a project. Consequently, an appropriation for funds was prepared jointly and was allocated by Dr. Darter through the University of Virginia to the American Philosophical Society. In January 1956 grant number 159, Johnson Fund (1956), for \$1500 was assigned to the program. In addition, the Smithsonian Institution contributed the professional services necessary for field research and directed the purchase of microfilm and photostats, the drawing of maps and illustrations, and the preparation and publication of this report. Dr. Darter hospitably provided the use of his Marlborough Point cottage during the period of excavation, and Mary Washington College administered the grant. Frank Setzler directed the excavations during a six-week period in April and May 1956, while an operation (by day) of material and the warehousing of material (by night) were carried out by C. Malcolm Watkins.

At the commencement of archaeological work it was expected that traces of 17th- and 18th-century 18th-century town would be found, including, perhaps, the foundations of the courthouse. This expectation was not realized, although other clues found were ab-

Mercer period proved to be of greater importance. After completion, a report was made in the 1956 *Year Book* of the American Philosophical Society (pp. 304-308).

After the 1956 excavations, the question remained whether the principal foundation (Structure B) might not have been that of the courthouse. Therefore, in August 1957 a week-long effort was made to find comparative evidence by digging the site of the succeeding 18th-century Stafford County courthouse at the head of Potomac Creek. This disclosed a foundation sufficiently different from Structure B to rule out any analogy between the two.

It should be made clear that—because of the limited size of the grant—the archeological phase of the investigation was necessarily a limited survey. Only the more obvious features could be examined within the means at the project's disposal. No final conclusions relative to Structure B, for example, are warranted until the section of foundation beneath the highway which crosses it can be excavated. Further excavations need to be made south and southeast of Structure B and elsewhere in search of outbuildings and evidence of 17th-century occupancy.

Despite such limitations, this study is a detailed examination of a segment of colonial Virginia's plantation culture. It has been prepared with the hope that it will provide Dr. Darter with essential material for his area studies and, also, with the wider objective of increasing the knowledge of the material culture of colonial America. Appropriate to the function of a museum such as the Smithsonian, this study is concerned principally with what is concrete—objects and artifacts and the meanings that are to be derived from them. It has relied upon the mutually dependent techniques of archeologist and cultural historian and will serve, it is hoped, as a guide to further investigations of this sort by historical museums and organizations.

Among the many individuals contributing to this study, I am especially indebted to Dr. Darter; to the members of the American Philosophical Society who made the excavations possible; to Dr. Stewart, who reviewed the archeological sections at each step as they were written; to Mrs. Soud Hull who drew the line-and-stipple illustrations which embellish the

report; Edward G. Schumacher of the Bureau of American Ethnology, who made the archeological maps and drawings; Jack Scott of the Smithsonian photographic laboratory, who photographed the artifacts; and George Harrison Sanford King of Fredericksburg, from whom the necessary documentation for the 18th-century courthouse site was obtained.

I am grateful also to Dr. Anthony N. B. Garvan, professor of American civilization at the University of Pennsylvania and former head curator of the Smithsonian Institution's department of civil history, for invaluable encouragement and advice; and to Worth Bailey formerly with the Historic American Buildings Survey, for many ideas, suggestions, and important identifications of craftsmen listed in Mercer's ledgers.

I am equally indebted to Ivor Noël Hume, director of archeology at Colonial Williamsburg and an honorary research associate of the Smithsonian Institution, for his assistance in the identification of artifacts; to Mrs. Mabel Niemeyer, librarian of the Bucks County Historical Society, for her cooperation in making the Mercer ledgers available for this report; to Donald E. Roy, librarian of the Darlington Library, University of Pittsburgh, for providing the invaluable clue that directed me to the ledgers; to the staffs of the Virginia State Library and the Alexandria Library for repeated courtesies and cooperation; and to Miss Rodris Roth, associate curator of cultural history at the Smithsonian, for detecting Thomas Oliver's inventory of Marlborough in a least suspected source.

I greatly appreciate receiving generous permissions from the University of Pittsburgh Press to quote extensively from the *George Mercer Papers Relating to the Ohio Company of Virginia*, and from Russell & Russell to copy Thomas Oliver's inventory of Marlborough.

To all of these people and to the countless others who contributed in one way or another to the completion of this study, I offer my grateful thanks.

C. MALCOLM WATKINS

Washington, D.C.  
1967

The Cultural History  
of  
Marlborough, Virginia



1900. MEDICAL BOOKPLATE.

# HISTORY





# Official Port Towns in Virginia and Origins of Marlborough

## ESTABLISHING THE PORT TOWNS

The dependence of 17th-century Virginia upon the single crop—tobacco—was a chronic problem. A bad crop year or a depressed English market could plunge the whole colony into debt, creating a chain reaction of overextended credits and failures to meet obligations. Tobacco exhausted the soil, and soil exhaustion led to an ever-widening search for new land. This in turn brought about population dispersal and extreme decentralization.

After the Restoration in 1660 the Virginia colonial government was faced not only with these economic hazards but also with the resulting administrative difficulties. It was awkward to govern a scattered population and almost impossible to collect customs duties on imports landed at the planters' own wharves along hundreds of miles of inland waterways. The royal governors and responsible persons in the Assembly reacted therefore with a succession of plans to establish towns that would be the sole ports of entry for the areas they served, thus making theoretically simple the task of securing customs revenues. The towns also would be centers of business and manufacture, diversifying the colony's economic supports and lessening its dependence on tobacco. To men of English origin this establishment of port communities must have seemed natural and logical.

The first such proposal became law in 1662,

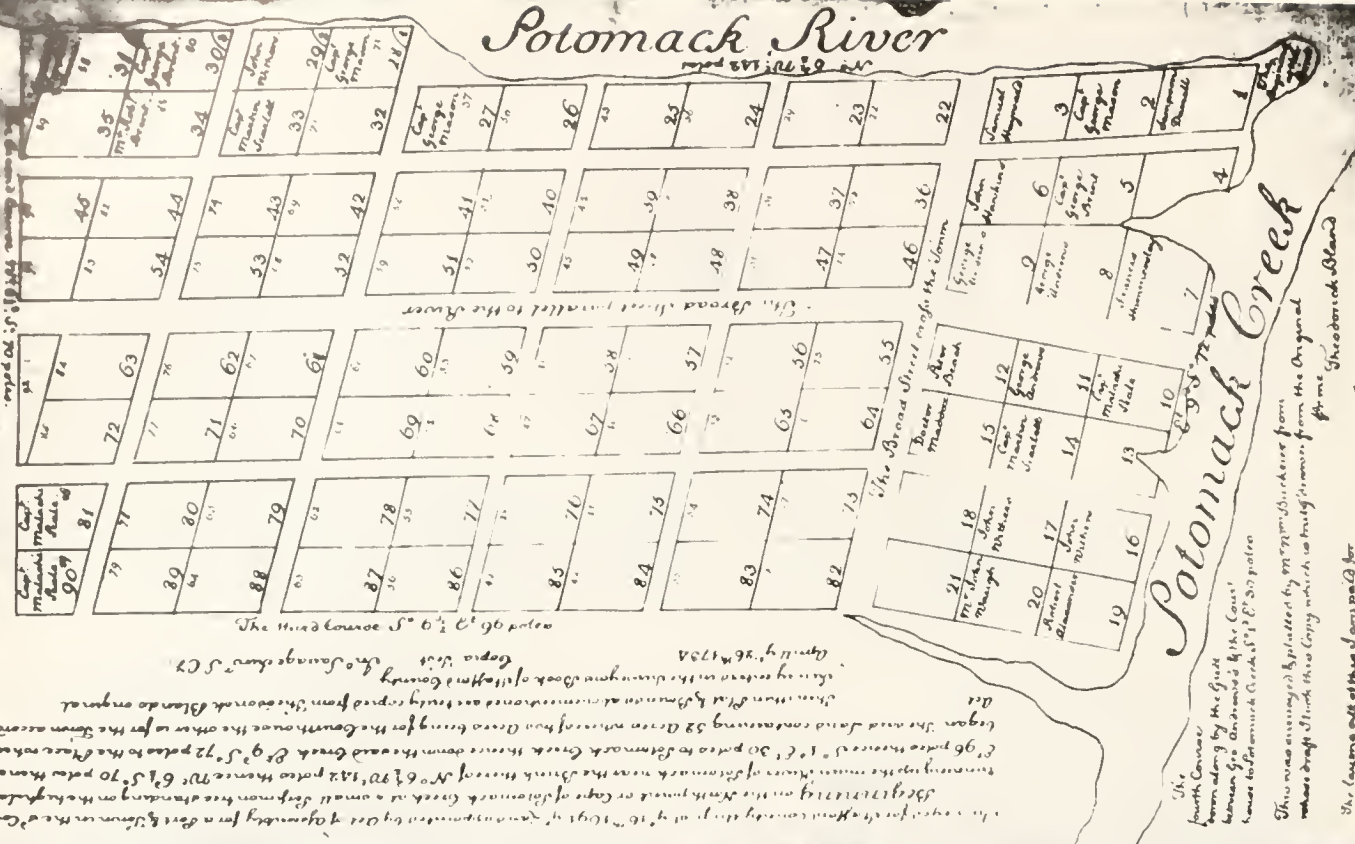
establishing a port town for each of the major river valleys and for the Eastern Shore. But the law's sponsors were doomed to disappointment, for the towns were not built.<sup>1</sup> After a considerable lapse, a new act was passed in 1680, this one better implemented and further reaching. It provided for a port town in each county, where ships were to deliver their goods and pick up tobacco and other exports from town warehouses for their return voyages.<sup>2</sup> One of its most influential supporters was William Fitzhugh of Stafford County, a wealthy planter and distinguished leader in the colony. "We have now resolved a cessation of making Tolls next year," he wrote to his London agent, Captain Parke, in 1680. "We are also going to make Towns if you can meet with any tradesmen that will consent for

<sup>1</sup> WILLIAM WALLER HENNING, *The Sources of Early Planting & Colonization of the Lower Chesapeake* (New York, 1927), vol. 3, pp. 172-176.

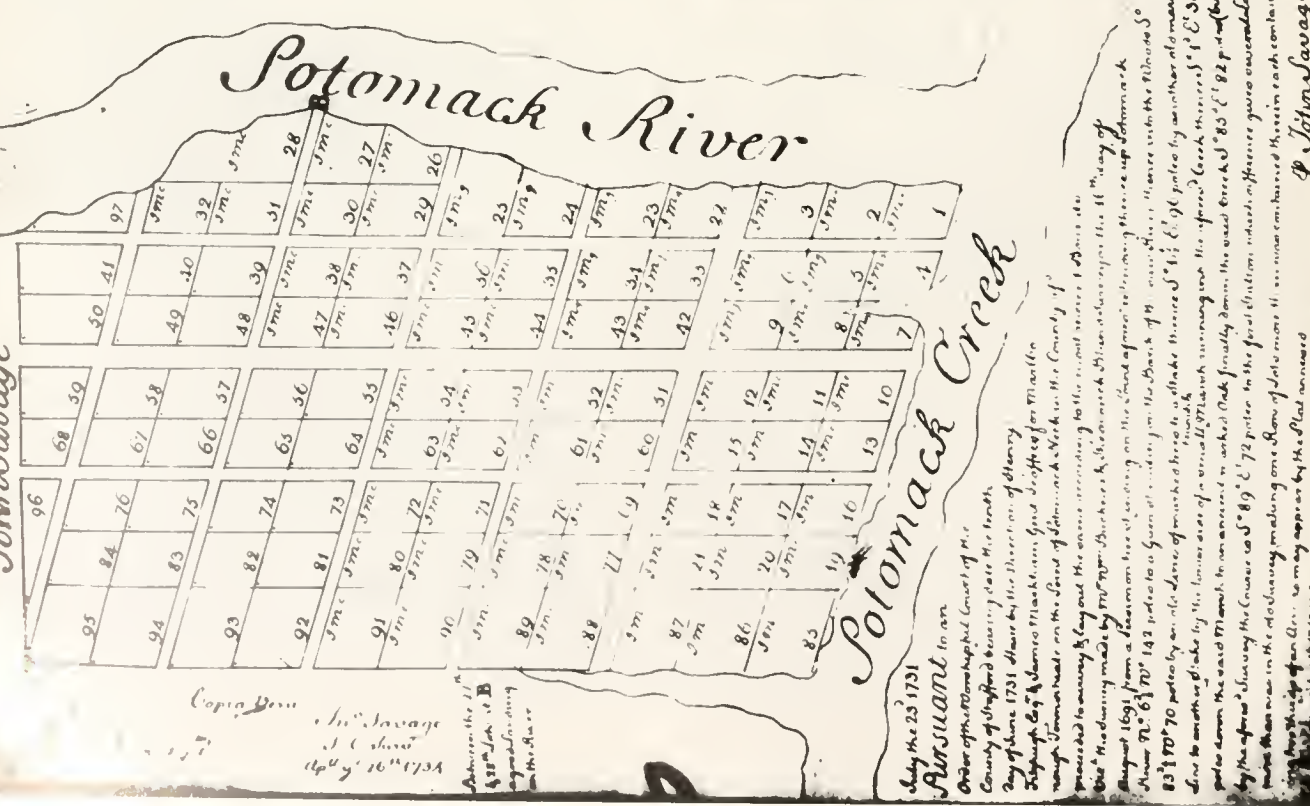
<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. 2, pp. 171-176.

<sup>3</sup> William Fitzhugh was founder of the prominent Virginia family that bear his name. As chief justice of the Stafford County Court, burgess, merchant, and wealthy planter, he epitomized the landed aristocracy of 17th-century Virginia. See "Letters of William Fitzhugh," *Colonial Manuscripts of Great Britain* (Richmond, 1894), vol. 1, p. 10. Other excellent sources cited *EHM* and *William Fitzhugh and His Community, 1660-1680*, ed. C. Richard Elton Davis (Chapel Hill, The University of North Carolina Press for the Virginia Historical Society, 1903).

**Theodorick Blann**



**John Savage**



Ansulant to an  
County of Stafford being date the tenth  
day of June 1731...  
Ansulant to an  
County of Stafford being date the tenth  
day of June 1731...  
John Savage

John Savage  
Staff: C. Blann.

at the Town, they may have priviledges and immunitys."<sup>4</sup>

Some of these towns actually were laid out, each on a 50-acre tract of half-acre lots, but only 9 tracts were built upon. The Act soon lagged and collapsed. It was unpopular with the colonists, who were obliged to transport their tobacco to distant warehouses and to pay storage fees; it was ignored by shipmasters, who were in the habit of dealing directly with planters at their wharves and who were not interested in making it any easier for His Majesty's customs collectors.<sup>5</sup>

Nevertheless, efforts to come up with a third act began in 1688.<sup>6</sup> William Fitzhugh, especially, was articulate in his alarm over Virginia's one-crop economy, the effects of which the towns were supposed to mitigate. At this time he referred to tobacco as "our most despicable commodity." A year later, he remarked, "it is more uncertain for a Planter to get money by consigned Tob<sup>o</sup> then to get a prize in a lottery, there being twenty chances for one chance."<sup>7</sup>

In April 1691 the Act for Ports was passed, the House, significantly, recording only one dissenting vote.<sup>8</sup> Unlike its predecessor, which encouraged trades and crafts, this Act was justified purely on the basis of overcoming the "great opportunity . . . given to such as attempt to import or export goods and merchandises, without entering or paying the duties and customs due thereupon, much practised by

greedy and covetous persons." It provided that all exports and imports should be taken up or set down at the specified ports only, on pain of forfeiture of forfeiting 50 p. 1000 of the cargo, and that the law should become effective January 1, 1692. The towns again were to be set upon half-acre lots, 50-acre tracts, 100 acres, to be appointed, should grant half-acre lots on a pro rata basis, each town's boundaries "shall within the space of four calendar months" such grant begin and without delay proceed to build and finish on each half-acre one good stone corner-staine twenty foot square, at the least, whereas if he fails to perform them such grant to be void in law, and the lands therein granted lyable to the charge and purchase of any other person." Justices of the county courts were to fill vacancies among the justices and to appoint customs collectors.<sup>9</sup>

#### THE PORT TOWN FOR STAFFORD COUNTY

The difficulties confronting the central and local governing bodies in putting the Acts into effect are illustrated by the attempts to establish a port town for Stafford County. Under the act of 1660 a town was to be built at "Peace Point," where the Catholic refugee Giles Brent had settled nearly forty years before, but there is no evidence that even so much as a survey was made there. The 1691 Act for Ports located the town at Potomac Neck, where Accokeek Creek and Potomac Creek converge on the Potomac River. Situated about three miles below the previously designated site, it was again on Brent property, lying within a tract leased to him by Captain Malachi Peale, former high sheriff of Stafford. On October 9, 1691, the Stafford Court ordered that Mr. William Buckner deputy Surveyor of this County shall on Thursday next . . . repair to the Malachy Peale neck being the place allotted by act of assembly for this Town and Port of this County and shall there and there Survey and Lay Out the said Towne or Port . . . to the Interest that all the conditions and all other of the Inhabitors may take up such lot and lots as he and they desire . . . On the same day John Witham and Matthew Thompson, both justices of the peace, were appointed "Commissioners Trust." Young Giles Brent "son and heir of Giles Brent Gent late of this county deceased and yet vet", selected Francis Hammond as his attorney

<sup>4</sup> *VHM*, op. cit., p. 30.

<sup>5</sup> ROBERT BEVERLY, *The History and Present State of Virginia*, ed. Louis B. Wright (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1947), p. 38; PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE, *Economic History of Virginia*, 2nd ed. (New York: P. Smith, 1935), vol. 2, pp. 553-554.

<sup>6</sup> *Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia* (hereinafter designated *JHB 1659-69-1693*), ed. H. R. McIlwaine (Richmond, Virginia: Virginia State Library, 1911), pp. 303, 305, 309, 315.

<sup>7</sup> "Letters of William Fitzhugh," *VHM* (Richmond, 1895), vol. 2, pp. 374-375.

<sup>8</sup> *JHB 1659-69-1693*, op. cit. (footnote 6), p. 351.

←  
Figure 2—Survey plats of Marlborough as copied in John Mercer's Land Book showing at bottom John Savage's, 1731; and top, William Buckner's and Theodorick Bland's, 1691. (The courthouses probably stood in the vicinity of lot 21.)

<sup>9</sup> *VHM*, op. cit. (footnote 1), vol. 2, pp. 373-374.

Hammersley in this capacity became the administrator of Brent's affairs, and accordingly it was agreed that 13,000 pounds of tobacco should be paid to him in exchange for the 50 acres of town land owned by Brent<sup>10</sup>

Actually, 52 acres were surveyed, "two of the said acres being the Land belonging to and laid out for the Court House according to a former Act of Assembly and the other fifty acres pursuant to the late Act for Ports." The "former Act of Assembly" which had been passed in 1667 had stipulated the allotment of two-acre tracts for churches and court-houses, which in case the lots "be deserted y<sup>e</sup> land shall revert to y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> proprietor . . ." <sup>11</sup> For the extra two acres Hammersley was given 800 pounds of tobacco in addition. Of the total of 13,800 pounds, 3450 were set aside to compensate Malachi Peale for the loss of his leasehold.

The order for the survey to be made was a formality, since the plat had actually been drawn ahead of time by Buckner on August 16, nearly two months before; clearly the Staffordians were eager to begin their town. Buckner's plat was copied by his superior, Theodorick Bland, and entered in the now-missing Stafford Survey Book. John Savage, a later surveyor, in 1731 provided John Mercer with a duplicate of Bland's copy, which has survived in John Mercer's Land Book (fig. 2).<sup>12</sup>

On February 11, 1692, the feoffees granted 27 lots to 15 applicants. John Mercer's later review of the town's history in this period states that "many" of the lots were "built on and improved."<sup>13</sup> Two ordinaries were licensed, one in 1691 and one in 1693, but no business activity other than the Potomac Creek ferry seems to have been conducted.<sup>14</sup> Any future the town might have had was erased by the same adverse reactions that had killed the previous port acts. The merchants and shippers used their negative influence and on March 22, 1693, a "bill for suspension of y<sup>e</sup> act for Ports &c till their Maj<sup>ty</sup> pleasure shall be known therein or till y<sup>e</sup> next assembly" passed the house. In due course the act was reviewed and returned unsigned for further consideration. William

Fitzhugh, on October 17, 1693, dutifully read the recommendation of the Committee of Grievances and Properties "That the appointment of Ports & injoyning the Landing and Shipping of all goods imported or to be exported at & from the same will (considering the present circumstances of the Country) be very injurious & burthensome to the Inhabitants thereof and traders thereunto."<sup>15</sup> Doubtless dictated by the Board of Trade in London, the recommendation was a defeat for those who, like Fitzhugh, sought by the establishment of towns to break tobacco's stranglehold on Virginia.

#### THE ACT FOR PORTS OF 1705 AND THE NAMING OF MARLBOROUGH

Nevertheless, the town idea was hard to kill. In 1705 Stafford's port town, along with those in the other counties, was given a new lease on life when still another Act for Ports, introduced by Robert Beverley, was passed. This Act repeated in substance the provisions of its immediate forerunner, but provided in addition extravagant inducements to settlement. Those who inhabited the towns were exempted from three-quarters of the customs duties paid by others; they were freed of poll taxes for 15 years; they were relieved from military mustering outside the towns and from marching outside, excepting the "exigency" of war (and then only for a distance of no more than 50 miles). Goods and "dead provision" were not to be sold outside within a 5-mile radius, and ordinaries (other than those within the towns) were not permitted closer than 10 miles to the towns' boundaries, except at courthouses and ferry landings. Each town was to be a free "burgh," and, when it had grown to 30 families "besides ordinary keepers," "eight principal inhabitants" were to be chosen by vote of the "freeholders and inhabitants of the town of twenty-one years of age and upwards, not being servants or apprentices," to be called "benchers of the guildhall." These eight "benchers" would govern the town for life or until removal, selecting a "director" from among themselves. When 60 families had settled, "brethren assistants of the guild hall" were to be elected similarly to serve as a common council. Each town was to have two market days a week and an annual five-day fair. The towns listed under the Act were virtually the same as before, but this

<sup>10</sup> Stafford County Order Book, 1689-1694 (MS bound with order book for 1664-1688. But printed separately), pp. 175, 177, 180, 189.

<sup>11</sup> "Mills," *THM* (Richmond, 1903), vol. 10, pp. 147-148.

<sup>12</sup> John Mercer's Land Book (MS, Virginia State Library), *JHB*, 1712-1717; 1718-1719 (Richmond, 1909), pp. 285-

286; Stafford County Order Book, 1689-1694, pp. 134, 37.

<sup>13</sup> *Hening*, op. cit. (footnote 1), vol. 3, pp. 108-109.

time each was given an official name, the hitherto anonymous town for Stafford being called Marlborough in honor of the hero of the recent victory at Blenheim.<sup>16</sup>

The elaborate vision of the Act's sponsors never was realized in the newly christened town, but there was in due course a slight resumption of activity in it. George Mason and William Fitzhugh, Jr. (the son of William Fitzhugh of Stafford County) were appointed feelees in 1707, and a new survey was made by Thomas Gregg. The following year seven more lots were granted, and for an interval of two years Marlborough functioned technically as an official port.<sup>17</sup>

Inevitably, perhaps, history repeated itself. In 1710 the Act for Ports, like its predecessors, was rescinded. The reasons given in London were brief and straightforward; the Act, it was explained, was "designed to Encourage by great Priviledges the settling in Townships." These settlements would encourage manufactures, which, in turn, would promote "further Improvement of the said manufactures, And take them off from the Planting of Tobacco, which would be of Very Ill consequence," thus lessening the colony's dependence on the Kingdom, affecting the import of tobacco, and prejudicing shipping.<sup>18</sup> Clearly, the Crown did not want the towns to succeed, nor would it tolerate anything which might stimulate colonial self-dependence. The Virginia colonists' dream of corporate communities was not to be realized.

Most of the towns either died entirely or struggled on as crossroads villages. A meager few have survived to the present, notably Norfolk, Hampton, Yorktown, and Lappahannock. Marlborough lasted as a town until about 1720, but in about 1718 the courthouse and several dwellings were destroyed by fire and "A new Court House being built at another Place, all or most of the Houses that had been built in the said Town, were either burnt or suffered to go to ruin."<sup>19</sup>

The towns were artificial entities, created by acts

of assembly, not by economic or social necessity. In the few places where they filled a need, notable in the populous area of the lower James and York Rivers, they flourished without regard to official status. In other places, by contrast, no law or edict sufficed to make their five-wheeler coalition did not warrant them. In sparsely settled Stafford especially there was little to nurture a town. It was easier, and perhaps more exciting, to grow tobacco and gamble on a successful crop, to go in debt when things were bad or lend to the less fortunate when things were better. In the latter case land became an acceptable medium for the payment of debts. Land was wealth and power, its enlargement the means of greater production of tobacco; tobacco again the great gamble by which one would always hope to rise and not to fall. When one could own an empire, why should one worry about a town?

#### ESTABLISHING COURTHOUSES

The administrative problems that contributed to the establishment of the port towns also called for the erection of courthouses. As early as 1621 lower courts had been authorized for Charles City and Elizabeth City in recognition of the colony's expansion, and ten years later the colony had been divided into eight counties, with a monthly court established in each. By the Restoration the county courts possessed broadly expanded powers and were the administrative as well as the judicial sources of local government. In practice they were largely self-appointive and were responsible for filling most local offices. Since the courts were the vehicles of royal authority, it followed that the physical symbols of this authority should be emphasized by building proper houses of government. At Jamestown orders were given in 1663 to build a statehouse in lieu of the alehouses and ordinaries where laws had been made previously.<sup>20</sup>

In the same year, four courthouses annually were ordered for the counties, the burgesses having been empowered to "make and Signe agreements w<sup>th</sup> any that will undertake them to build, who are to give good Caution for the effecting thereof w<sup>th</sup> good sufficient bricks, Lime, and Timber, and that the same be well wrought and after they are finished to be approved by an able surveyor, before any be given them for their pay."<sup>21</sup> Such institutions were to

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 401-119.

<sup>17</sup> "Petition of John Mercer" (1708) [Ludwell papers, Virginia Historical Society], *VHM* (Richmond, 1891), vol. 5, pp. 137-49L.

<sup>18</sup> *Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts, 1652-1781*, edit. William P. Palmer, M.D. (Richmond, 1875), vol. 1, pp. 137-19L.

<sup>19</sup> *JHB, 1712-1717, 1718-1719* (Richmond, 1909), pp. 275-286.

<sup>20</sup> *Heslop*, op. cit. footnote 1, vol. 2, pp. 306-20.

<sup>21</sup> *JHB, 1663-1664*, pp. 67 (December), p. 80.

take the place of private dwellings and ordinaries in the same way as did the statehouse at Jamestown. It was no accident that legislation for houses of government coincided with that for establishing port towns. Each reflected the need for administering the far-flung reaches of the colony and for maintaining order and respect for the crown in remote places.

#### THE COURTHOUSE IN THE PORT TOWN FOR STAFFORD COUNTY

Stafford County, which had been set off from Westmoreland in 1664, was provided with a courthouse within a year of its establishment. Ralph Happel in *Stafford and King George Courthouses and the Fate of Marlborough, Port of Entry*, has given us a detailed chronicle of the Stafford courthouses, showing that the first structure was situated south of Potomac Creek until 1690, when it presumably burned.<sup>22</sup> The court, in any event, began to meet in a private house on November 12, 1690, while on November 14 one Sampson Darrell was appointed chief undertaker and Ambrose Bayley builder of a new courthouse. A contract was signed between them and the justices of the court to finish the building by June 10, 1692, at a cost of 40,000 pounds of tobacco and cash, half to be paid in 1691 and the remainder upon completion.<sup>23</sup>

With William Fitzhugh the presiding magistrate of the Stafford County court as well as cosponsor of the Act for Ports, it was foreordained that the new courthouse should be tied in with plans for the port town. The Act for Ports, however, was still in the making, and it was not possible to begin the courthouse until after its passage in the spring. On June 10, 1691, it was "Ordered by this Court that Capt. George Mason and Mr. Blande the Surveyor shall immediately goe and run over the ground where the Town is to Stand and that they shall then advise and direct Mr Samson Darrell the Cheife undertaker of the Court house for this County where he shall Erect and build the same."<sup>24</sup>

The court's order was followed by a hectic sequence that reflects, in general, the irresponsibilities, the lack of respect for law and order, and the frontier

weaknesses which made it necessary to strengthen authority. It begins with Sampson Darrell himself, whose moral shortcomings seem to have been legion (hog-stealing, cheating a widow, and refusing to give indentured servants their freedom after they had earned it, to name a few). Darrell undoubtedly had the fastidious Fitzhugh's confidence, for certainly without that he would not have been appointed undertaker at all. In his position in the court, Fitzhugh would have been instrumental in selecting both architect and architecture for the courthouse, and Darrell seems to have met his requirements. Fitzhugh, in fact, had sufficient confidence in Darrell to entrust him with personal business in London in 1688.<sup>25</sup>

Although several months elapsed before a site was chosen, enough of the new building was erected by October to shelter the court for its monthly assembly. In the course of this session, there occurred a "most mischievous and dangerous Riot,"<sup>26</sup> which rather violently inaugurated the new building. During this disturbance, the pastor of Potomac Parish, Parson John Waugh,<sup>27</sup> upbraided the court while it was "seated" and took occasion to call Fitzhugh a Papist. The court, taking cognizance of "disorders, misrules and Riots" and "the Fatal consequences of such unhappy malignant and Tumultuous proceeding," thereupon restricted the sale of liquor on court days (thus revealing what was at least accessory to the disturbance).<sup>28</sup> Fitzhugh's letter to the court concerning this episode mentions the "Court House" and the "Court house yard," adding to Happel's ample

<sup>22</sup> *William Fitzhugh and His Chesapeake World (1676-1701)*, op. cit. (footnote 3), p. 241.

<sup>23</sup> Stafford County Order Book, 1689-1694, p. 194.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 182.

<sup>25</sup> In Virginia recurrent English fears of Catholic domination were reflected at this time in hysterical rumors that the Roman Catholics of Maryland were plotting to stir up the Indians against Virginia. In Stafford County these suspicions were inflamed by the harangues of Parson John Waugh, minister of Stafford Parish church and Chotank church. Waugh, who seems to have been a rabble rouser, appealed to the same small landholders and malcontents as those who, a generation earlier, had followed Nathaniel Bacon's leadership. So seriously did the authorities at Jamestown regard the disturbance at Stafford courthouse that they sent three councillors to investigate. See "Notes," *William & Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine* (Richmond, 1907), 1st ser., vol. 15, pp. 189-190 (hereinafter designated *WMQ* [1]; and Richard Beale Davis' introduction to *William Fitzhugh and His Chesapeake World*, op. cit. (footnote 3), pp. 35-39, and p. 251.

<sup>26</sup> RALPH HAPPEL, "Stafford and King George Courthouses and the Fate of Marlborough, Port of Entry," *EHM* (Richmond, 1934), vol. 66, pp. 183-194.

<sup>27</sup> Stafford County Order Book, 1689-1694, p. 167.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 182.

documentation that the new building was by now in use.

During the November session, James Mussen was ordered into custody for having "dangerously wounded M<sup>r</sup>. Sampson Darrell."<sup>39</sup> This suggests that the sequence of disturbances may have been associated with the unfinished state of the courthouse, which, like the town, symbolized the purposes of Fitzhugh and the property-owning aristocracy. Certain it is that Darrell, publicly identified with Fitzhugh, was violently assaulted and that "a complaint was made to this Court that Sampson Darrell the chief undertaker of the building and Erecting of a Court house for this county had not performed the same according to articles of agreement." He and Bayley accordingly were put under bond to finish the building by June 10, 1692. By February Bayley was complaining that he had not been paid for his work, "notwithstanding your pet<sup>r</sup> as is well known to the whole County hath done all the carpenters work thereof and is ready to perform what is yet wanting." On May 12, less than a month from the deadline for completion, Darrell was ordered to pay Bayley the money owing, and Bayley was instructed to go on with the work. Nearly six months later, on November 10, Darrell again was directed to pay Bayley the full balance of his wages, but only "after the said Ambrose Bayley shall have finished and Completely ended the Court house."<sup>40</sup>

No description of the courthouse has been found. The Act of 1663 seems to have required a brick building, although its wording is ambiguous. Even if it did stipulate brick, the law was 28 years old in 1691, and its requirements probably were ignored. Although Bayley, the builder, was a carpenter, this would not preclude the possibility that he supervised bricklayers and other artisans. Brick courthouses were not unknown; one was standing in Warwick when the Act for Ports was passed in 1691. Yet, the York courthouse, built in 1692, was a simple building, probably of wood.<sup>41</sup> In any case, the Stafford courthouse was a structure large enough to have required more than a year and a half to build, but not so

elaborate as to have cost more than 19,000 pounds of tobacco.

#### LOCATION OF THE STAFFORD COURTHOUSE

The location of the building is indicated by a notation on Buckler's plat of the port town: "The fourth course runs down along by the Gutt between Geo: Andrews & the Court house to Potomack Creek." A glance at the plat (fig. 2) will disclose that the longitudinal boundaries of all the lots border a line between George Andrews' "Gut" and parallel to this fourth course. Plainly, the courthouse was situated near the head of the gutt, where the westerly boundary course changed, near the end of "The Broad Street Across the Town." It may be significant that the foundation (Structure B) on which John Mercer's mansion was later built is located in this vicinity.

In or about the year 1718 the courthouse "burnt Down,"<sup>42</sup> while it was reported as "being become rumous" in 1720, with its "Situation very inconvenient for the greater part of the Inhabitants." It was then agreed to build a new courthouse "at the head of Ocqua Creek."<sup>43</sup> Aquia Creek was probably meant, but this must have been an error and the "head of Potomac Creek" intended instead. Happel shows that it was built on the south side of Potomac Creek. Thus, the burning of the Marlborough courthouse in 1718 merely speeded up the forces that led to the end of the town's career.

#### MARLBOROUGH PROPERTY OWNERS

Not only was Marlborough foredoomed by external decrees and adverse official decisions, but much of its failure was rooted in the local elements by which it was constituted. The great majority of lot holders were the "gentlemen" who were so carefully distinguished from "all other of the Inhabitants" in the order to survey the town in 1691. Most were leading personages in Stafford, and we may assume that their purchases of lots were made in the interests of investment gains, not in establishing homes or businesses. Only three or four yeomen and ordinary keepers seem to have settled in the town.

Sampson Darrell, for example, held two lots, one in

<sup>39</sup> Stafford County Order Book, 1689-1691, p. 167.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 194, 267, 313.

<sup>41</sup> HENING, *op. cit.*, footnote 1, vol. 3, p. 60; EDWARD M. RILEY, "The Colonial Courthouses of York County, Virginia," *William & Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine* (Williamsburg, 1942), 2nd ser., vol. 22, pp. 399-401. I refer here designated W.M.Q. 42]

<sup>42</sup> Petition of John Mercer, *op. cit.*, footnote 12.

<sup>43</sup> *Records of the Council of State of the Colony of Virginia* (Charlottesville, 1903), vol. 3, p. 177.

lived at Aquia Creek.<sup>34</sup> Francis Hammersley was a planter who married Giles Brent's widow and lived at "The Retirement," one of the Brent estates.<sup>35</sup> George Brent, nephew of the original Giles Brent, was law partner of William Fitzhugh, and had been appointed Receiver General of the Northern Neck in 1690. His brother Robert also was a lot holder. Both lived at Woodstock, and presumably they did not maintain residences at the port town.<sup>36</sup> Other leading citizens were Robert Alexander, Samuel Hayward, and Martin Scarlett, but again there is little likelihood that they were ever residents of the town. John Waugh, the uproarious pastor of Potomac Parish, also was a lot holder, but he lived on the south side of Potomac Creek in a house which belonged to Mrs. Anne Meese of London. His failure to pay for that house after 11 years' occupancy of it, which led to a suit in which Fitzhugh was the prosecutor, does not suggest that he ever arrived at building a house in the port town.<sup>37</sup>

Captain George Mason was a distinguished individual who lived at "Accokeek," about a mile and a half from Marlborough. He certainly built in the town, for in 1691 he petitioned for a license to "keep an ordinary at the Town or Port for this county." The petition was granted on condition that he "find a good and Sufficient maintenance and reception both for man and horse." Captain Mason was grandfather of George Mason of Gunston Hall, author of the Virginia Bill of Rights, and was, at one time or another, sheriff, lieutenant colonel and commander in chief of the Stafford Rangers, and a burgess. He participated in putting down the uprising of Nanticoke Indians in 1692, bringing in captives for trial at the unfinished courthouse in March of that year.<sup>38</sup> Despite his interest in the town, however, it is unlikely that he ever lived there.

Another lot owner was Captain Malachi Peale, whose lease of the town land from the Brents had been purchased when the site was selected. He also

was an important figure, having been sheriff. He may well have lived on one of his three lots, since he was a resident of the Neck to begin with. John Withers, one of the first feeffees and a justice of the peace, was a lot holder also. George Andrews and Peter Beach, somewhat less distinguished, were perhaps the only full-time residents from among the first grantees. After 1708 Thomas Ballard and possibly William Barber were also householders.

Thus, few of the ingredients of an active community were to be found at Marlborough, the skilled craftsmen or ship's chandlers or merchants who might have provided the vitality of commerce and trade not having at any time been present.

#### HOUSING

It is likely that most of the houses in the town conformed to the minimum requirements of 20 by 20 feet. They were probably all of wood, a story and a half high with a chimney built against one end. Forman describes a 20-foot-square house foundation at Jamestown, known as the "House on Isaac Watson's Land." This had a brick floor and a fireplace large enough to take an 8-foot log as well as a setting for a brew copper. The ground floor consisted of one room, and there was probably a loft overhead providing extra sleeping and storage space.<sup>39</sup> The original portion of the Digges house at Yorktown, built following the Port Act of 1705 and still standing, is a brick house, also 20 feet square and a story and a half high. Yet, brick houses certainly were not the rule. In remote Stafford County, shortly before the port town was built, the houses of even well-placed individuals were sometimes extremely primitive. William Fitzhugh wrote in 1687 to his lawyer and merchant friend Nicholas Hayward in London, "Your brother Joseph's building that Shell, of a house without Chimney or partition, & not one tittle of workmanship about it more than a Tobacco house work, carry'd him into those Arrears with your self & his other Employees, as you found by his Accots. at his death."<sup>40</sup> Ancient English puncheon-type construction, with studs and posts set three feet into the ground, was still in use at Marlborough in 1691, as we know from the contract for building a prison

<sup>39</sup> HENRY CHANDLER FORMAN, *Jamestown and St. Mary's* (Baltimore, 1938), pp. 135-137.

<sup>40</sup> *William Fitzhugh and His Chesapeake World*, op. cit. (footnote 3), p. 203.

<sup>34</sup> Stafford County Order Book, 1689-1694, p. 251.

<sup>35</sup> John Mercer's Land Book, loc. cit. (footnote 12); *William Fitzhugh and His Chesapeake World*, op. cit. (footnote 3), p. 209.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 76-93, 162, 367.

<sup>37</sup> Stafford County Order Book, 1689-1694, p. 203; *William Fitzhugh and His Chesapeake World*, op. cit. (footnote 3), pp. 209, 211.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 184, 230; John Mercer's Land Book, op. cit. (footnote 12); *William Fitzhugh and His Chesapeake World*, op. cit. (footnote 3), p. 38.



quoted by Happel.<sup>41</sup> No doubt the houses there varied in quality, but we may be sure that most were crude, inexpertly built of frame or puncheon-type construction, and subject to deterioration by rot and insects.

#### FURNISHINGS OF TWO MARLBOROUGH HOUSES

Like George Mason, George Andrews ran an ordinary at the port town, having been licensed in 1693, and he also kept the ferry across Potomac Creek.<sup>42</sup> He died in 1698, leaving the property to his grandson John Cave. From the inventory of his estate recorded in the Stafford County records (Appendix A) we obtain a picture not only of the furnishings of a house in the port town, but also of what constituted an ordinary.<sup>43</sup> We are left with no doubt that as a hostelry Andrews' house left much to be desired. There were no bedsteads, although six small feather beds with bolsters and one old and small flock bed are listed. (Flock consisted of tufted and fragmentary pieces of wool and cotton, while "Bed" referred not to a bedframe or bedstead but to the tick or mattress.) There were two pairs of curtains and valances. In the 17th century a valance was "A border of drapery hanging around the canopy of a bed."<sup>44</sup> Curtains customarily were suspended from within the valance from bone or brass curtain rings on a rod or wire, and were drawn around the bed for privacy or warmth. Where high post bedsteads were used, the curtains and valances were supported on the rectangular frame of the canopy or tester. Since George Andrews did not list any bedsteads, it is possible that his curtains and valances were hung from bracketed frames above low wooden frames that held the bedding. Six of his beds were covered with "rugs," one of which was "Turkey work." There is no indication of sheets or other refinements for sleeping.

Andrews' furniture was old, but apparently of good quality. Four "old" cane chairs, which may have dated back as far as 1660, were probably English, of carved walnut. The "old" table may have had a turned or a joined frame, or possibly may have

been a homestead trestle table. An elegant towel was the "carpet," which undoubtedly covered it. Chests of drawers were rare in the 17th century, so it is surprising to find one described here as "old." A "cupboard" was probably a press or court cupboard for the display of plates and dishes and perhaps the pair of "Tankards" listed in the inventory. The latter may have been pewter or Glastonbury ware with pewter mounts. The "couch" was a combination bed and settee. As in every home there were chests, but of what sort or quality we can only surmise. A "great trunk" provided storage.

Andrews' hospitality as host is symbolized by the *lignum vitae* punchbowl. Punch itself was something of an innovation and had first made its appearance in England aboard ships arriving from India early in the 1600's. It remained a sailor's drink throughout most of the century, but had begun to gain in general popularity before 1700 in the colonies. What is more remarkable here, however, is the container. Edward M. Pinto states that such *lignum vitae* "wassail" bowls were sometimes large enough to hold five gallons of punch and were kept in one place on the table, where all present took part in the mixing. They were lathe-turned and usually stood on pedestals.<sup>45</sup> George Andrews' nutmeg graters, silver spoons, and silver dram cup for tasting the spirits that were poured into the punch were all elegant accessories.

Another resident whose estate was inventoried was Peter Beach.<sup>46</sup> One of his executors was Daniel Beach, who was paid 300 pounds of tobacco annually from 1700 to 1703 for "sweeping" and "cleaning" the courthouse (Appendix B). Beach's furnishings were scarcely more elaborate than Andrews'. Unlike Andrews, he owned four bedsteads, which with their curtains and fittings here called "furniture" varied in worth from 100 to 1500 pounds of tobacco. There again was a cupboard, while there were nine chairs with "flag" seats and "boarded" backs (rush-seated chairs, probably of the "slat-back" or "ladder-back" variety). Eight more chairs and five stools were not described. A "parcel of old tables" was listed, but only one table appears to have been in use. There were pewter and earthenware, but a relatively few cooking utensils. An "old" pewter tankard was probably the most elegant drinking vessel, while com-

<sup>41</sup> Happel, *op. cit.* footnote 22, p. 186; Stafford County Order Book, 1689-1691, pp. 210-211.

<sup>42</sup> Stafford County Order Book, 1689-1691, p. 17.

<sup>43</sup> Stafford County Will Book, Liber Z, pp. 160-169.

<sup>44</sup> *A New English Dictionary on Historical Principles* (Oxford, 1928), vol. 10, pt. 2, p. 48.

<sup>45</sup> Edward M. Pinto, *Food in American Civilization* (New York, 1930), p. 29.

<sup>46</sup> Stafford County Will Book, Liber Z, pp. 186-187.

candlestick was a nudging concession to the need for artificial light. The only books were two Bibles; the list mentions a single indentured servant.

#### THE GREGG SURVEY

In 1707, after the revival of the Port Act, the new county surveyor, Thomas Gregg, made another survey of the town. This was done apparently without regard to Buckner's original survey. Since Gregg adopted an entirely new system of numbering, and since his survey was lost at an early date, it is impossible to locate by their description the sites of the lots granted in 1708 and after.

Forty years later John Mercer wrote:

It is certain that Thomas Gregg (being the Surveyor of Stafford County) did Sep 2<sup>d</sup> 1707 make a new Survey of the Town. . . . it is as certain that Gregg had no regard either to the bounds or numbers of the former Survey since he begins his Numbers the reverse way making his number 1 in the corner at Buckner's 19 & as his Survey is not to be found its impossible to tell how he continued his Numbers. No scheme I have tried will answer, & the Records differ as much, the streets according to Buckner's Survey running thro the House I lived in built by Ballard tho his whole lot was ditched in according to the Bounds made by Gregg.<sup>47</sup>

Whatever the intent may have been in laying out formal street and lot plans, Marlborough was essentially a rustic village. If Gregg's plat ran streets through the positions of houses on the Buckner survey, and vice versa, it is clear that not much attention was paid to theoretical property lines or streets. Ballard apparently dug a boundary ditch around his lot, according to Virginia practice in the 17th century, but the fact that this must have encroached on property assigned to somebody else on

the basis of the Buckner survey seems not to have been noted at the time. Rude houses placed informally and connected by lanes and footpaths, the courthouse attempting to dominate them like a village schoolmaster in a class of country bumpkins, a few outbuildings, a boat landing or two, some cultivated land, and a road leading away from the courthouse to the north with another running in the opposite direction to the creek this is the way Marlborough must have looked even in its best days in 1708.

#### THE DEATH OF MARLBOROUGH AS A TOWN

Could this poor village have survived had the courthouse not burned? It was an unhappy contrast to the vision of a town governed by "benchers of the guild hall," bustling with mercantile activity, swarming on busy market days with ordinaries filled with people. This fantasy may have pulsed briefly through the minds of a few. But, after the abrogation of the Port Act in 1710, there was little left to justify the town's existence other than the courthouse. So long as court kept, there was need for ordinaries and ferries and for independent jacks-of-all-trades like Andrews. But with neither courthouse nor port activity nor manufacture, the town became a paradox in an economy and society of planters.

Remote and inaccessible, uninhabited by individuals whose skills could have given it vigor, Marlborough no longer had any reason for being. It lingered on for a short time, but when John Mercer came to transform the abandoned village into a flourishing plantation, "Most of the other Buildings were suffered to go to Ruin, so that in the year 1726, when your Petitioner [i.e., Mercer] went to live there, but one House twenty-feet square was standing."<sup>48</sup>

<sup>47</sup> John Mercer's Land Book, loc. cit. (footnote 12).

<sup>48</sup> Petition of John Mercer, loc. cit. (footnote 17).

## *John Mercer's Occupation of Marlborough, 1726-1730*

### MERCER'S ARRIVAL IN STAFFORD COUNTY

By 1723 Marlborough lay abandoned. George Mason (III), son of the late sheriff and ordinary keeper in the port town, held the now-empty title of feoffee, together with Rice Hooe. In that year Mason and Hooe petitioned the General Court "that Leave may be given to bring in a Bill to enable them to sell the said Land [of the town] the same not being built upon or Inhabited." The petition was put aside for "consideration," but within a week—on May 21, 1723—it was "ordered That Rice Hooe & George Mason be at liberty to withdraw their petition . . . and that the Committee to whom it was referred be discharged from proceeding thereon."<sup>15</sup>

This curious sequence remains unexplained. Had the committee informally advised the feoffees that their cause would be rejected, suggesting, therefore, that they withdraw their petition? Or had something unexpected occurred to provide an alternative solution to the problem of Marlborough?

Possibly it was the latter, and the unexpected occurrence may have been the arrival in Stafford County of young John Mercer. There is no direct evidence that Mercer was in the vicinity as early as 1723, but we know that he appeared before 1725, that he had by then become well acquainted with George Mason, and that he settled in Marlborough in 1726.

Mercer's remarkable career began with his arrival in Virginia at the age of 16. Born in Dublin in 1704, the son of a Church Street merchant of English descent (also named John Mercer) and of Grace Fenton Mercer, John was educated at Trinity College, and then sailed for the New World in 1720.<sup>16</sup> How Mercer arrived in Virginia or what he may have brought with him are lost to the record. From his own words written toward the end of his life we know that he was not overburdened with wealth:

"Except my education I never got a portion of my fathers or any other relations estate, except what I now got has been by my own industry & was no more than as most people have undergone."

From his second ledger (the first, covering the years 1720-1724, having been lost) we learn that he was engaged in miscellaneous trading, sailing up and down the rivers in his sloop and exchanging goods along the way. Where his home was in these early years we do not know, but it would appear that he had been active in the Stafford County region for some time, judging from the fact that by 1725 he had accumulated £322 4s 5½d worth of tobacco in a

<sup>15</sup> Journals of the General Assembly, 1723, pp. 127-128; *JHM* (Richmond, 1907), vol. II, pp. 127-128; *The George Mason Papers: Letters of the Ohio Company & Friends*, compiled and ed. by Eric Minkley, Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1964, p. 100.

<sup>16</sup> *JHM*, 1712-1726, Richmond, 1913, pp. 316-317.

warehouse at the falls of the Rappahannock.<sup>42</sup> He certainly had encountered George Mason before then, and probably Mason's uncles, John, David, and James Waugh, the sons of Parson John Waugh, all of whom owned idle Marlborough properties.

Mercer's friendship with the Masons was sufficiently well established by 1725 that on June 10 of that year he married George's sister Catherine. This marriage, most advantageous to an aspiring young man, was celebrated at Mrs. Ann Fitzhugh's in King George County with the Reverend Alexander Scott of Overwharton Parish in Stafford County officiating.<sup>43</sup> Thus, allied to an established family that was "old" by standards of the time and sponsored socially by a representative of the Fitzhughs, Mercer was admitted at the age of 21 to Virginia's growing aristocracy.

In this animated and energetic youth, the Masons and Waughs probably saw the means of bringing Marlborough back to life. Mercer, for his part, no doubt recognized the advantages that Marlborough offered, with its sheltered harbor and landing, its fertile, flat fields, and airy situation. That it could be acquired piecemeal at a minimum of investment through the provisions of the Act for Ports was an added inducement.

#### JOHN MERCER AS A TRADER

During 1725 Mercer pressed ahead with his trading enterprises. From his ledger we learn that he sold Richard Ambler of Yorktown 710 pounds of "raw Deerskins" for £35 10s. and bought £200 worth of "sundry goods" from him. Between October 1725 and February 1726 he sold a variety of furnishings and equipment to Richard Johnson, ranging from a "horsewhip" and a "silk Rugg" to "½ doz. Shoemaker's knives" and an "Ivory Comb." In return he received two hogsheads of tobacco, "a Gallon of syder Laceground," and raw and dressed deerskins.

<sup>42</sup> John Mercer's Ledger B is the principal source of information for this chapter. It was begun in 1725 and ended in 1732. The original copy is in the library of the Bucks County Historical Society, Doylestown, Pennsylvania, a photostatic copy being in the Virginia State Library. Further footnoted references to the ledger are omitted, since the source in each case is recognizable.

<sup>43</sup> JAMES MERCER GARNETT, "James Mercer," *WMQ* 41 (Richmond, 1909), vol. 17, pp. 87-93. Mrs. Ann Fitzhugh was the widow of William Fitzhugh III, who died in 1713-14. She was the daughter of Richard Lee and lived at "Eagle's Nest," King George County (see "The Fitzhugh Family," *WMQ* 41 (Richmond, 1909), vol. 7, pp. 317-318).

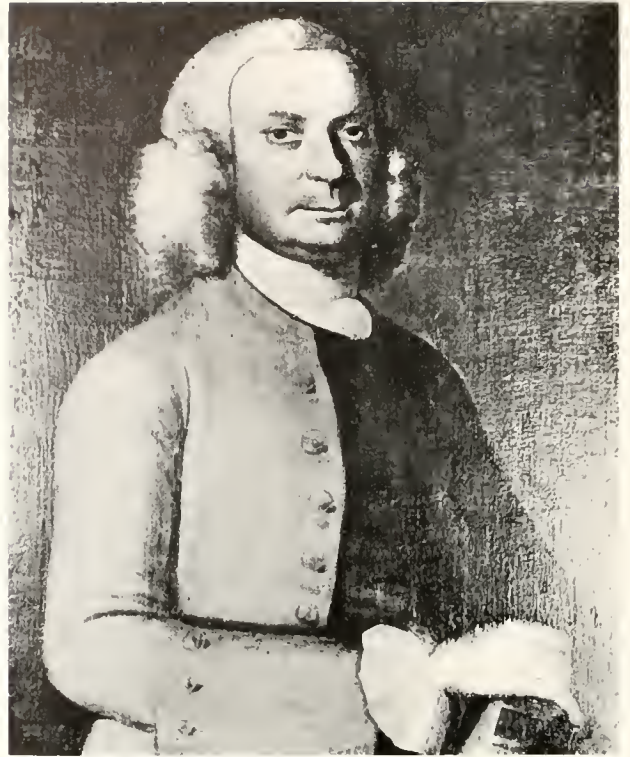


Figure 3.—PORTRAIT OF JOHN MERCER, artist unknown. About 1751. (Courtesy of Mrs. Thomas B. Payne.)

He maintained a similar long account with Mosley Battaley (Battaille) (Appendix C). From William Rogers of Yorktown<sup>44</sup> he bought £12 3s. 6d. worth of earthenware, presumably for resale. The tobacco which he had accumulated at the falls of the Rappahannock he sold for cash to the Gloucester firm of Whiting & Montague, paying Peter Kemp two pounds "for the extraordinary trouble of y<sup>r</sup> coming up so far for it."

His sloop was the principal means by which Mercer conducted his business. Occasionally he rented it for hire, once sharing the proceeds of a load of oyster-shells with George Mason and one Edgeley, who had sailed the sloop to obtain the shells. Only one item shows that Mercer extended his mercantile activities to slaves: on February 18, 1726, he sold a mulatto

<sup>44</sup> William Rogers, who died in 1739, made earthenware and stoneware at Yorktown after 1711. See G. MALCOLM WATKINS and IVOR NOËL HUME, "The 'Poor Potter' of Yorktown" (paper 54 in *Contributions from the Museum of History and Technology*, U.S. National Museum Bulletin 249, by various authors; Washington: Smithsonian Institution), 1967.

woman named Sarah to Philemon Cavanaugh "to be paid in heavy tobacco each hhd to weigh 300 Neat."

That Mercer was turning in the direction of a legal career is revealed in his first account of "Domestick Expenses" for the fall of 1725 (Appendix D). We find that he was attending court sessions far and wide: "Cash for Exp<sup>s</sup> at Stafford & Spotsylvania," "Cash for Exp<sup>s</sup> Urbanna," the same for "Court Ferrage at Keys." He already was reading in the law, and lent "March's Actions of Slander," "Washington's Abridgm<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Statutes," and "an Exposition of the Law Terms" to Mosley Battaley.

#### SETTING UP HOUSEKEEPING

Mercer's domestic-expense account is full of evidence that he was preparing to set up housekeeping. He bought "1 China punch bowl," 10s.; "6 glasses," 3s.; "1 box Iron & heaters," 2s. 6d.; "1 p<sup>r</sup> fine blankets," 1s. 13d.; "Earthen ware," 10s.; "5 Candlesticks," 17s. 6d.; "1 Bed Cord," 2s.; "3 maple knives & forks," 2s.; "1 yew haft knife & fork & 1 p<sup>r</sup> Stilds [steelyards?]," 1s. 10½d.; "1 p<sup>r</sup> Salisbury Scissors," 2s. 6d.; and "1 speckled knife & fork," 5d.

In addition, he accepted as payment for various cloth and materials sold to Mrs. Elizabeth Russell the following furniture and furnishings:

	Spec.	£	s.	d.
By a writing desk	D <sup>o</sup>	5		
By a glass & Cover	D <sup>o</sup>		7	6
By 18 <sup>1</sup> Pewter at ¼	D <sup>o</sup>	1	4	
By 6 tea Cups & Sawcers 2 <sup>1</sup>	D <sup>o</sup>		12	
By 2 Chocolate Cups 1	D <sup>o</sup>		2	
By 2 Custard Cups 9 <sup>1</sup>	D <sup>o</sup>		1	6
By 1 Tea Table painted with fruit	D <sup>o</sup>		14	
By 6 leather Chairs @ 7 <sup>1</sup>		2	2	
By a small walnut eating table			8	
By ½ doz. Candel moulds			10	
By a Tea table			18	
By a brass Chasing dish			5	
By 6 copper tart pans			6	

At the time of this purchase, the only house standing at Marlborough was that built by Thomas Ballard in 1708. It was inherited by his godson David Waugh,<sup>55</sup> who now apparently offered to let his niece Catherine and her new husband occupy it.

Mercer later referred to it as "the House I lived in built by Ballard."<sup>56</sup> From his own records we know that he moved to Marlborough in 1726. He did so probably in the summer, since on June 11 he settled with Charles McClelland for "cleaning out y<sup>e</sup> house." Unoccupied for years and small in size, it was a humble place in which to set up housekeeping, and indeed must have needed "cleaning out." It also must have needed extensive repairs, for Mercer purchased 1500 tenpenny nails "to use about it."

Throughout 1726 Mercer acquired household furnishings, made repairs and improvements, and obtained the necessities of a plantation. On February 1 he acquired "3 Ironbacks" (cast-iron firebacks for fireplaces) for £8 1s. 2d., as well as "2 p<sup>r</sup> hand Irons" for 15s. 5d., from Edmund Bagge. From George Rust he bought "3 Cows & Calves" for £7 10s., a featherbed for £3 10s., and an "Iron pot" for 5s.

His reckoning with John Dogge opens with a poignant note, "By a Child's Coffin." Mercer's first-born child had died. On the same account was "an Oven," bought for 17 shillings. Dogge also was credited with "bringing over 10 sheep from Summers" (a plantation at Passapatanzy, south of Potomac Creek). Rawleigh Chinn was paid for "plowing up & fencing in my yard" and for "fetching 3 horses over the Creek." Also credited to Chinn was an item revealing Mercer's sporting enthusiasm: "went on y<sup>e</sup> main race . . . 15."

From Alexander Bunce, Mercer acquired one dozen table knives, three chamber-door locks, two pairs of candle snuffers, and two broad axes. His account with Alexander McFarlane in 1726, the credit side of which is quoted here in part, is a further illustration of the variety of hardware and consumable goods that he required.

	£	s.	d.
2 p <sup>r</sup> men's Shoes		9	
1 Razor & penknife		2	6
2¼ gall Rum		6	9
9 gals molasses		13	
12 <sup>1</sup> brown Sugar		6	
6¼ double refined D <sup>o</sup> 20 <sup>1</sup>		10	2
1 felt hat		2	4
1 q <sup>t</sup> Limejuice		2	
2 doz Claret	1	10	
2 lanthorn		6	
1 tinnell			

<sup>55</sup> John Mercer's Land Book, loc. cit., footnote 121.

<sup>56</sup> Printing of John Mercer's Land Book, loc. cit., Appendix 31.

	£	s.	d.
1 quart & 1 pint tin pot		1	10½
* * *			
By 2 doz & 8 bottles Claret	2	8	
By a woman's horsewhip		3	
By 1 ½ Gunpowder			
By 10½ Shot			
By 1 wom <sup>s</sup> bound felt [hat]			

Mercer's comments, added three years later to this record, signify the complexities of credit accounting in the plantation economy: "In July 1729 I settled Accounts w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Farlane & paid him off & at the same time having Ed Barry's note on him for 1412<sup>l</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup> (his goods being extravagantly dear) I paid him 1450<sup>l</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Thos Smith to ball<sup>n</sup>s accts."

Another of Mercer's accounts was with Edward Simm. From Simm, Mercer acquired the following in 1726:

	£	s.	d.
1 horsewhip		4	
1 fine hat		12	
9 y <sup>ds</sup> bedtick <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>	1	10	
1 p <sup>r</sup> Spurs			8
1 Curry Comb & brush		2	9
2 p <sup>r</sup> mens Shooes 5/		10	
1 p <sup>r</sup> Chelloes	1	10	
2 p <sup>r</sup> wom <sup>s</sup> gloves 2/		1	
2 p <sup>r</sup> D <sup>o</sup> thread hose		9	
2 p <sup>r</sup> mens worsted d <sup>o</sup>		8	
2 p <sup>r</sup> ch <sup>k</sup> yarn		3	4
1 Sifter		2	
1 frying pan		4	6
7 quire of paper 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>		9	8
6 silk Laces 4 <sup>d</sup>		2	

#### ACQUIRING LAND

##### AND BUILDING A NEW HOUSE

Mercer's first actual ownership of property came as a result of his marriage. In 1725 he purchased from his wife Catherine 885 acres of land near Potomac Church for £221 5s. and another tract of 1610 acres on Potomac Run for £322.<sup>57</sup> His occupancy of the Ballard house, meanwhile, was arranged on a most informal basis, three years having been allowed to pass before he paid his first and only rent—a total of 12 shillings—to his uncle-in-law David Waugh.

In January 1730 the following appears under

"Domestick Expenses": "To bringing the frame of my house from Jervers to Marlbro . . . 40<sup>l</sup>." Associated with this are items for 2000 tenpenny nails, 2000 eightpenny nails, and 1000 sixpenny nails, together with "To Chandler Fowke for plank," "To J<sup>no</sup> Chambers &c bring board from Landing," and "To John Chambers & Robt Collins for bringing Bricks & Oyster Shells."

In the same month the account of Anthony Linton and Henry Suddath includes the following:

By building a house at Marlborough when finished by agreement	£10.0.0
By covering my house & building a Chimney	3.0.0

Clearly, the Mercers had outgrown the temporary shelter which the little Ballard house had given them. Now a new house was under construction, with the steps plainly indicated. To obtain timber of sufficient size to frame the house it was necessary to go where the trees grew. The nearest thickly forested area was north of Potomac Creek and Potomac Run. The appropriate timbers apparently grew on property owned by Mercer but occupied by the widow of James Jervis (or "Jervers"). Not only did the trees grow there, but we may be sure that there they were also felled, hewn, and cut, and the finished members fitted together on the ground to form the frame of the new house. It was a time-honored English building practice to prepare the timbers where they were felled, shaping them, drilling holes for "trunnels" (wooden pegs or "tree nails"), inscribing coded numbers with lumber markers, and then knocking the prefabricated members apart and transporting them to the building site.<sup>58</sup>

Oystershells and bricks for the chimney were brought from Cedar Point and Boyd's Hole, south of Marlborough, by Chambers and Collins. Shells were probably burned at the house site to make lime for mortar. Chambers was paid 12 pence a day for 32½ days' work spread over a period from October 1730 to February 1731. Hugh French had been paid for 1000 bricks on August 24, 1730, while James Jones, on October 3, 1730, was recompensed three shillings for "9 days of work your Man plaistering my House & making 2 brick backs."

<sup>57</sup> CHARLES F. INNOCENT, *The Development of English Building Construction* (Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1916), pp. 23-61.

<sup>58</sup> See Linton Book, loc. cit. footnote 12.

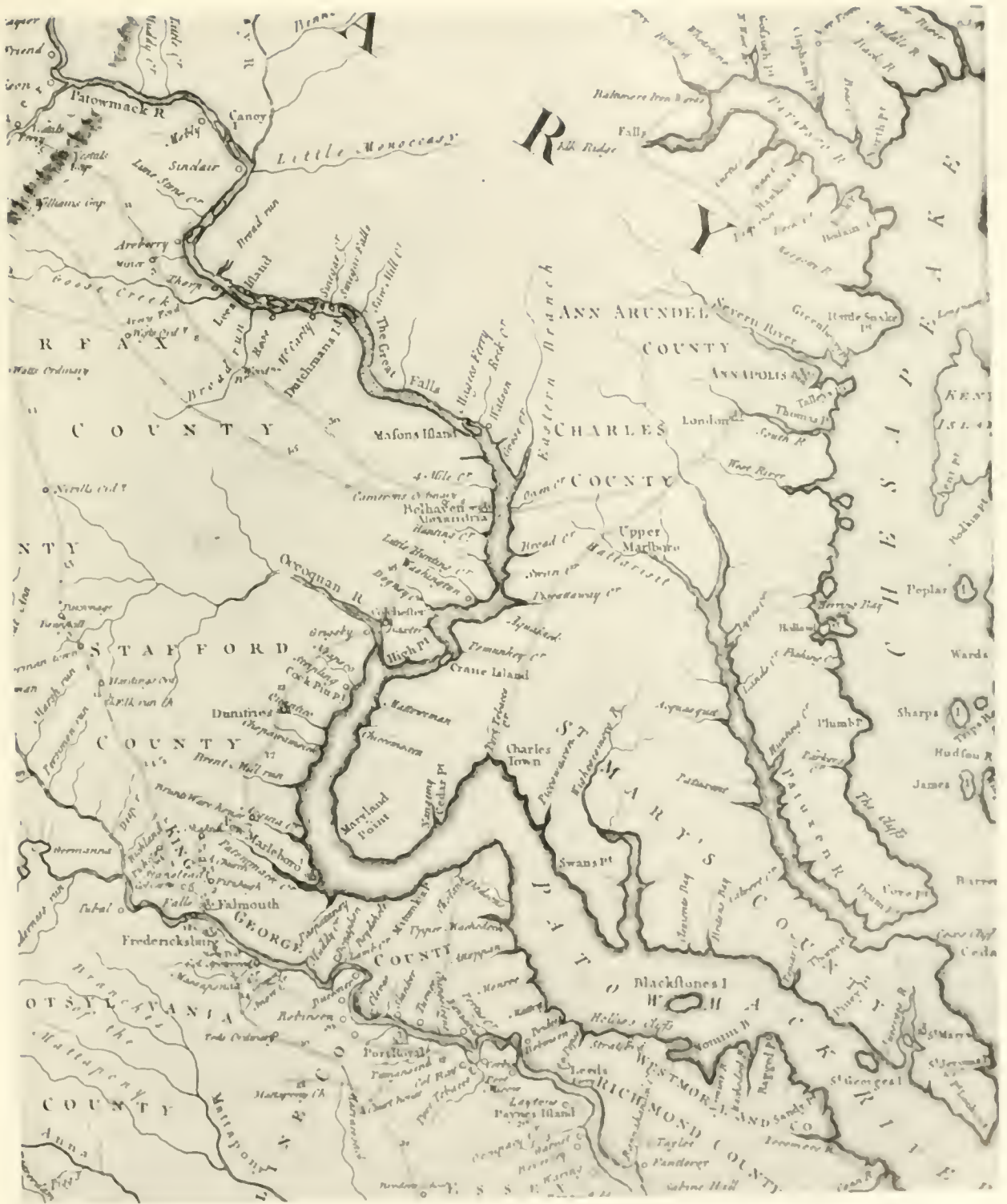


Figure 4. The steamshiproom of John Mercer Detail from J. Derwent's version (1790) of the map of Virginia by Joseph Fry and Peter Jefferson. Malls (small circles) are designated New Market (Stafford County) (see Table 1) (County).

The new house was thus brought to completion early in 1731. That it was a plain and simple house is apparent from the small amount of labor and the relatively few quantities of material. It appears to have had two fireplaces only and one chimney. Although the house was wooden, there is no evidence that it had any paint whatsoever, inside or out.

#### FURNISHING THE HOUSE

Other than a child's chair and a bedstead costing 10 shillings, purchased from Enoch Innes in 1729, little furniture was acquired before 1730. Listed in "Domestick Expenses" for 1729-1730 are minor accessories for the new house, such as HL hinges, closet locks, a "scimmer," a pair of brass candlesticks, milk pans, pestle and mortar, "½ doz plates," a "Cullender," a candlebox, earthenware, and a pepperbox, together with several handtools.

#### MERCER'S VARIED ACTIVITIES AND INTERESTS

The agricultural aspects of a plantation were increasingly in evidence. In 1729 Rawleigh Chinn was paid for "helping to kill the Hogs," "pasturage of my cattle," and "making a gate." Edward Floyd was credited with £4 6s. 7½d. for "Wintering Cattle, taking care of my horse & Sheep to Aug. 1729." John Chinn seems to have been Mercer's jockey, for as early as 1729 he was entering the races which abounded in Virginia, and "went on y<sup>e</sup> race w<sup>th</sup> Colt 1729."

In this early period we find considerable evidence of a typical young Virginian's fondness for gaming and sport. One finds scattered through Mercer's account with Robert Spotswood such items as "To won at the Race . . . 8.9" and "To won at Liew at Col<sup>o</sup> Mason's . . . 7.3." (Loo was an elegant 18th-century game played with Chinese-carved mother-of-pearl counters.) Mercer participated in several sporting events at Stafford courthouse, for

court sessions continued, as in the previous century, to be social as well as legal and political occasions. This is illustrated in a credit to Joseph Waugh: "By won at a horse race at Stafford Court and Attorney's fee . . . £1.;" on the debit side of Enoch Innes's account: "To won at Quoits & running with you . . . 1/3"; and in Thomas Hudson's account, where four shillings were marked up "To won pitching at Stafford Court."

Mercer's diversions were few enough, nevertheless, and it is apparent that he devoted more time to reading than to gaming. In 1726 he borrowed from John Graham (or Graeme) a library of 56 volumes belonging to the "Hon<sup>ble</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> Spotswood"<sup>59</sup> (Appendix E). Ranging from the Greek classics to English history, and including Milton, Congreve, Dryden, Cole's Dictionary, "Williams' Mathematical Works," and "Present State of Russia," they were the basis for a solid education. That they included no lawbooks at a time when Mercer was preparing for the law is an indication of his broad taste for literature and learning.

Marlborough, we can see, was occupied by a young man of talent, energy, and creativity. He alone, of the many men who had envisioned a center of enterprise on Potomac Neck, was possessed of the drive and the simple directness to make it succeed. For George Mason and the Waughs, Mercer was the ideal solution for their Marlborough difficulties.

---

<sup>59</sup> Col. Alexander Spotswood, Governor of Virginia and a resident of Spotsylvania County, was at this time living in London. He authorized John Graham (or Graeme) of St. James, Clerkenwell, Middlesex, to "take possession of his iron works in Virginia, with plantations, negroes, stocks, and manage the same." By 1732 Spotswood regretted that he had "committed his affairs to the care of a mathematician, whose thoughts were always among the stars." In 1737 Graham became professor of natural philosophy and mathematics in the College of William and Mary. See "Historical & Genealogical Notes," *WMQ* [1] (Richmond, 1909), vol. 17, p. 301 (quoting BASSET, *Writings of William Byrd*, p. 378).



## *Mercer's Consolidation of Marlborough, 1730-1740*

### MERCER THE YOUNG LAWYER

The 1730's opened a golden age in the Virginia colony. There was an interval of peace in which trade might flourish; there were new laws which favored the tobacco planter and led to the building of resplendent mansions along Virginia's shores. John Mercer wasted no time in grasping the opportunities that lay about him. With shrewd foresight he made law his major objective, thus raising himself above most of his contemporaries. At the same time he began an extensive purchasing of property, so that within a decade he was to become one of the major landed proprietors in the colony. Planting and legal practice each augmented the other in Mercer's prosperity, which was assured by a classic combination of energy, ability, and outgoing personality. As with many successful men, Mercer had an eye for meticulous detail; the documents he left behind were a treasury of methodically kept records.

His Ledger B reveals that as early as 1730 his legal career was becoming firmly established. It records fee accounts, charges for drawing deeds, writing bonds, and representing clients in various courts. In that year he "subscribed to Laws of Virginia" through William Parks, the Williamsburg printer and stationer, and began to build up a substantial law library, which was augmented by the purchase of 40 lawbooks from Robert Beverley.

### DIFFICULTIES IN ACQUIRING MARLBOROUGH

On October 13, 1730, Mercer obtained title from David Waugh to the Ballard house and lots on the basis of the "Statute for transforming uses into possessions." At the same time he acquired the three lots originally granted to John Waugh, while nine months later he was given the release of the three lots inherited by George Mason from his father.<sup>8</sup> Mercer's foothold in Marlborough was now secure.

Following these developments, he "employed the County Surveyor to lay off the several Lots he had purchased," which led to the discovery of the previously mentioned disparities and conflicts between the Buckner survey of 1691 and the missing Greig survey of 1707. For some reason the town now lacked feelees, so Mercer "applied to the County Court of Stafford on the tenth day of June one thousand seven hundred and thiry-one and the said Court then appointed Henry Fitzhugh Esquire and James Markham Gent. Feelees of the said Town." Mercer stated that he "proposed making great Improvements . . . and wanted to take up several other Lots to build on." The court thereupon ordered James Savage, the county surveyor, to make a new survey "having regard to the Buildings and Improvements

<sup>8</sup> [Ledger Mercer], *James Mercer Papers*, 1730-1731, p. 10.

then standing — a significant instruction, intended no doubt to permit the reconciling of conflicting titles with respect to what actually was built.<sup>61</sup>

The new survey was laid out July 23, 1731, “in the presence of the said Feoffees,” and drawn with the same plan and numbering as Buckner’s, except that an additional row of lots was applied along the western border of the town, compressing slightly the former lots as planned by Buckner and pushing them eastward (fig. 2). This extra row, we have reason to believe, was added with “regard to the Buildings and Improvements then standing.”

At the time of the survey, the feoffees told Mercer “that he might proceed in his Buildings and Improvements on any the said Lots not before granted,” promising that they would at any time make him “any Title they could lawfully pass.” A proposal by Fitzhugh to give title to any lots already purchased or any which Mercer might take up under terms of the Port Act of 1705 was discouraged by Mercer’s lawyer, Mr. Hopkins, who took the view that, since the three surveys conflicted, the deeds would not be good. Accordingly, Fitzhugh and Mercer applied for an “amicable Bill,” or suit in chancery, in the General Court, in order “to have Savage’s or any particular Survey established.” The request was shelved, however, and still was unanswered in 1748.

The extra row of lots and the court’s instructions to Savage to make his survey with “Regard to the Buildings and Improvements then Standing” seem to be correlated. Savage made a significant notation on his survey plat: “The lots marked 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, & 21 joining to the Creek are in possession of Mr. John Mercer who claims them under Robinson, Berryman, Pope & Parry, & under Ballard & under John Waugh dec<sup>ed</sup>, all w<sup>ch</sup> he says have been built on and saved.” On the Buckner plat the lots bearing these numbers comprise a block of six in the southwest corner of the town, extending up from the creek in two 3-tiered rows (fig. 2). The plat included the lots near the head of the “gutt” where the courthouse appears to have stood, as well as the land on which Structure B (the foundation of Mercer’s mansion) was excavated. The lots appear in the same relationship on Savage’s survey, except that the new row bounds them on the west.

We know that the Robinson-Berryman-Pope-Parry lot was the same lot originally granted to Robert

Alexander in 1691, numbered 19 on Buckner’s plat. It was granted to its later owners according to the Gregg survey in 1707, and was then described as “being the first Lott known in the Survey Platt by number 1.” From Mercer we have learned already that Gregg made “his number 1 in the corner at Buckner’s 19.” The other five lots were claimed under Ballard and John Waugh. Waugh was granted one lot in 1691 — Buckner’s number 20 — and acquired two more in 1707. All three appear to have been in the corner block of six lots. In any case, these six lots equal the number of lots known to have been granted the above-listed lot holders. Both of Ballard’s lots were granted in 1707. His lot number 19 (Gregg survey), where Mercer first lived, is described as “bounding Easterly with a lott surveyed for Mr. John Waugh Westerly with a Narrow street Northerly with a lott not yet surveyed, Southerly with the first main Street which is parallel with Potomac Creek.” We do not know which of Waugh’s lots is meant, nor do we know Gregg’s street plan, except that it was at odds with Buckner’s. But it is probable that Ballard’s lot (Gregg’s number 19) was the same as Buckner’s number 21, that the crosstown street on Gregg’s plat lay to the south of the lot rather than to the north of it, as on Buckner’s plat, and that one of Waugh’s lots lay to the east of it.<sup>62</sup>

Assuming that the two acres for the courthouse were located near the head of the “gutt” and that Ballard’s lot 19 was approximately the same as Buckner’s 21, it is apparent that Ballard’s lot must have overlapped the courthouse lots in the confusion between the two surveys. Since Mercer was living on Ballard’s lot, he probably infringed on the courthouse property. Even though the courthouse had been burned and abandoned, the two acres assigned to it were required to revert to the original owner, as provided in the Act of 1667, concerning church and courthouse lands. In this case, the courthouse land, having been “deserted,” had reverted to the heir of Giles Brent.

Mercer’s embarrassment at this state of affairs must have been great. However, the addition by Savage of a whole new row of lots along the westerly border of the town created new acreage, sufficient both to reconcile the conflict and to provide compensatory land to satisfy the Brents. Unfortunately, the Savage survey, as we have noted, was not made

<sup>61</sup> John Mercer, loc. cit. (footnote 17).

<sup>62</sup> Stafford County Will Book, Liber Z, pp. 407, 431, 497.



Figure 5. KING WILLIAM COURTHOUSE, about 1725. Mercer often pleaded cases here. (From a Civil War period negative. (Courtesy of *Historic American Buildings Survey, Library of Congress.*)

official, and Mercer was forced to continue his questionable occupancy of properties whose titles were in doubt.

What is most significant to us in all this is the inference that the courthouse, the Ballard house which Mercer occupied, and the Structure B foundation were all in close proximity.

#### LARGE PROPERTY ACQUISITIONS

Mercer's next purchase of Marlborough property was on July 28, 1737, when he bought the three lots granted in 1691 to George Andrews from Andrews' grandson, John Cave. Meanwhile, he began large-scale acquisitions of lands elsewhere. By 1733 he had acquired an aggregate of 3096 acres in Prince William County. In addition, he obtained a "Lease for three Lives" on three large tracts belonging to William Brent, adjoining Marlborough, so that he controlled virtually all of Potomac Neck.<sup>54</sup>

Thus, after 1730 we find Mercer's fortune already

well established and increasing. No longer a youthful trader plying the Potomac in his sloop, he was now a gentleman planter and influential lawyer. He lived in a new house, owned some parts of Marlborough, and was building "improvements" on others. Almost overnight he had become a landed proprietor.

#### SUCCESS AT LAW AND CONFLICTS WITH LAWYERS

The source of Mercer's newly made wealth is easily discovered. His ledger shows an income from legal fees in 1730 amounting to £291 10s. 10d. In 1731 the figure climbed to £633 18s. 2d., then leveled off to £639 11s. 2½d. the following year. For a young man still in his twenties and self-trained in the law, this was a remarkable achievement. His success perhaps is attributable to a single event that stemmed from youthful brashness and vigorous outspoke.

Early in 1730, in a charming gesture on behalf of property owners and taxpayers, he protested against a recently granted in an act passed by the Assembly the previous year "for encouraging Adventurers in Iron Works." Presented in the form of a proposition, the petition was

<sup>54</sup> John Mercer's Land Book, loc. cit. (footnote 13).

read before the Stafford court by Peter Hedgman. The reaction to it in Williamsburg, once it had reached the ears of the Assembly, was immediate and angry. The House of Burgesses

*Resolv'd* That the Proposition from *Stafford County* in relation to the Act past in the last Session of this Assembly for encouraging Adventurers in Iron Works is a scandalous and Seditious Libel Containing false and scandalous Reflections upon the Legislature and the Justices of the General Court and other Courts of this Colony.

*Resolv'd* That *John Mercer* the Author and Writer of that paper and *Peter Hedgman* one of the Subscribers who presented the same to the Court of Stafford County to be certified to the General Assembly are guilty of a high Misdemeanour.

*Order'd* That the said *John Mercer* and *Peter Hedgman* be sent for in Custody of the Serjeant at Arms attending this House to answer their said Offence at the Bar of this House.<sup>64</sup>

Mercer and Hedgman made their apologies to the House, received their reprimands, and paid their fines. But this protest, so offensive to the dignity of the lawmakers, had its effect in forcing amendments to the act, particularly in removing the requirement for building public roads leading from the ironworks to the ore supplies and shipping points. To those living in Stafford, particularly in the neighborhood of the proposed Accokeek Ironworks, near Marlborough, this concession must have elevated Mercer to the level of a hero.<sup>65</sup>

Mercer's frank disposition led him into other difficulties during the first years of his practice. His insistence on the prompt payment of debts and his opposition to stays of execution following suits had won him enemies at Prince William court. Charges of improper legal activities were brought against him; these were investigated at Williamsburg, with the result that on June 13, 1731, he was suspended from practicing law in Virginia for a period of six months.<sup>66</sup>

#### TEMPORARY RETIREMENT, THE ABRIDGMENT, AND GUARDIANSHIP OF GEORGE MASON

Deprived temporarily of his principal livelihood, Mercer set out to write an *Abridgment of the Laws of*

*Virginia*. The task completed, he petitioned the General Court on April 23, 1735, for "leave to Print an Abridgment compil'd by him of all the Laws of this Colony & to have the benefit of the Sale thereof." On the same day he petitioned for a renewal of his license, which was granted with the exception of the right to practice in Prince William, where he was to remain *persona non grata* generally thereafter.<sup>67</sup>

Soon after these events his brother-in-law and old acquaintance, George Mason, drowned. Mercer was designated co-guardian of 10-year-old George Mason IV, who came to live at Marlborough. Young George later grew up to be the master of Gunston Hall and, as the author of the Virginia Bill of Rights, to stand among the intellectuals whose ideas influenced the Revolution and the framing of the Constitution. In these formative years, young George Mason surely must have been affected by the strong legal mind and cultivated tastes of his uncle.<sup>68</sup>

On October 14, 1737, the *Virginia Gazette* carried the following advertisement:

*This Day is Published*

An Exact Abridgment of the Laws of VIRGINIA, in Force and Use, to this present time. By

John Mercer.

At long last, after innumerable delays, the *Abridgment* was in print. From a financial point of view it was a conspicuous failure. Too few Virginians, apparently, were sufficiently interested to buy it.

#### DOMESTIC FURNISHINGS AND SERVANTS

During this eventful decade of the 1730's Mercer acquired the things needed for the proper maintenance of his house and properties. One requisite was Negro servants. From Pat Reyant he bought "a Girl named Margaret" for 43 pounds of tobacco in 1730. In 1731 he bought Deborah, Phillis, Peter, Nan, and Bob. The following year he obtained Lucy, Will, and George, and, in 1733, Nero. His purchases increased as his landholdings increased. In 1736 he bought five slaves, three of whom he aptly named Dublin, Marlborough, and Stafford.

To help feed his slaves during this early period,

<sup>64</sup> *JHB*, 1727-1731; 1736-1740 (Richmond, 1910), p. 66.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, p. xxi.

<sup>66</sup> *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia* (Richmond, Virginia: D. Bottom, superintendent of public printing, 1927), vol. 1, p. 328.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 348.

<sup>68</sup> KATE MASON ROWLAND, *The Life of George Mason* (New York and London: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1892), vol. 1, p. 49.

Mercer apparently depended in part upon Stafford's wealth of natural resources. At least we find a record of wild game entered on the same page and under the same heading as his "Negroes" account in the ledger. There it is noted that he purchased 12 ducks from Natt Hedgman on November 19, 1730, and 20 ducks from Rawleigh Chinn the same day, paying for them in powder and shot. Two swans and a goose, as well as venison, appear on the list. Payment for these was made in powder, shot, and wool.

He continued, meanwhile, to equip his house. From John Foward (or Foard), a London merchant, he bought a "frying pan" and "2 doz. bottles," "1 tomahawk," "2 stocklocks," "1 padlock," "2 best padlocks," "1 drawingknife," "9 p<sup>r</sup> hinges," "3 clasp knives," and "1 gall. Maderas." In April 1731, he bought from Captain Foward:

	£	s	d
1 bellmettle skillet 4½" at 2		9	
1 copper Sausepan		7	
1 Small D <sup>r</sup>		5	4
1 hunting whip		5	
1 halfcheek bridle		7	
1 fine hat		12	
1 wig Comb		6	

Also in 1731 he bought "6 rush bottom Chairs" for 17 shillings and a spinning wheel for 10 shillings from William Hamitt. The "writing desk" which he had bought in 1725 apparently needed extensive and expensive repairs, for in March 1731 there appears an item under "Domestick Expenses," "To W<sup>m</sup> Walker for mending Scoutore £1." (*Scoutore* was one of many corrupt spellings of *escritoire*, a slant-top desk.) William Walker was a Stafford County cabinetmaker and builder, about whom we shall hear much more.

One of the most active accounts was that of Nathaniel Chapman,<sup>69</sup> who directed the newly established Accokeek Ironworks. In 1731 he sold Mercer several hundred nails of different descriptions, a

variety of hoes, pickaxes, wedges, door latches, and heaters for smooth iron pipes. One item is "By putting a leg in an old Iron Patt" another is "By Col Mason p<sup>d</sup> for mending a small Leg 2/6" (Appendix F).

In 1732 he paid Thomas Stone £1 for "a Cradle," "two Bedsteads," and "a wicker work." From John Blane, during the same year, he purchased 2,000 ten-penny nails and the same quantity of six-penny nails. He also bought from Blane "4 Cans," "a porringer, 100 needles, 2 penknives, a grocer's thread buttons," and a pair of large "Scissars." Again, in 1732 he obtained from William Nisbett a quantity of miscellaneous goods, including 10 parcels of earthenware and a pewter dish weighing 4 to 5 ounces. He also settled with Samuel Stevens for "your share in making a Canoe."

#### TOBACCO WAREHOUSES

The Tobacco Act of 1730 provided for the erection of public tobacco warehouses, and Marlborough was selected as one of the sites.<sup>70</sup> In 1731 Mercer's account with John Waugh included "Lumber for 2500 boards @ 25 .£3.2.6" and "Posts & Ceils for two Warehouses, 12 shillings." In April 1732 he settled accounts with Captain Henry Fitzhugh for "building a Warehouse & Wharf & 6 prizes" at 3000 pounds of tobacco, or £15. The prizes probably were "incentive awards" for the workmen. Included in Fitzhugh's account were "3 days work of Caesar & Will," ten shillings, and "4319 very bad Clapboards at 2/6 v<sup>t</sup> board." On March 25 he paid Anthony Linton for 1820 clapboards, allowing him eight shillings for "sawing of Boards." The warehouses were in operation in 1732, as we learn from Mercer's "Account of Inspectors," but they suffered the fate of all official enterprises at Marlborough, for in 1734 "the same were put down, as being found very inconvenient."<sup>71</sup> The actual date of their termination was November 10, 1735, when a new warehouse was scheduled for completion at the mouth of Aquia Creek.<sup>72</sup> The expression "put down" does not seem to mean that the warehouses were torn down, but that they were officially discontinued. He apparently, however, continued to use them for his own purposes.

<sup>69</sup> Nathaniel Chapman headed the Accokeek Ironworks referred to by Mercer in Ledger G as "Chapman's Works at Head of Bay." Although Mercer had opposed the act, which gave privileges to the ironworks, he was a lifelong friend of Chapman, who testified in his behalf in 1731 and served with him on the Ohio Company Committee in the 1740's and 1750's. Chapman was executor for the estates of Lawrence and Augustine Washington.

<sup>70</sup> HESLOP, *op. cit.*, footnote 11, vol. 4, p. 266.

<sup>71</sup> Petition of John Mercer, *loc. cit.*, footnote 3.

<sup>72</sup> *JHR*, 1727-1731-1732-1733, in *Quarterly*, 11, p. 201.

## PERSONAL ACTIVITIES

During the 1730's Mercer recorded a minimum of recreational activities. Those that he did list are representative of the society of which he was a part. Making wagers was a favorite amusement. For example, he was owed £7 16s. by "Col<sup>o</sup> George Braxton To a Wager you laid me at Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Brooke's house before M<sup>r</sup> James Reid, Will<sup>m</sup> Brooke &c Six Guineas to one that Col<sup>o</sup> Spotswood would not during the Reign of K. George that now is, procure a Commission as Chief or Lieu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of Virginia." In 1731 he paid William Brent "By a pistole won of me about Hedgman's wrestling with and throwing Fra<sup>s</sup> Dade, £1.1.12." He also paid £2 10s. to James Markham "By [my] part on the Race on Stotham's horse." There are other scattered references to wagers on horseraces.

Mercer had become a vestryman in Overwharton Parish as early as 1730, and appears to have been made responsible for all legal matters pertaining to that church. His account, shown in detail in Appendix G, is of interest in showing that violations of moral law were held accountable to the church and that fines for convictions were paid to the church. Mercer, representing the parish, collected a portion of each fine as his fee.

Most of his energies now seem to have been divided between the law and the substantial responsibilities for managing his plantations. The increasing extent of tobacco cultivation is revealed in the tobacco account with "M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Foward, Merchant in London" (presumably John Foward, mentioned earlier), extending from 1733 to 1743. This account lists shipments of 129 hogsheads of tobacco, totaling £643 1s. 11d. (if we include a few extraneous items, such as "To an over charge in Lemons" and "To a Still charg'd never sent"). Several similar accounts involve proceeds from tobacco. In 1734 and 1738, for example, he shipped 54 hogsheads to William Stevenson, another London merchant, for £207 7d. on the ships *Triton*, *Snake*, *Brooks*, and *Elizabeth*.

Marlborough's full transition to a seat of tobacco-



Figure 6.—MOTHER-OF-PEARL COUNTERS, or "fish," used in playing 18th-century games, including Loo, at which Mercer once won 7s. 3d. from Col. George Mason (III). These examples, collected in Massachusetts, are probably late 18th century. (USNM 61.399.)

planting empire is now clearly discernible. In so becoming, it was typical of the consolidation of wealth, property, and power in Virginia as the mid-century approached. Land had become both a substitute for tobacco in lean years and the means for paying off debts. The same land in better years yielded crops to its new owners, so that a relatively few dynamic men were able to amass great wealth and form a ruling aristocracy. The varieties of talents in men like Mercer—who, besides being a planter, was an accomplished lawyer and able administrator—placed them in the ascendancy over their less able fellows. The vigor and ability with which such men were endowed fostered the remarkable class of leaders of the succeeding generation, who had so much to do with founding the nation.

# *Marlborough at its Ascendancy,* *1741-1750*

## TRAVEL

On April 12, 1741, Mercer was admitted to practice at the General Court in Williamsburg.<sup>70</sup> His trip there on that occasion was typical of the journeys which took him at least twice yearly to the capital. On the first day of this Williamsburg trip he rode "To Col<sup>o</sup> Taliaferro's," a distance of 19 miles. The following day "To Caroline Court" (18 miles), the next "To M<sup>r</sup> Hubbard's" (30 miles), then as far as "M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>o</sup> Powers" (21 miles), and finally "To Furness & Williamsburg" (30 miles). The route was usually to West Point, or Buck House on the opposite shore in New Kent County, and thence either directly to Williamsburg, or by way of New Kent courthouse. Stopovers were made either at ordinaries or at the houses of friends.<sup>71</sup>

Mercer's travels, summarized in the journal that

<sup>70</sup> John Mercer's journal, kept in the back of Ledger B.

<sup>71</sup> Col. John Taliaferro was a justice of Spotsylvania County court and one of the original trustees of Fredericksburg. He lived at the "Minor Plantation," Snow Creek, Spotsylvania County, and died in 1744 ("Virginia Colonial Journals, 1726-1753," *IHM* [Richmond, 1927], vol. 10, p. 415). Benjamin Hubbard lived in Caroline County ("The Lovelace Family and its Connections," *IHM* [Richmond, 1921], vol. 29, p. 967). John Powers was apparently a resident of King William County (Ida J. Lee, "Abstracts from King William County Records," *WMQ* [2] [Williamsburg, 1926], vol. 10, p. 726). Furness's seems to have been an ordinary between Williamsburg and New Kent.

he kept in the back of Ledger B from 1730 until his death in 1768, were prodigious. In 1735, for example, he journeyed a total of 1202 miles and was home only 119 days. This pace had slackened considerably in the period we are now considering, but, nevertheless, he was not at home more than 217 days out of any one year of the decade 1741-1750. This energetic and restless moving about was common among the leading planters, but in Mercer's case, it seems to have reached its ultimate. Practicing law, playing politics, acquiring property, and becoming acquainted with people led him all over Virginia.

A representative sample from the journal covers the period of September and October 1741. It will be noted that the days of the week are indicated alphabetically, through g, as in the calendar of the Book of Common Prayer. The mileage traveled each day is entered at the right.

1	f	to Potomack Church & Home	16
2	g	at home	0
3	a	to Exlers & Spotsylvania Court	34
4	b	to M <sup>r</sup> Daniels' & Home	14
5	c	to M <sup>r</sup> Murrain's, near Snow Creek & Home	20

<sup>72</sup> Peter Daniels was a Fairfax land-owning family settler in King County, who, in 1735, was instrumental in the establishment of laws to build a new Aqueduct in 1739. ("General Journals [1736-1741].")

<sup>73</sup> The Reverend Mr. James Murrain, *parson of the Church of St. Martin's Parish*.

6	d	to King George Court & W <sup>m</sup> Walkers' <sup>77</sup>	24
7	e	to M <sup>rs</sup> . Spoores' <sup>78</sup> my Survey & home	20
8	f	at home	
9	g	M <sup>r</sup> Moncure's my Survey & home	20
10	a	to Stafford Court & home	20
11	b	at home	
12	c	to M <sup>rs</sup> Mason's <sup>79</sup> Survey	18
13	d	at D <sup>o</sup>	10
14	e	at D <sup>o</sup>	15
15	F	to Potomack Church & M <sup>r</sup> Moncure's	18
16	g	home	6
17	a	at home	
18	b	D <sup>o</sup>	
19	c	to M <sup>rs</sup> Spoores & M <sup>rs</sup> Taliaferro's	17
20	d	at M <sup>r</sup> Taliaferro's	14
21	e	To Fredericksburg & M <sup>rs</sup> Taliaferro's	
22	F	To Doctor Potter's <sup>80</sup> & M <sup>rs</sup> Taliaferro's. Lost my horses	2
23	g	To M <sup>r</sup> Moncure's	9
24	a	home	10
25	b	at home	
26	c	D <sup>o</sup>	
27	d	D <sup>o</sup>	
28	e	to M <sup>r</sup> Moncure's, Vestry & home	16
29	F	at home	
30	g	D <sup>o</sup>	
		October	
1	a	at home	
2	b	to M <sup>r</sup> Moncure's & Fredericksburg Fair	15
3	c	at the Fair	
4	d	to M <sup>r</sup> Moncure's & home	15
5	e	at home	
6	F	to M <sup>rs</sup> Taliaferro's	17
7	g	to Caroline Court h <sup>o</sup> & George Hoomes's <sup>81</sup>	20
8	a	to Newcastle	50
9	b	to M <sup>r</sup> Anderson's & M <sup>r</sup> Gray's <sup>82</sup>	14
10	c	to New Kent Courth <sup>o</sup> & M <sup>r</sup> Gray's	14

11	d	to Furnau's & Williamsburg	17
12	e	at Williamsburg	

[He remained at Williamsburg until November 6.]

Such itineraries were punctuated by periods of staying at Marlborough, but even then there were day-long journeys to Stafford courthouse, to church, or to a survey. The courthouse, which succeeded that at Marlborough, was situated on the south side of Potomac Creek, about three miles upstream from the old site. Mercer almost invariably took the 10-mile-long land route through the site of the present village of Brook, along the Fredericksburg road past Potomac Church, then along the headwaters of Potomac Run on a now-disused road leading to Belle Plains. Just before reaching the courthouse, which stood on a rise of land some distance back from the creek, he passed "Salvington," the mansion of Joseph Selden.<sup>83</sup> Near the water, and in sight of the courthouse, stood the house of John Cave, whose grandfather in 1707 had bought his land from Sampson Darrell, undertaker of the Marlborough courthouse.<sup>84</sup> Near it, on a foundation still visible, Cave built the warehouse that bore his name, and through him passed much of the tobacco that Mercer raised locally. Occasionally, when he had business to do at Cave's, Mercer would return home by water, as he did on August 14, 1746:

		to Stafford Court & M <sup>r</sup> Cave's	11
		home by water	5

#### VEHICLES

During the 1740's Mercer's travels were often by chaise or chariot. We learn from Ledger G that he bought "a fourwheel Chaise" from Charles Carter <sup>85</sup>

<sup>77</sup> See pp. 25, 35-36, 46-47 and footnote 95 for further references to William Walker. Mercer's visit on this occasion probably relates to Walker's tentative appointment to rebuild Aquia Church.

<sup>78</sup> Mrs. Ann Spoores of Stafford County.

<sup>79</sup> Probably Mercer's sister-in-law, Mrs. Ann Mason, mother of George Mason of Gunston Hall.

<sup>80</sup> Dr. Henry Potter lived in Spotsylvania County. His estate was advertised for sale the following April 17 in the *Virginia Gazette*.

<sup>81</sup> George Hoomes was a justice of Caroline County court. He was appointed in 1735, the same year in which John Mercer qualified to practice law at the same court. "Extracts from the Records of Caroline County," *VHM* (Richmond, 1942), vol. 20, p. 203.

<sup>82</sup> Probably Thomas Anderson (see p. 35 and footnote 93); M<sup>r</sup> Gray was justice of New Kent County.

<sup>83</sup> Joseph Selden's estate passed to his son Samuel, who married Mercer's eldest daughter, Sarah Ann Mason Mercer. See John Melville Jennings, ed., "Letters of James Mercer to John Francis Mercer," *VHM* (Richmond, 1951), vol. 59, pp. 89-91.

<sup>84</sup> Fredericksburg district-court papers, file 571, bundle F, nos. 36-43 (through George F. S. King, Fredericksburg); Stafford County Will Book, Liber Z, p. 383 (August 5, 1707).

<sup>85</sup> Ledger G (original at Bucks County Historical Society) covers the period 1744-1750, with some entries in 1751 and a few summary accounts covering Mercer's career. Further footnoted references to this ledger will be omitted. Charles Carter lived at "Cleve" in King George County, near Port Royal, fronting on the Rappahannock. See FAIRFAX HARRISON, "The Will of Charles Carter of Cleve," *VHM* (Richmond, 1923), vol. 31, pp. 42-43.



	Case I <sup>C</sup> M	11267	1151	110				
		12	1247	1153	87	} shipped		
		13	1219	1110	109			
		14	1229	1122	107			
							Nett 69	
	To Sumner's quarters for 2 hds via VIZ.							
	Case I <sup>S</sup> M	15	1159	1047	112	} shipped		
		16	1057	980	107			
	To Alon's quarters by General Charges for 2 hds C 147							
	Case I <sup>C</sup> M	10	1062	958	104	} Dish		
		11	1018	907	111			
	To Inspectors at Cases for 2 hds via VIZ.							
	Case I <sup>C</sup> M	E.			850	} Dish		
		F.			850			
						Nett 15		
1746 April	To Home Plantation for 9 hds via VIZ.							
	Case I <sup>C</sup> M	50	1007	914	93	} Champ		
		51	1137	1033	104			
		54	1179	1074	105			
		55	1213	1117	96			
		58	971	864	107			
		59	1070	970	100			
		60	1189	1076	113			
		62	1043	947	96			
		65	1115	1053	104			
							Nett 210	
	To Inspectors at Cases for 5 hds via VIZ.							
	Case I <sup>S</sup> M	51	1031	933	98		} Medjman	
		53	1050	943	107			
		56	1054	956	99			
		57	1089	986	93			
		61	1121	1009	112			
						Nett 4109		
July	To Bull Run Register for 8 hds via VIZ.							
	Case I <sup>B</sup> M	1	1340	1224	116	} Champ		
		2	1334	1211	123			
		3	1261	1145	116			
		4	1175	1061	114			
		5	1324	1206	118			
		6	1288	1172	116			
		7	1153	1036	117			
		8	1336	1221	115			
						Nett 218		
	To John Mason for 1 hds via VIZ.							
	Case W D	4	1154	1050	98	Grane		
						Nett C 5		
	To Inspectors at Cases for 1 hds via VIZ.							
	Case I <sup>H</sup> W	43	982	877	105	Supposed Cases Net		
						24		
August	To May's quarters for 2 hds by General Charges							
	Case G. M.	8	1246	1250	96	} Champ		
		9	1233	1133	100			
		10	1266	1179	98			
		12	1263	1176	87			
						Nett 217		
	To Joseph Johnson for 1 hds by Daniel French							
	Case BA	1	981	895	88	Grane		
						Nett 46		
	To Inspectors at Cases for 4 hds via VIZ.							
	Case I <sup>M</sup>	301	1113	1000	113	} Champ		
		302	1105	1000	108			
		303	1100	1000	100			
					1000	Medjman		
						Nett 15		
	To Inspectors at Cases for 2 hds via VIZ.							
						Nett 15		
						4000		
						130		
						88665		

Figure 7. JOHN MERCER'S TOBACCO-CASK SYMBOLS drawn in his ledger. The "Home Plantation" (Marlborough) is symbolized by the initial C, probably for Catherine, Sumner's quarters at Passapatanzy is indicated by S, and Bull Run Register by B. (Courtesy of Berks County Historical Society)

in September 1744, a significant step in emulating the manners and ways of Virginia's established aristocrats. Three years later he purchased "a Sett of Chaisewheels" from Francis Hogans, a Caroline County wheelwright, and in June 1748 he discounted as an overcharge the cost of "a Chaise worth nothing" in his account with the English mercantile firm of Sydenham & Hodgson.<sup>86</sup> A "chaise" could have been one of several types of vehicles, but it was probably "a carriage for traveling, having a closed body and seated for one to three persons," according to Murray's *A New Oxford Dictionary*.

In 1749 Mercer bought a "chariot" from James Mills of Tappahannock for £80. Doubtless an elegant piece of equipage, this was, we learn from Murray, "a light four-wheeled carriage with only back seats, and differing from the post-chaise in having a coach-box." In November 1750 he paid John Simpson, a Fredericksburg wheelwright, 10 shillings for "wedging & hooping the Chariotwheels" and 9 shillings for "mending 3 fillys & 3 Spokes in D<sup>o</sup>."<sup>87</sup>

At the same time he bought a "p<sup>r</sup> Cartwheels" for £2 and a "Tumbling Cart" for £1 6s. from Simpson. Murray tells us that a "tumble cart" or a "tumbril cart" was a dung cart, designed to dump the load.

#### TOBACCO CASK BRANDS

Hogsheads and casks of tobacco were branded with the symbols or initials of the original owners. Many of the brands are recorded explicitly in the ledger. Mercer, at the beginning of his career, used a symbol M. As his plantations multiplied, however, three symbols were adopted, based on his own two initials. Tobacco casks from Bull Run were marked I<sup>B</sup>M. Those from Sumner's Quarters bore the brand I<sup>S</sup>M, while the "Home Plantation" at Marlborough had casks marked I<sup>C</sup>M (fig. 8).

The interpretation of these symbols warrants some

<sup>86</sup> Sydenham & Hodgson was a London mercantile firm, represented in Virginia by Jonathan Sydenham. Mercer identified the firm in Ledger G as "Merchants King George" and noted in his journal on January 20, 1745, that he visited at "Mr. Sydenham's." In 1757 the two men were referred to elsewhere as "Messrs. Sydenham & Hodgson of London." See "Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-67," *VTAM* (Richmond, 1905), vol. 12, pp. 2-4.

<sup>87</sup> Extensive research has been conducted by Colonial Willoughby C. Lee, on the forms of vehicles used by such Virginians as Mercer and his contemporaries.

digression. In the 17th century, and indeed in the 18th century also, the triangular cipher to indicate the initials of man and wife was commonly used to mark silver, pewter, china, delftware, linens, and other objects needing owners' identifications. The common surname initial was placed at the top, the husband's first-name initial at the lower left, and the wife's at the lower right. This arrangement was used consistently in the 17th century. In the 18th century, however, variations began to appear in the colonies, although not, apparently, in England. Silver made in New York and Philadelphia during the 1700's presents the initials reading from left to right, with the husband's at the lower left, the wife's at top center, and the surname initial at the lower right. The large keystone of the Carlyle house in Alexandria, built in 1751, bears a triangular arrangement of John and Sarah Carlyle's initials: J<sup>S</sup>C.<sup>88</sup>

Like Carlyle, Mercer used initials in this fashion, but also, as we have seen, in two other combinations in which "J. M." remains constant, the upper center initial having a subordinate significance. "S" signifies Sumner's Quarters, and "B," Bull Run Quarters. "C" on seals and brands having to do with Marlborough apparently refers to Catherine, honoring her as Mercer's wife and mistress of the home plantation. The possibility that "C" stands for Cave's warehouse may be dismissed as being inconsistent with the other two marks, the tobacco from Sumner's Quarters having also been shipped through Cave's, and that from Bull Run Quarters having been stored at the Occaquan warehouse.<sup>89</sup>

John Withers also used the left-to-right arrangement, I<sup>B</sup>W, although Henry Tyler, a planter whose account is mentioned in Mercer's Ledger, used the conventional three-letter cipher, H<sup>T</sup>M. These marks occurred on casks transmitted to Mercer as payments, and are recorded in Ledger G (fig. 7).

#### TOBACCO EXCHANGE

Tobacco, before being transferred to another owner, was examined by official inspectors. Mercer kept a special "Inspector's Notes" account where he kept track of fees due the inspectors. Direct payments of tobacco were made in transactions with William

<sup>88</sup> GAY MONTAGUE MOORE, *Seaport in Virginia* (Richmond, 1919), p. 62.

<sup>89</sup> C. MALCOLM WATKINS, "The Three-initial Cipher: Exceptions to the Rule," *Antiques* (June 1958), vol. 73, no. 6, pp. 564-565.

Hunter and Charles Dick, the Fredericksburg merchants from whom Mercer bought most of his goods and supplies. To others, however, payments were made in a complexity of tobacco notes, legal-fee payments, and plain barter. Tobacco shipped overseas was usually handled by Sydenham & Hodgson. Also involved with tobacco transactions in England were two Virginia merchants, Major John Champe, a distinguished resident of King George County who lived at Lamb's Creek plantation, and William Jordan, of Richmond County, both of whom arranged for purchases of books, furniture, and other English imports for Mercer.

The following are excerpts from Sydenham & Hodgson's account in Ledger G:

		£	s.	d
1715				
June	To 8 hhds. tob <sup>o</sup> con- signed you by the Prince of Denmark	63	5	5
November	To 6 hhds by the Harrington	29	15	9
1716				
May	To 5 hhds by Cap <sup>n</sup> Lee 1081			
Feb	To 10 hhds by Cap <sup>n</sup> Perry	51	14	8
1717				
Septemb <sup>r</sup>	To 10 hhds by Cap <sup>n</sup> Perryman	35	9	8
1743				
June	To 10 hhds by Cap <sup>n</sup> Donaldson 1081			
1719				
Septemb <sup>r</sup>	To 24 hhds tob <sup>o</sup> sold Mr Jordan	162	17	14

Revealed in this account are the hazards of shipping goods overseas in the 18th century. A partnership apparently figured in the second loss at sea, however, as the following entry in Ledger G shows:

June 1717	By Profit & Loss for the half of 20 hhds by Donaldson in the Cumberland & Lost By William Jordan for the other half.	£75	15	3
-----------	--	-----	----	---

Between 1717 and 1750 Mercer lost a total of 107 hogsheads of tobacco. Over and above this, however, he shipped overseas tobacco to the amount of £385 11s. 7d., during the same period.

#### CLIENTS

Mercer's success was gained despite the failures of a great many persons to pay the fees they owed



Figure 8. WAX-BOTTLE SEAL ON BOTTLE EXCAVATED AT MARLBOROUGH, WITH SAME ARRANGEMENT OF INITIALS USED IN THE MARLBOROUGH TOBACCO SEAL.

him. In 1715 he listed 303 "Insolvents, bad & doubtful debts." That matters were no worse may be attributed to a high average of responsible clients. Among them were such well-known Virginians as Daniel Dulaney, William and Henry Fitzhugh, William Randolph, Augustine, John, and Lawrence Washington, Gerard Fowke, Richard Taliaferro, John and Daniel Parke Custis, Andrew and Thomas Monroe, George Tayloe, George Lee, George Wythe, and William Ramsay.

#### CLOTHING

By the early 1710's Mercer was in a position to surround himself with symbols of wealth and prestige. Clothes, a traditional measure of affluence, were now a growing concern for himself and his family. Between 1711 and 1744, the ledger reveals, he purchased from William Hunter a greatcoat, women's stockings, women's calf shoes, morocco pumps, a "fine hat," three felt hats, two dozen "plaid hose," two pairs of men's shoes, one pair of "Women's Spanish Shoes" and "2 p<sup>r</sup> Calf D." In 1744 and 1745 he bought from Charles Dick two pairs of "women's calf lamb gloves," two pairs of silk stockings, "1 round faced hood," a "laced hat," a "Castor" (top hat), "fine thread stockings," silk lambswool, a "flower'd petticoat," worsted stockings, and "leather skin gloves." From Hugh MacLaren, a Scottish tailor, he obtained a suit in 1741.

The use of Mercer's wealth and prestige in clothing

in his patronizing Williamsburg tailors, beginning in 1745 when he settled with George Charleston for a tailor's bill of £6 10s. In 1748 he paid Charleston four shillings for "Collar lining a Velvet Waistcoat." In 1749 he purchased a "full trimm'd velvet Suit" from Charles Jones, the work and materials totaling £7 7s. 4<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d., while in 1750 he spent £11 2s. 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d. on unitemized purchases from the same tailor. In that year he bought also from Robert Crichton, a Williamsburg merchant, "a flower'd Velvet Waistcoat, £5." As the decade advanced, Mercer played with increasing consciousness the role of wealthy gentleman, as his choice of tailors shows.

#### MATERIALS

Textile materials, as seen under "General Expenses" and in the accounts of Hunter and Dick, ran the gamut of the usual imported fabrics, as well as rare, expensive elegancies. An alphabetical list of the materials mentioned in these accounts, with definitions, is given in Appendix I.

From this list we gain an impression of great diversity and refinement in the materials used for clothing and interior decoration, as well as of a tremendous amount of sewing, embroidering, and making of clothes at home, probably typical of most of the great plantations in the middle of the century.

#### WEAVING

In addition to fine imported materials, there were needed blankets, work clothes for slaves, and fabrics for other practical purposes. To these ends Mercer employed several weavers in various parts of Virginia. In 1747 William Threlkeld wove 109 yards of woolen cloth at fourpence a yard. During that year and the next, John Booth of King George County wove an indeterminate amount for a total of £2 4d. In 1748 John Fitzpatrick wove 480 yards of cotton at fourpence a yard, and William Mills wove 30 yards of "cloath." Much of the work appears to have been done in payment for legal services.

Weaving and spinning evidently were done at Marlborough, as they were at most plantations. In 1744 Mercer recorded under "General Charges" that he had sold a loom to Joseph Foxhall. In 1746 he bought a spinning wheel from Captain Wilson of Whitehaven, England, purchasing three more from him in 1748. Wool cards also appear in the accounts. In January 1748 Mercer charged William Mills with "3 months Hire of Thuanus the Weaver. £3," which

suggests that Thuanus was an indentured white servant (his name does not occur on the list of slaves) employed at Marlborough and hired out to Mills, a Stafford County weaver.

#### PERSONAL ACCESSORIES

In contrast to the elegancies of dress materials and clothing, Mercer left little evidence of jewelry, toilet articles, or other personal objects. In Ledger G we find "2 horn combs" bought for fivepence, an ivory comb for tenpence, two razors, two strops, snuff-boxes, bottles of snuff, "a smelling bottle," and "buck-handled" and silver-handled penknives. From John Hyndman, a Williamsburg merchant, Mercer acquired a set of silver buckles for £1 10s., and from William Woodford he bought "a gold watch, Chain & Swivel" for the not-trifling sum of £64 6s. 3d.

Like most successful men, Mercer had his portrait painted. During the General Court sessions held in the spring and fall of 1748 in Williamsburg, he lodged with William Dering, the dancing master and portrait painter. Dering lived in the house still standing on the capitol green, now known as the Brush-Everard house. In Dering's account we find: "by drawing my picture, £9.2.9."<sup>90</sup>

#### FOOD AND DRINK

Good food and drink played an important part in Mercer's life, as it did in the lives of most Virginia planters. In the ledger accounts are found both double-refined and single-refined sugar, bohea tea, coffee, nutmegs, cinnamon, mace, and chocolate. Most meats were provided by the plantation and thus are not mentioned, while fish were caught from the plantation sloop or by fixed nets. However, Thomas Tyler of the Eastern Shore sold Mercer a barrel of drumfish and four and one-half bushels of oysters, while Thomas Jones, also of the Eastern Shore, provided a barrel of pork for 47s. 6d. in 1749. Earlier there appeared a ledger item under "General Charges" for 1775 pounds of pork.

Molasses was an important staple, and Mercer bought a 31-gallon barrel of it from one "Captain Fitz of the Eastern Shore of Maryland" in 1746 and 30 gallons the next year, charging both purchases to

<sup>90</sup> See J. HALL PLEASANTS, "William Dering, a mid-eighteenth-century Williamsburg Portrait Painter," *ITEM* (Richmond, 1952), vol. 60, pp. 53-63.

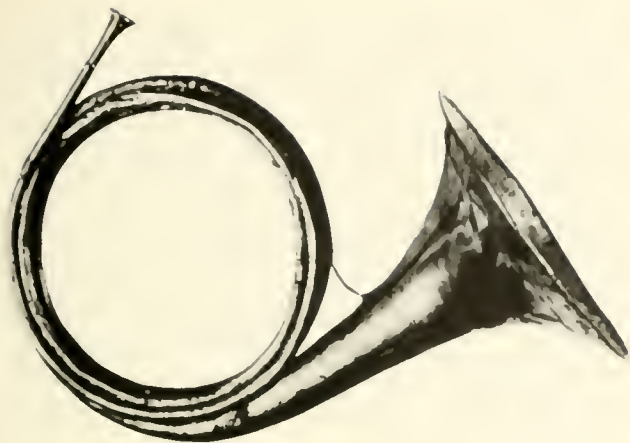


Figure 9.—FRENCH HORN dated 1729. Mercer purchased a "french horn" like this from Charles Dick in 1743. (USNM 95.269.)

his wife. In 1750 he received 88 gallons of molasses and 255 pounds of "muscovy sugar" from Robert Todd. Muscovy sugar was the same as "muscavado" sugar, the unrefined brown sugar of the West Indies, known in Spanish as *mascabado*.

Beverages and the fruits to go with them were bought in astonishing quantities between 1744 and 1750. Major Robert Tucker, a Norfolk merchant, exchanged a "Pipe of Wine" worth £26 and a 107½-gallon hogshead of rum valued at £22 in return for Mercer's legal services. Again as a legal fee, Mercer received 55 gallons of "Syder" from Janet Holbrook of Stafford and bought 11 hines from John Mitchelson of York for 12 shillings. From William Black he purchased "11 dozen and 11 bottles of Ale" at 13 shillings, and from John Harvey "5½ dozen of Claret" for £11 6d. "Mark Talbott of the Kingdom of Ireland Esq" sold Mercer a pipe of wine for £3 3s.

#### LIFE OF THE CHILDREN

During the 1740's Mercer's first four surviving children, George, John Fenton, James, and Sarah Ann Mason Mercer,<sup>91</sup> were growing up, and the accounts are scattered through with items pertaining to their care and upbringing. There are delightful little hints of Mercer's role as the affectionate father. On May 17, 1743, "By Sundry Toys" appears in Hunter's account; an item of "1 horses 1<sup>st</sup>" in Dick's account for 1745 was undoubtedly a toy. Most

<sup>91</sup> Born 1733, 1735, 1736, and 1738, respectively.

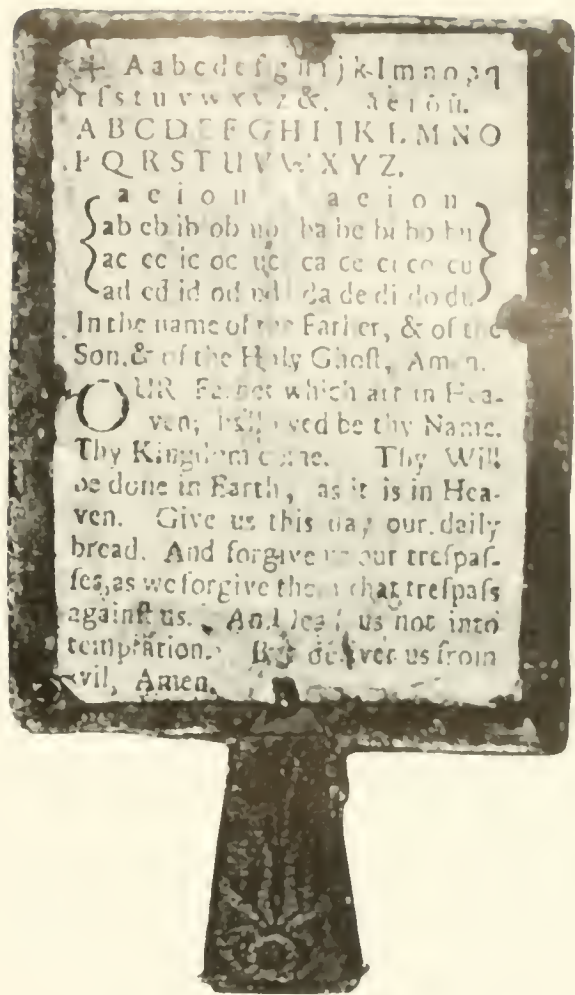


Figure 10.—MERCER LISTED A HORNBOOK IN HIS General Account in 1743. It probably resembled this typical hornbook in the possession of Mrs. Arthur M. Greenwood.

charming of all the entries in the latter account is "1 Coach in a box 6<sup>l</sup> 4 Toys B<sup>l</sup> 2 Singing birds." The birds may have occupied a birdcage and stand bought from George Rock, the account for which was settled a year later.

"1 french horn" and "3 trumpets" are listed in the Dick account. The horn was probably used in hunting, the three trumpets were bought perhaps for the three boys. Mercer's library contained a book of music entitled *The Musical Method*; it may have furnished the scores for 3 horns, 3 or 4 trumpets. Music and dancing were a part of the life at Marlborough, and in 1741 an army officer "General Charges" reads: "To D. K. for 2 trumpets

dancing four children £16," while in the following year ninepence was paid William Allan "for his Fidler." In 1747 "Fiddle strings" were bought from Fielding Lewis in Fredericksburg for 2s. 4½d.

From the ledger we also learn much about the children's clothing: child's mittens and child's shoes, boy's pumps, boy's shoes, girl's shoes, boy's collared lamb gloves, two pairs of "girl's clock'd Stocking," "2 p<sup>r</sup> large boys Shoes 6<sup>l</sup> 2 p<sup>r</sup> smaller 5<sup>l</sup> . . . 1 p<sup>r</sup> girls 22<sup>d</sup>, 1 p<sup>r</sup> smaller 20<sup>d</sup>," boy's gloves, and "Making a vest and breeches for George" in October 1745. In 1748 Captain Wilson brought from England "a Wig for George," worth 12 shillings. George then had reached the age of 15 and young manhood. Hugh MacLane, the Stafford tailor, was employed to make clothes for the three boys—a suit for George, and a suit, vest, coat, and breeches each for James and John.

That the children were educated according to time-honored methods is revealed in the "General Expenses" account for May 1743, where "1 hornbook 3<sup>d</sup>" is entered. The hornbook was an ancient instructional device consisting of a paddle-shaped piece of wood with the alphabet and the Lord's Prayer printed or otherwise lettered on paper that was glued to the wood and covered for protection with thin sheets of transparent horn. Elaborate examples sometimes were covered with tooled leather, or were made of ivory, silver, or pewter. The mention of hornbooks in colonial records is a great rarity, although they were commonplace in England until about 1800.

The Mercer children were taught by private tutors. One, evidently engaged in England, was the Reverend John Phipps, who was paid a salary of £100 annually and, presumably, his board and lodging. Mercer noted in his journal on November 18, 1746, that "Mr Phipps came to Virginia." That Mr. Phipps left something to be desired was revealed years later in the letter written in 1768 by John to George Mercer, who was then in England, asking him to find a tutor for his younger children: ". . . the person you engage may not pretend, as M<sup>r</sup> Phipps did that tho' he undertook to instruct my children he intended boys only, & I or my wife might teach the girls. As I have mentioned M<sup>r</sup> Phipps, it must remind you that a tutor's good nature & agreeable temper are absolutely necessary both for his own ease & that of the whole family."<sup>92</sup>

In 1750 George entered the College of William and Mary. He had a room at William Dering's house, and the account of "Son's Maintenance at Williamsburg" provides an interesting picture of a well-to-do college-boy's expenses, chargeable to his father. Such items as "To Cash p<sup>d</sup> for Lottery Tickets" (£7 10s. 6d.), "To Covington the Dancing Master . . . 2.3," "To W<sup>m</sup> Thomson for Taylor's work" (£1 9s. 6d.), "To p<sup>d</sup> for Washing" (£1 1s.), and "To Books for sundrys" (£22 4s. 7½d.) show a variety of obligations comparable to those sometimes encountered on a modern campus. The entire account appears in Appendix J.

#### BUILDING THE MANOR HOUSE

As early as 1742 the ledger shows that Mercer was building steadily, although the nature of what he built is rarely indicated. Hunter's account for 1742 lists 2500 tenpenny nails and 1000 twenty-penny nails, while in the following year the same account shows a total of 4200 eightpenny nails, 5000 tenpenny, 2000 fourpenny, and 1000 threepenny nails. The following tools were bought from Hunter in 1744: paring chisel, 1½-inch auger, ¾-inch auger, socket gouge, broad axe, adze, drawing knife, mortice chisel, a "square Rabbit plane," and "plough Iron & plains." In Charles Dick's account we find purchases in 1745 of 16,000 flooring brads, 4000 twenty-penny nails, 2000 each of fourpenny, sixpenny, eightpenny, and tenpenny brads, and 60,000 fourpenny nails.

Beginning in 1744 Mercer made great purchases of lumber. Thomas Tyler of the Eastern Shore sold him 2463 feet of plank in that year, and in 1745 made several transactions totaling 5598 feet of 1-, 1½-, and 2-inch plank, as well as 23,170 shingles. In 1746 Charles Waller of Stafford sold Mercer 5193 feet of 1-, 1¼-, and 1½-inch plank. In the same year James Waughhrop of Maryland provided "4000 foot of Plank of different thicknesses for £12," and in May 1749, "2300 foot of 1½ Inch Plank at 7." Mercer made several similar purchases, including 14,700 shingles, from Robert Taylor of the Eastern Shore.

Where all these materials were used is a matter for conjecture. We know that Mercer made "Improvements" to the extent of "saving" 40 lots under the terms of the Act for Ports and Towns, and that a great deal of construction work, therefore, was going on. One building was probably a replacement for a warehouse, for a laconic entry in his journal on New Year's day of 1746 notes that "My warehouses burnt."

<sup>92</sup> Mercer Papers, op. cit. (footnote 51), p. 202.

These were doubtless the buildings erected in 1732 and officially vacated in 1735. That at least one eventually was rebuilt for Mercer's own use is known from an overseer's report of 1771 (Appendix M).

The windmill, the foundations of which still remain in part near the Potomac shore, was probably built in 1746. Mercer's cash account for that year includes an item of 2s. 6d. for "Setting up Mill," which apparently meant adjusting the millstones for proper operation. In August he paid Nathaniel Chapman £22 19s. 8½d. "in full for Smith's work." A windmill, with its bearings, levers, lifts, and shafts, would seem to have been the only structure requiring such a costly amount of ironwork.

The most elaborate project of all, however, is clearly discernible in the ledger. In 1746 Thomas Anderson,<sup>8</sup> in consideration of cash and legal services, charged for "making & burning 40<sup>m</sup> Stock bricks" at 4 pounds 6 pence per 1000. In the same year David Minitree, described by Mercer as a "Bricklayer," came to Marlborough from Williamsburg. Minitree was more than an ordinary bricklayer, however, for he had worked on the Mattaponi church, and later, between 1750 and 1753, was to build Carter's Grove for Carter Burwell.<sup>9</sup>

The credit side of Minitree's account in Ledger G is as follows:

	£	s.	d.
1746			
Decemb <sup>r</sup> 5 By making & burning	9	5	7½
41,235 Bricks at 4/6			

<sup>8</sup> Probably the same Thomas Anderson whose appointment as tobacco inspector at Page's warehouse, Hanover County, was unsuccessfully protested on the basis that the job required "a person skilled in writing and expert in accounts" (*Journal of Virginia State Papers*, op. cit. [footnote 18], vol. 1, pp. 233-234). A letter to Thomas Anderson of Hanover County was listed as undated for at the Williamsburg Post Office in August, 1752 (*Virginia Gazette*; all references to the *Gazette* result from use of LESTER J. CAPPON and STELLA E. DUFF, *Virginia Gazette Index 1736-1780* [Williamsburg, 1960], and microfilm published by The Institute of Early American History and Culture [Williamsburg, 1960]).

<sup>9</sup> See THOMAS HELENS WATERMAN, *The Mansions of Virginia, 1706-1776* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1946), pp. 183-184, and MARCEA WHITTEN, *The Public Buildings of Williamsburg* (Williamsburg: Virginia Colonial Williamsburg, Inc., 1961), pp. 21-22, 219.

		£	s.	d.
1717				
Septemb	By William & Thomas			
	10,000 D <sup>rs</sup> at 1/6			16 9½
	By making & burning	14	2	10
	62,500 D <sup>rs</sup> at 1/6			
	By making & burning		4	6
	1000 D <sup>rs</sup> at 1/6			
	By short paid of my			69
	Order on Mar <sup>t</sup>			
	Champe			
	By building part of			156
	my House			

The last item, in particular, is clear indication that an architectural project of importance was underway and that Mercer had set about to make Marlborough the equal of Virginia's great plantations. Only "part of my house" was built by Minitree, yet his bill was more than five times the total cost of Mercer's previous house, completed in 1730!

Since it was customary in Virginia to make bricks on the site of a new house, utilizing the underlying clay excavated from the foundation, Minitree, as well as Anderson, made his bricks at Marlborough before using them. Mortar for laying bricks was made of lime from oystershells. In 1747 and 1748, we learn from the ledger, 61½ hogsheads of oystershells were bought from Abraham Basnett, an "Oysterman," payment having been made in cash, rum, and brandy. "Flagstones &c" were obtained in 1747 through Major John Champe at a cost of £36 4s. 6d. These may have been the same stones brought upon "a load of stone" by "Botswain Davis" at Passapatany in October 1747 for £18. 3d.

Early in 1748 a new set of level points concerning the house took place. Major William Waker of Stafford, revealed in the journal and the ledgers at an old acquaintance of Mercer's, they became the "undertaker," or contractor, for the house. Waker was a talented man who had started out as a cabinet-maker, a craft in which his brother Robert still continued. Whitten (*The Public Buildings of Williamsburg*) shows that he both designed and built a stone house for St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, in 1739-1740, and the steeple for St. Peter's Church in New Kent the latter year. Also in 1740 he built a bridge across the Pamunkey for Hanover County. At the same time that he was engaged on Mercer's mansion, he undertook in March 1747 to rebuild the burned capital at Williamsburg. He died 17 months

later before bringing either of these major projects to completion.<sup>95</sup>

Walker's carpenter was William Monday. Mercer settled with Monday in March 1748 for a total bill of £126 16s. 2½d., but with a protest addressed to himself in the ledger: "By work done about my House which is not near the value as by Maj<sup>r</sup> Walker's Estimate below, yet to avoid Disputes & as he is worth nothing I give him Credit to make a full Ballance."

Meanwhile, William Bromley, a joiner, had gone to work on the interior finish. Like Minitree and Walker, Bromley represented the highest caliber of artisanship in the colony. Eighteen years later Mercer referred to Bromley, "who," he said, "I believe was the best architect that ever was in America."<sup>96</sup> Bromley employed several apprentices, among them an Irishman named Patterson.<sup>97</sup> For the interval from July 9, 1748, to December 25, 1750, Bromley was paid £140 1s. ½d., almost entirely for wages. The payment included "3 p<sup>r</sup> hollows & rounds / 6 plane irons / 1 gallon Brandy." For the same period Andrew Beaty, also a joiner, received £113 5s. 1½d. On June 19, 1749, Mercer noted in his journal, "Beaty's apprentice came to work." These men were specialists in framing woodwork and in making paneling, doors, wainscoting, and exterior architectural elements of wood.

The opulence of the building's finish is indicated by a charge on Walker's account for "his Carver's work 69 days at 5<sup>s</sup>, £17. 15 . . ." Previously, while Minitree was still working on the house, an item had been entered in August 1747, "To Cash paid for cutting the Chimneypiece . . . 6.3." A chimneypiece was usually the ornamental trim or facing around a fireplace opening, although in this instance the overpanel may have been meant.

Jacob Williams, a plasterer, worked 142½ days for a total of £22 1s. 4d., while his helper Joseph Burges was employed 43 days for £5 7s. 6d. Walker charged £3 8s. 11d. for "his Painters work

about my house," and a purchase of "42 gallons of Linseed Oyl" was recorded in the general charges account. Three books of goldleaf, which Mercer had obtained from George Gilmer, the Williamsburg apothecary, were charged, together with paint, to Walker.

In May 1750, a charge by George Elliot, "Turner, Stafford," was recorded, "By turning 162 Ballusters at 6<sup>d</sup>, £4.1 . . ." Another item, for supplying "341½ feet Walnut Plank at 2<sup>d</sup>," settled in October, may have been for the wood of which the balusters were made.

Thomas Barry, "Bricklayer," carried on the work that Minitree had not completed. His account for 1749 follows:

	£	s.	d.
By Building the Addition to my House	26		
22 Arches at 6/	6	12	
900 Coins & Returns at 6/	2	14	
A Frontispiece	3	10	
Underpinning & altering the Cellar	2		
raising a Chimney	1	5	
building an Oven		15	
building a Kiln	1		
building a Kitchen	9	10	
3 Arches at 6/		18	
2 Plain D <sup>o</sup> at 2/6		5	
500 Coins & returns at 6/	1	10	
	—	—	—
	55	19	0

Expensive stone was imported for the house by Captain Roger Lyndon, master of the *Marigold*, whose account occurs in the ledger:

	£	s.	d.
1749 April By 630 Bricks at 20/ p <sup>r</sup> m.		10	
Dec <sup>r</sup> By Gen <sup>l</sup> Charges for hewn Stone from M <sup>r</sup> Nicholson <sup>98</sup>	65	16	4
1750 June By Gen <sup>l</sup> Charges for sundrys by the Marigold			
By Do for freight of Stones to my House	5		

It is interesting to note that bricks, probably carried from England as ballast, were brought by Captain Lyndon.

Not all the hewn stone was fashioned in England.

<sup>95</sup> WHIFFEN, *ibid.*, pp. 134-137, 217; *JHB*, 1742-1747; 1748-1749 *op. cit.* (footnote 6), p. 312; *JHB*, 1752-1755; 1756-1758 (Richmond, 1909), p. 28.

<sup>96</sup> Purdie & Dixon's *Virginia Gazette*, September 26, 1760. Mercer spelled the name *Brounley* in Ledger G, but in the *Gazette* article it is printed consistently as *Bromley*. As published in the *George Mercer Papers* it is spelled, and perhaps miscopied, *Branley*. We have chosen *Bromley* as the most likely spelling, in the absence of other references to him.

<sup>97</sup> *George Mercer Papers*, *op. cit.* (footnote 51), p. 204.

<sup>98</sup> Captain Timothy Nicholson was a London merchant and shipmaster engaged in the Virginia trade with whom Mercer arranged several transactions.



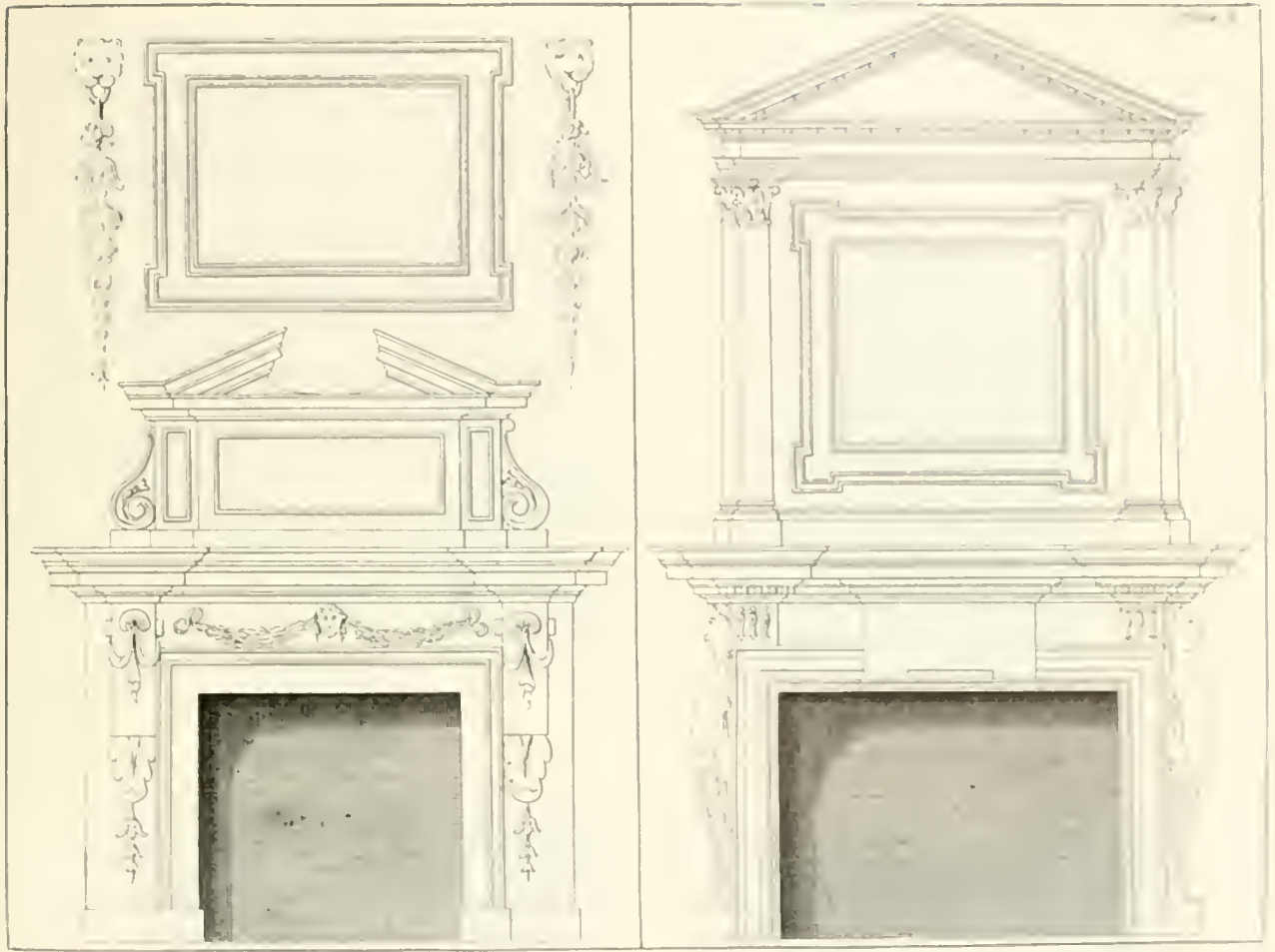


Figure 11. FIREPLACE MANTELS illustrated in William Salmon's *Palladio's Londoneis* (Courtesy of the Library of Congress)

William Copein, a Prince William County mason, and Job Wigley were employed together in 1719 to the amount of £2 8s. In 1750 Copein was paid by Mercer for 64 days of work at 3s. 1d. per day, totaling £9 17s. 1d. Copein was another accomplished craftsman, the marks of whose skill still are to be seen in the carved stone doorways of Aquia Church in Stafford County and in the baptismal font at Pohick Church in Fairfax.

The design of the house will be considered in more detail later in the light of both archeological and documentary evidence. It is already quite clear, however, that the new mansion was remarkably elaborate, reflecting the workmanship of some of Virginia's best craftsmen. The most significant clues to its inspiration are found in the titles of four books which Mercer purchased in 1717. These are listed

in the inventory of his books in *Letters of an American*: Hoppne's Architecture. Has your probably, *The Gentleman's or Baker's Rooming and Adjoining, Practical Directions Respectful and Directed by T. Hoppne, one of the B. C. C. Company, useful and necessary buildings in general by ... 1730. Edward Hoppne was Surveyor of the Corporation of the London Assurance. His Grandfather Samuel's *Palladio's Londoneis*. We find an earlier architecture named Hoppne and assume this was a mistake.*

"Salmon's *Palladio's Londoneis*. *Palladio's Londoneis* is the *London Art of Building* by William Salmon, which appeared in at least two editions in 1714 and in 1717, had a profound influence on the building architecture of the colonies during the 1700s.

"*Palladio's Architecture*. The *London Art of Building* was the underlying source of London architectural thought from Christopher Wren (died in 1703) until ...

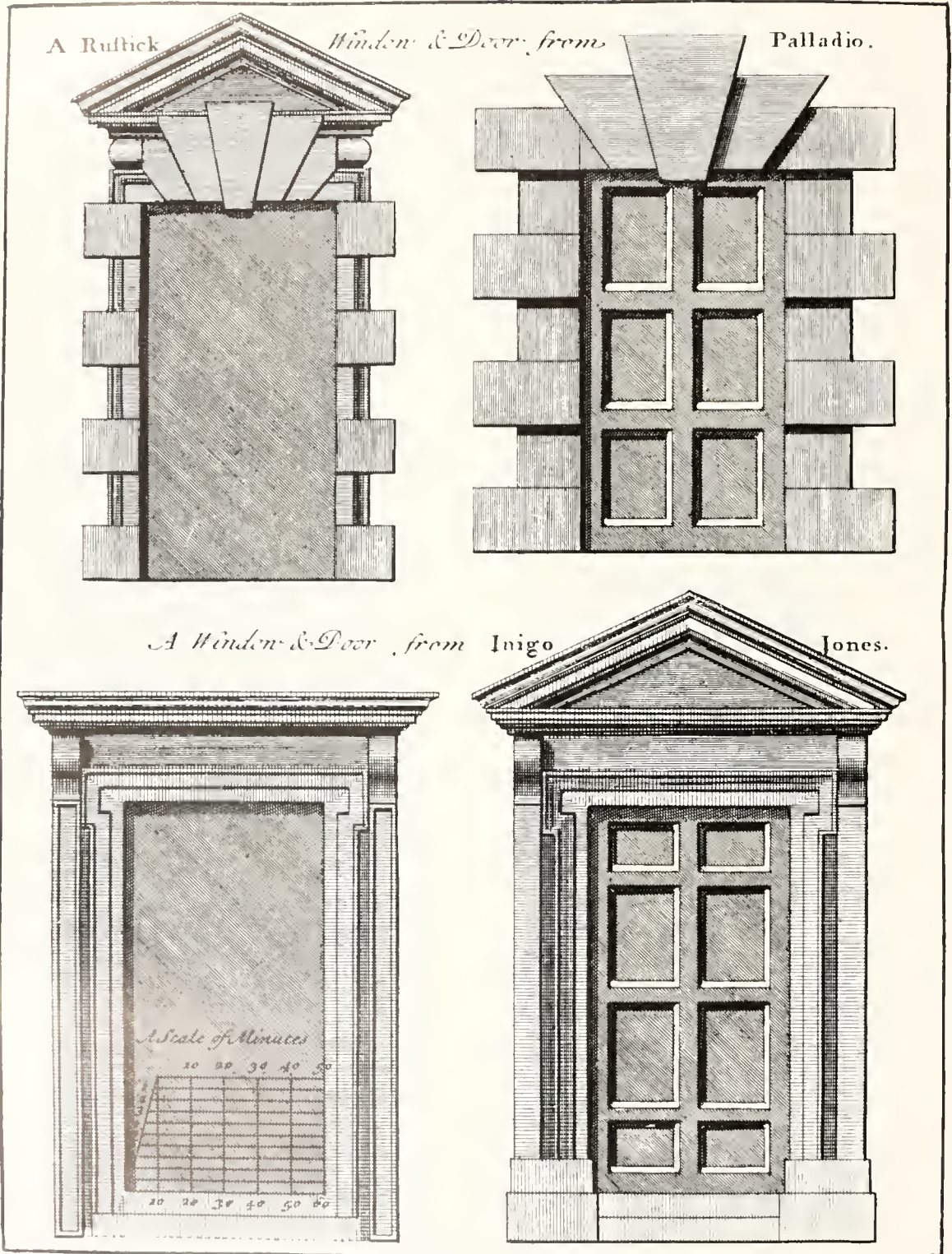


Figure 12. DOORWAYS ILLUSTRATED IN WILLIAM SALMON'S *Palladio Londonensis* (the London Art of Building), one of the books used by William Bromley, the chief joiner who worked on Mercer's mansion (Courtesy of the Library of Congress.)

the patronage of Lord Burlington, this book was brought out in London in an English translation by Giacomo Leoni under the title *The Architecture of A Palladio, in Four Books*. It had appeared in three editions prior to this inventory, in 1715, 1721, and 1742, according to Fiske Kimball *Domestic Architecture of the American Colonies and of the Early Republic* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1921, p. 58). Mercer probably owned one of these.

"Langley's City & Country Builder" *City and Country Builder's and Workman's Treasury of Design* by Batty Langley, 1740, 1745. This was another copybook much used by builders and provincial architects.

All four of these books were listed in succession in the ledger and bracketed together. Next to the bracket are the initials "WB," to indicate that the books had been lent to someone who bore those initials. In this case it is virtually certain that the initials are those of William Bromley, to whom the books would have been of utmost importance in designing the woodwork of the house.

Door hardware was purchased from William Jordan in June 1749, according to an item for "Locks & Hinges" that amounted to the large sum of £13 8s. 8d.

#### DOMESTIC FURNISHINGS

As the mansion progressed, so did the acquisition of furnishings suitable to its elegance. As early as 1742, doubtless in anticipation of the new house, Mercer had bought from Hunter a "lanthorn," three porringers, two cotton counterpanes at 27s., a plate warmer for 7s. 6d., a half-dozen plates for 3s. 6d., a half-dozen deep plates for 6s., a dozen "Stone Coffee cups" for 18d., a dozen knives and forks for 3s., two tin saucepans at 4d. each, and "4 Dishes, 19½ lb" (obviously large pewter chargers). In 1743 he bought "5 gallon Basons 4 7" and "2 pottle Basons at 2 4" (for toilet use), "1 Soop Spoon 1," and "1 Copper Chocolate pot 7 6 & mull Stick 6d," "2 blew & W' Jugs 2" (probably Westerwald stoneware), and "1 Flanders Bed Bunt, 25" (colored cotton or linen used for bedcovers).

In 1744 Mercer acquired from Charles Deck 1 candlesticks for a penny each, 2 pairs of large hinges, a "hair sifter," "2 kitchen buck hand knives," 12 cups and saucers for 2s., "1 milkmaid 2d" (probably a shoulder yoke), and "1 bucket 1 2." In 1745 a 5-gallon "Stone bottle" for 3s. 6d., "1 doz. butcher knives," a hearthbroom, six spoons for a shilling, a pair of scissors, "3 Chamberdoor Locks w<sup>th</sup> brass

knobs £2" and "1 Set of best China 3½, 2 porcelaine bowls — 2 7" were purchased.

The following year Mercer paid a total of £23 for a silver sugar dish, weighing 6 oz. 5 dwt — one dozen teaspoons and trowls, and 1 silver 8 troy pot with frame, 26 oz. 8 dwt. The set of silver purchased was bought at second hand, having been referred to as "Pine's Plate p<sup>d</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Wright and Rec<sup>d</sup>." He paid John Coke, a Williamsburg silversmith, £1 for the engraving and cleaning it. In the meantime, in 1740, he had sold Coke £6 worth of old silver. He also sold a quantity of "old Plate" for £15 17s. 5d. to Richard Langton in England through Sydenham & Hodgson. In 1747 he made an large purchase of silver from the silversmith William King<sup>22</sup> of Williamsburg.

	oz.	dwt	£	s.	d.
May 1747					
By Bernard Moore for					
1 Cup	51	1	30	8	1
By James Power for					
1 Waiter	8	7	4	14	2
By a pair of Sauceboats	25	8			
By a large Waiter	29	3	16	11	3
By a smaller D	23	8			
By a small D	8	8			
			148	15	6

In March 1748, Mercer settled with Captain Cook for the following:

	£	s.	d.
1 supertine large w <sup>th</sup> 2 other glass	1	10	
1 D <sup>o</sup>	1	8	
1 Walnut 8 w <sup>th</sup> 1 D <sup>o</sup>	1	10	
1 Marble Sideboard w <sup>th</sup> 6 Brackets on 1	1	12	
32 6			

The following June he bought a marble table from William Jordan and in October "4 Looking Glasses" which Jordan obtained from Sydenham & Hodgson.

<sup>22</sup> Probably William King, who married Elizabeth Hunter in St. Paul in 1740. He was the son of Adam King, whose parents were Western King (d. 1701) and Jane, daughter of St. Paul. His contact with Mercer seems to have been through a silver merchant, "N. P. and Co. Agents, 33-35 East 2d St., 1744" (Richmond, 1910) and 33 to 35.

Meanwhile, William Walker's brother Robert made 14 chairs for Mercer, on which William's carver spent 54 days. The total cost was £30 8s. The quality of Mercer's furniture is illustrated further by a purchase in 1750 from Lyonel Lyde,<sup>100</sup> a London merchant, of £43 13s. worth of "Cabinet Ware from Belchier." Belchier was a leading London furniture maker, whose shop in 1750 was located on the "south side of St. Paul's, right against the clock." Sir Ambrose Heal, in *The London Furniture Makers*, illustrates a superb japanned writing cabinet in green and gold chinoiserie made by Belchier in 1730.<sup>101</sup> Belchier also supplied Shalstone Manor, the Buckinghamshire estate of Henry Purefoy, with a table-desk in 1749 (fig. 13).<sup>102</sup>

The ledger notes other occasional purchases of furniture during this period. In 1746 Mercer paid cash "for oysters & a bedstead," in the amount of 10s. 6d. In September 1748, he bought "an Escriptoire" from tutor John Phipps, for which he paid £5.

#### LIGHTING DEVICES

Artificial lighting for the manor house receives sparse mention. The four candlesticks bought in 1744 for a penny each were probably of iron or tin for kitchen use. Candlesticks purchased earlier probably remained in use, sufficing for most illumination. It is a modern misconception that colonial houses were ablaze at night with lamplight and candlelight. Candles were expensive to buy and time-consuming to make, while lamps rarely were used before the end of the century in the more refined areas of households. The principal use of candles was in guiding one's way to bed or in providing the minimum necessary light to carry on an evening's conversation.

<sup>100</sup> The *Virginia Gazette* on January 27, 1733, announced that Major Cornelius Lyde, "Son of Mr. Lyonel Lyde, an eminent merchant in Bristol, died at his House in King William County." Later it referred to "Capt. Lyonel Lyde of Bristol, [master of the *Gooch*." Mercer's account with Lyde in Ledger G is headed "M<sup>r</sup> Lyonel Lyde, Merch<sup>t</sup> in London." Lyde died in 1749 before Mercer settled his account. Elsewhere in the ledger is an account with "Mess<sup>rs</sup> Cooper, Macartney, Powel, & Lyde. 1<sup>st</sup> of Lyonel Lyde." Another Lyonel Lyde, who became "Sir Lyonel" by 1773, was evidently heir to the business.

<sup>101</sup> SIR AMBROSE HEAL, *The London Furniture Makers from the Restoration to the Victorian Era, 1660-1840* (London: Batsford, 1953), pp. 6, 13, 236, 237.

<sup>102</sup> GEORGE E. BLAND, *The Purefoy Letters* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, Ltd., 1931), vol. 1, pp. 98, 107, 111, 177, and 178.



Figure 13.—TABLE-DESK made in 1749 for Henry Purefoy of Shalstone Manor in Buckinghamshire by John Belchier of London. In the following year, John Mercer received £43 13s. worth of "Cabinet Ware" from that noted cabinetmaker. (Reproduced from *Purefoy Letters, 1735-1753*, G. Bland, ed., Sidgwick and Jackson, Ltd., London, 1931, by courteous permission of the publisher.)

During cold weather, fireplaces were a satisfactory supplement. In general, early to bed and early to rise was the rule, as William Byrd has shown us, and artificial light was only a minor necessity.

Nevertheless, some illumination was needed in the halls and great rooms of colonial plantation houses, especially when guests were present—as they usually were. The three sconce glasses which Captain Lyndon delivered to Mercer in 1748 were doubtless elegant answers to this requirement. These glasses were mirrors with one or more candle branches, arranged so that the light would be reflected and multiplied. On special occasions, these, and perhaps some candelabra and a scattering of candlesticks to supplement them, provided concentrations of light; for such affairs the use of ordinary tallow candles, with their drippings and smoke, was out of the question. A pleasant alternative is indicated by the purchase in April 1749 of “11½ lib. Myrtle Wax att 5d . . . 14.1½” and “4 lib Beeswax 6” from Thomas Jones of the Eastern Shore. Similar purchases also are recorded. Myrtle wax came from what the Virginians called the myrtle bush, better known today as the bayberry bush. Its gray berries yielded a fragrant aromatic wax much favored in the colonies. In making candles it was usually mixed with beeswax, as was evidently the case here. A clean-burning, superior light source, it was nonetheless an expensive one. Burning in the brackets of the sconce glasses at Marlborough, heightening the shadows of the Palladian woodwork and, when snuffed, emitting its faint but delicious fragrance, it must have been a delight to the eyes and the nostrils alike.

## NEGROES

Negroes played an increasingly important part in the life of Marlborough, particularly after the manor house was built. Between 1731 and 1750 Mercer purchased 89 Negroes. Most of these are listed by name in the ledger accounts. Forty-six died in this period, while 25 were born, leaving a total of 60 Negroes on his staff in 1750. In 1746 he bought 6 men and 14 women at £21 10s. from Harner & King in Williamsburg. The new house and the expanded needs for service were perhaps the reasons for this largest single purchase of slaves.

There is no indication that Mercer treated his slaves other than well, or that they caused him any serious difficulties. On the other hand, his frequent

reference to *them*, by name, the recording of their children's names and birth dates in his ledger, and the mention of the purchase of new births among the slave population all attest to an essentially paternalistic attitude that was characteristic of most Virginia planters during the 18th century. Good physical care of the Negroes was motivated perhaps so much by self-interest in protecting an investment as by humane considerations, but, no matter how valuable items in the ledger as “To Cash p<sup>d</sup> Deborah Lydon for delivering Deborah.”

That discipline served for the Negroes as it usually did for all colonials, whether the lawbreaker were slave, bondsman, or free citizen, is indicated by one entry in the Dick account, “2 thongs w<sup>ch</sup> Sack Ladies 1 3.” One must bear in mind that corporal punishment was accepted universally in the 18th century. Its application to slaves, however, usually was left to the discretion of the slave owner, so that the restraint with which it was administered depended largely upon the humanity and wisdom of the master.

The use of the lash was more often than not delegated to the overseer, who was hired to run, or help run, the plantation. It was the overseer who had a direct interest in eliciting production from the field hands, a sadistic overseer, therefore, might create a hell for the slaves under him. It is clear from Mercer's records that some of his overseers caused problems for him and that at least one was a brutal man. For October 1717 a charging entry appears in the account of William Graham, an overseer at Bull Run Quarters: “To Negroes for one year made hang himself. £35.” Entered in the “Negroes” account, it reappears, somewhat differently, “To William Graham for Frank Harnerd £35. 10s. 6d. £50. 15.” This is one of several instances in which an overseer of Negroes drove to suicide as the only alternative to enduring cruelties.<sup>10</sup> In this case, Graham was fined 50 shillings and 1293 pounds of tobacco.

We do not know, of course, whether other Negroes listed as dead in Mercer's account died of natural causes or whether cruel treatment contributed to their deaths. In the case of a horse-shod Negro named Joe, who ran away for the third time in 1744, Mercer seems reluctantly to have resorted to the offer of reward and an appeal to the law. From a list

<sup>10</sup> *Virginia Gazette*, Feb. 10, 1750, 1800, pp. 36, 40, 41, 42, 44, 2; pp. 107, 108. *Virginia Backlist: Primary Journals, 1700-1800* (New York: E. P. Dutton, D. Appleton, 1900), pp. 271, 276, 301.

declined to place all the blame on Joe. Joe had been "Coachman to Mr. Belfield of Richmond County" and in the reward offer Mercer states that Joe

... was for some time after he first ran away lurking about the Widow Belfield's Plantation . . . . He is a short, well-set Fellow, about 26 Years of Age, and took with him several cloaths, among the rest a Suit of Blue, lined and faced with Red, with White Metal Buttons, Whoever will secure and bring home the said Negroe, shall receive Two Pistoles Reward, besides what the Law allows: And as I have a great Reason to believe, that he is privately encouraged to run away, and then harboured and concealed, so that the Person or Persons so harbouring him may be thereof convicted, I will pay to such Discoverer Ten Pistoles upon Conviction. This being the third Trip he has made since I bought him in *January* last, I desire he may receive such Correction in his Way home as the Law directs, when apprehended.<sup>104</sup>

Whether Joe received the harsh punishment his offense called for is not recorded. However, in 1748 Mercer accounted for cash paid for "Joe's Lodging & burial £3. 10.," suggesting that Joe enjoyed death-bed care and a decent burial, even though he may have succumbed to "such correction . . . as the law directs."

As has already been suggested, his overseers seem to have given Mercer more trouble than his slaves. One was Booth Jones of Stafford, about whom Mercer confided in his ledger, "By allowed him as Overseer tho he ran away about 5 weeks before his time was out by w<sup>ch</sup> I suffered more damage than his whole wages. £3. 11." Meanwhile, in 1746 William Wheeland, an overseer at Bull Run Quarters, "imbezilled" 40 barrels of corn.

James Savage was one of the principal overseers and seems to have been in charge first at Sumner's Quarters and then at Bull Run Quarters. John Ferroun succeeded him at the former place. William Torbutt was also at Bull Run, while Mark Canton and Nicholas Seward were overseers at Marlborough.

The outfitting of slaves with proper clothes, blankets, and coats was an important matter. It called for such purchases as 121 ells of "ozenbrigs" from Hunter in 1742. "Ozenbrigs" was a coarse cloth of a type made originally in Oznabruock, Germany,<sup>105</sup> and was tradi-

tionally the Negro field hand's raiment. Many purchases of indigo point to the dying of "Virginia" cloth, woven either on the plantation or by the weavers mentioned earlier. Presumably, shoes for the Negroes were made at Marlborough, judging from a purchase from Dick of 3¼ pounds of shoe thread. The domestic servants were liveried, at least after the mansion was occupied. William Thomson, a Fredericksburg tailor, made "a Coat & Breeches [for] Bob, 11." Bob was apparently Mercer's personal manservant, who had served him since 1732. Thomson also was paid £4 16s. 2d. for "Making Liveries." The listing of such materials as "scarlet duffel" and "scarlet buttons" points to colorful outfitting of slaves.

#### SAILING, FISHING, HUNTING

Water transportation was essential to all the planters, most of whom owned sloops. We have seen that Mercer used a sloop for his earliest trading activities before he settled at Marlborough, and it is apparent that in the 1740's either this same sloop or another which may have replaced it still was operated by him. Hauling tobacco to Cave's warehouse, picking up a barrel of rum in Norfolk or a load of lumber on the Eastern Shore were vital to the success of the plantation. To equip the sloop, 14 yards of topsail, ship's twine, and a barrel of tar were purchased in 1747. Mercer had two Negroes named "Captain" and "Boatswain," and we may suppose that they had charge of the vessel. Such an arrangement would not have been unique, for many years after this, in 1768, Mercer wrote that "a sloop of M<sup>r</sup> Ritchie's that came around from Rapp<sup>a</sup> for a load of tobacco stopped at my landing; his negro skipper brought me a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Mills . . ." <sup>106</sup>

That there was considerable hunting at Marlborough is borne out by repeated references to powder, shot, gunpowder, and gunflints. Fishing may have been carried on from the sloop and also in trap-nets of the same sort still used in Potomac Creek off the Marlborough Point shore. In 1742 purchases were made of a 40-fathom seine and 3 perch lines, and in 1744 of 75 fishhooks and 2 drumlines.

#### BOOKS

In Ledger G, Mercer listed all the books of his library before 1746. He then listed additions as they

<sup>104</sup> *Virginia Gazette*, September 12, 1745.

<sup>105</sup> GEORGE FRANCIS DOW, *Everyday Life in the Massachusetts Bay Colony* (Boston: The Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, 1935), p. 78.

<sup>106</sup> *George Mercer Papers*, op. cit. (footnote 51), p. 208.

occurred through 1750 (Appendix K). This astonishing catalog, disclosing one of the largest libraries in Virginia at that time, reveals the catholicity of Mercer's tastes and the inquiring mind that lay behind them. Included in the catalog are the titles of perhaps the most important law library in the colony.

The names of all sorts of books on husbandry and agriculture are to be found in the list: "Practice of farming," "Houghton's Husbandry," "Monarchy of the Bees," "Flax," "Grass," and Evelyn's "A Discourse of Sallets." Mercer's interest in brewing, which later was to launch a full-scale, if abortive, commercial enterprise is reflected in "London Brewer," "Scott's Distilling and Fermentation," "Hops," and the "Hop Gardin," while "The Craftsman," "Woollen Manufacture," and "New Improvements" indicate his concern with the efficiency of other plantation activities.

He displayed an interest in nature and science typical of an 18th-century man: "Bacon's Natural History," "Gordon's Cosmography," "Gordon's Geography," "Atkinson's Epitome of Navigation," "Ozannum's Mathematical Recreations," "Keill's Astronomy," and "Newton's Opticks." Two others were "Baker's Microscope" and "Description of the Microscope &c." It may be significant that in 1747 Mercer bought three microscopes from one "Doctor Spencer" of Fredericksburg, the books on the subject and the instruments themselves possibly having been intended for the education of the three boys.

"150 Prints of Ovid's Metamorphosis" appears, in addition to "Ovid's Metamorphosis and 25 Sins," for which Mercer paid £3. 6s. to William Parks in 1746. "Catalog of Plants" and "Merian of Insects" are other titles related to natural science.

Many books on history and biography are listed—for example, "Life of Oliver Cromwell," "Lives of the Popes," "Life of the Duke of Argyle," "Hughes History of Barbadoes," "Catholick History," "History of Virginia," "Dr. Holde's History of China," "The English Acquisitions in Guinea," "Purchas's Pilgrimage."

There are 25 titles under "Physick & Surgery," reflecting the planter's need to know the rudiments of medical care for his slaves and family. Art, architecture, and travel interested him also, and we find such titles as "Noblemen's Seats by Kip," "Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals," "8 Views of Scotland," "Perrier's Statues," "Pozzo's Perspective," "100 Views of Brabant & Flanders," "History of Amphitheatres."

There was not one title on music. "The Musical Miscellany" mentioned previously. "Report about Silver Coins" was probably a French report on the exchange rate of silver coins in the various British colonies.

Mercer kept abreast of French literature of his own and preceding generations. Such's *Scramade*, the "Spectator" and the "Tatler," "Pope's Works," "Turkish Spv.," "Tom Browne's Letters from the Dead to the Living," "Pascal," "Diderot's Supplement," "Joseph Andrews," "Shakespeare's Plays," "Ben Jonson's Works," "Wycherley's Plays," "Pope's Works," "Savage's Poems," "Cowley's Works," and "Select Plays" (in 16 volumes), to mention but a few. The classics are well represented: "Lancelotus's Virgil," "Ovid's Art of Love," "Martial" (in Greek), as well as a Greek grammar and a Greek testament. There were the usual sermons and religious books, along with such diverse subjects as "Alian's Tacticks of War," "Weston's Treatise of Shorthand" and "Weston's Shorthand Copybook" and "Greave's Origin of Weights, &c." He subscribed to the *London Magazine* and the *Gentleman's Magazine*, and received regularly the *Virginia Gazette*.

While most of Mercer's books were for intellectual edification or factual reference, a few must have served the purpose of sheer visual pleasure. Such was Merian's magnificent quarto volume of hand-colored engraved plates of Surinam insects, with descriptive texts in Dutch. The 18th-century gentleman's taste for the elegant, the "curious," and the aesthetically delightful were all satisfied in this luxurious book, which would have been placed appropriately on a table for the pleasure of Mercer's guests.<sup>12</sup>

#### THE PETITION

Although overseeing the construction of his houses, buying the furniture for it, and establishing a splendid library would have been sufficient to keep lesser men busy, Mercer was absorbed in other activities as well. On May 10, 1740, for example, he recorded in his journal that he went "to Racepoint by James Taylor's & Wid' Talafarro's,"<sup>13</sup> traveling 30 miles to do so. On December 13, 1740, he went "to

<sup>12</sup> MARGARET STREIBER MERRILL, *Margaretta Merian: An American Artist in the Seventeenth Century* (New York, 1917), 117ff.

<sup>13</sup> James Taylor left for Curacao, Curacao, Inc. "Wid' Talafarro" was probably Mrs. John Talafarro of Southampton.

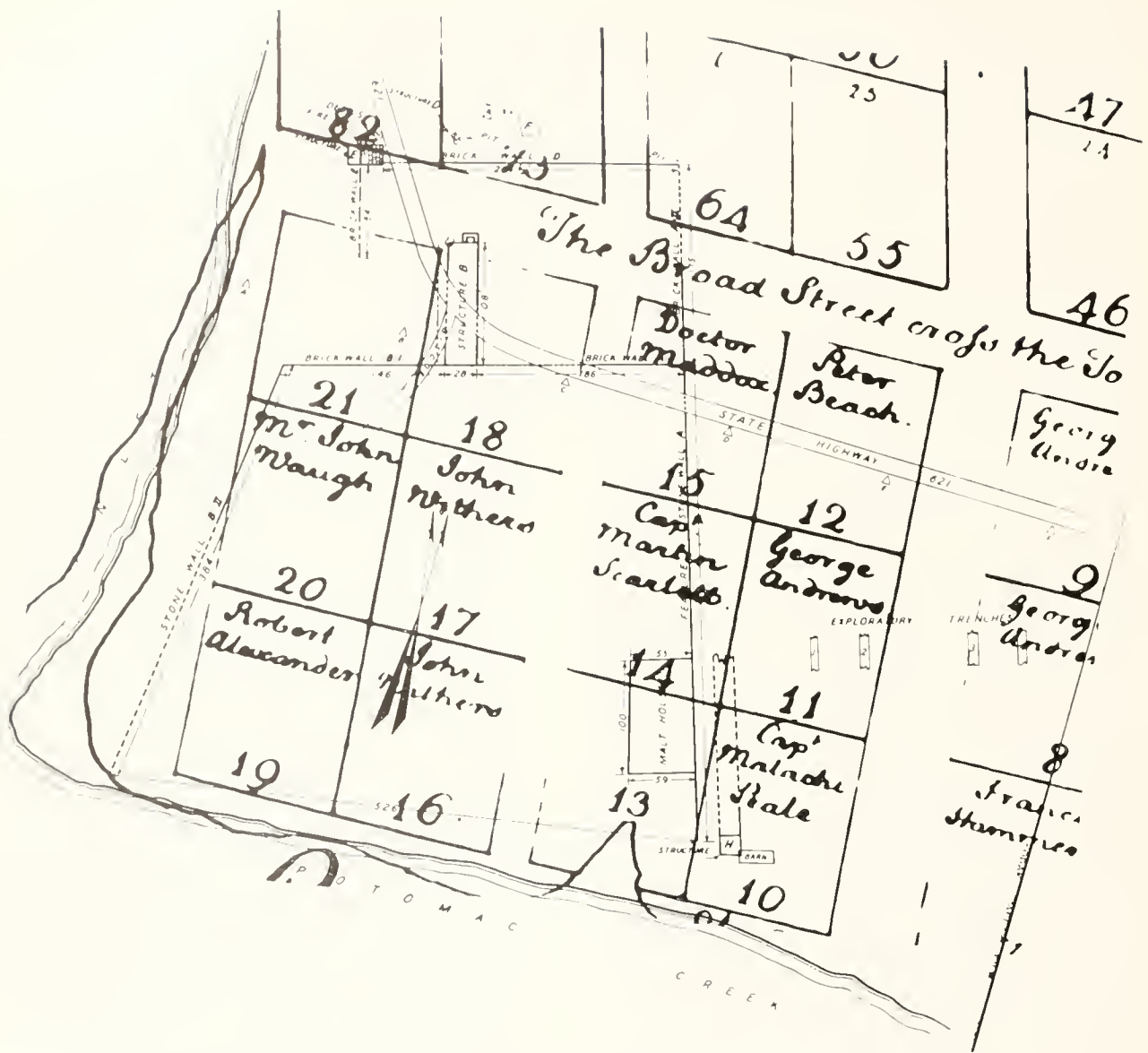


Figure 14.—ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY PLAN superimposed over detail of 1691 plat, showing southwest corner of town developed by Mercer. It can be seen that the mansion foundation was in the area near the change of course "by the Gutt between Geo. Andrew's & the Court house," hence in the vicinity of the courthouse site.

Stafford Court & home. Swore to the Commission of the Peace," thus becoming a justice of the peace for Stafford County.

In the meanwhile, years had gone by, and no action had been taken on the suit in chancery brought in the 1730's to establish Savage's survey of Marlborough as the official one. During this time, Mercer had continued to build on various lots other than those he owned. "relying on the Lease and Consent of

[the feoffees], at the Expense of above Fifteen Hundred Pounds, which Improvements would have saved forty lots." Finally, "judging the only effectual way to secure his Title would be to procure an Act of General Assembly for that purpose,"<sup>109</sup> Mercer applied to the Stafford court to purchase the county's interest in the town, to which the court agreed on August 11, 1747, the price to be 10,000 pounds of

<sup>109</sup> Petition of John Mercer, loc. cit. (footnote 17).



tobacco. Since this transaction required legislative approval, Mercer filed with the House of Burgesses the petition which has served so often in these pages to tell the history of Marlborough.

Mercer argued in the petition that the county had nothing to lose—that it “had received satisfaction” for at least 30 lots, some of which he might be obliged to buy over again; that, considering the history of the town, no one but himself would be likely to take up any other lots, the last having been subscribed to in 1703; and that his purchase of the town would be not to the county’s disadvantage but rather to his own great expense. He was willing to accept an appraisal from “any one impartial person of Credit” who would say the town was worth more, and to pay “any Consideration this worshipful House shall think just.”

He pointed out that the two acres set aside for the courthouse were excluded and that they “must revert to the Heir of the former Proprietor, (who is now an Infant).” He did not indicate in the petition that he himself was the guardian of William Brent, infant heir to the courthouse property. It is most significant, therefore, that in asking for favorable action he added, “except the two acres thereof, which were taken in for a Court-house, as aforesaid and which he is willing to lay of as this worshipful House may think most for the Benefit of Mr. William Brent, the Infant, to whom the same belongs, or to pay him double or treble the worth of the said two acres, if the same is also vested in your Petitioner.” (Italics supplied.) Plainly, Mercer had much at stake in obtaining title to the courthouse land. This supports the hypothesis that the Gregg survey of 1707 infringed on the courthouse land, that Ballard’s lot 19 on the Gregg survey overlapped it, and that Mercer’s first two houses, and now his mansion, were partly on land that rightfully belonged to his ward, William Brent. Mercer apparently had so built over all the lower part of Marlborough without regard to title of ownership, and had so committed himself to occupancy of the courthouse site, that he was now in the embarrassing position of having to look after William Brent’s interests when they were in conflict with his own. Likely it is that he had depended too much on acceptance of the still-unauthorized Savage survey to correct the previous discrepancies by means of its extra row of lots.

Still further indication that the courthouse land was at issue is found in the proceedings that followed the petition. In these, there are repeated references

to Mercer’s having been called upon to testify as “the Guardian of William Brent.” Clearly the legislators were concerned with the effect the acceptance of the petition would have on Brent’s interests. If Mercer, as seems likely, was building his mansion on the courthouse land, the burgesses had reason to question him. In any case, the House resolved in the affirmative “That the said Petition be rejected.”

This setback was only temporary, however. The wider problems of Marlborough had at last been brought to light, so that by the time the next fall session was held Mercer’s 18-year-old suit to have Savage’s designated the official survey finally was acted upon:

“At a General Court held at the Court House in Williamsburg the 12th October 1749” the John Savage survey of 1731 was “Decreed & Ordered” to be “the only Survey” of Marlborough. The problem of overlapping boundaries occasioned by the conflicts between the first two surveys was solved neatly. Mercer agreed to accept lots 1 through 9, 22 and 25, and 33, 34, 42, and 43, “instead of the s<sup>d</sup> 17 lots so purchased.” The new lots extended up the Potomac River shore, while the “s<sup>d</sup> 17 lots” were those which he had originally purchased and had built upon. Since he had “saved” these 17 lots by building on them, according to the old laws for the town, “it is further decreed & ordered that the said Town of Marlborough grant & convey unto the s<sup>d</sup> John Mercer in fee such & so many other Lotts in the said Town as shall include the Houses & Improvements made by the said John Mercer according to the Rate of 100 square feet of Housing for each Lot so as the Lotts to be granted for any House of greater Dimensions be contiguous & are not separated from the said House by any of the Streets of the said Town.”

Thus, Mercer’s original titles to 17 lots were made secure by substituting new lots for the disputed ones he had occupied. This device enabled the trustees to sell back the original lots—at £182 per lot—with new deeds drawn on the basis of the Savage survey. The final provision that lots be contiguous when a house larger than the minimum 100 square feet was built on them, and that the house and lots should not be separated by streets from each other, guaranteed the integrity of the mansion and its surroundings.

<sup>1</sup> 710, 171, 176, 178, 179, 81, 82, 10000, 5, 2, 24, 25, 26.

<sup>2</sup> 174, Mercer’s Land Book, fac. of Original 12.

land. No mention was made here, or in subsequent transfers, of the courthouse land. Presumably it was conveniently forgotten, Mercer perhaps having duly recompensed his ward.

#### HEALTH AND MEDICINE

Three weeks before his petition was read in the House, Mercer became ill. On October 26, 1748, he noted in his journal, "Very ill obliged to keep my bed." This was almost his first sickness after years of apparently robust health. Such indispositions as he occasionally suffered had occurred, like this one, at Williamsburg, where conviviality and rich food caused many another colonial worthy to founder. In this case, anxiety over the outcome of his petition may have brought on or aggravated his ailment. In any event, he stayed throughout the court session at the home of Dr. Kenneth McKenzie, who treated him. On November 3 he noted that he was "On Recovery," and two days later "went out to take the air." The following appears in his account with Dr. McKenzie:

October 1748: By Medicines & Attendance	
myself & Ice	£7.19.11
By Lodging &c 7 weeks	6. 6. 7

From William Parks, on another occasion, he bought "Rattlesnake root," which was promoted in 18th-century Virginia as a specific against the gout, smallpox, and "Pleuritick and Peripneumonic Fevers."<sup>112</sup> Twice he bought "British oyl," a favorite popular nostrum sold in tall, square bottles, and on another occasion "2 bottles of Daffy's Elixir."<sup>113</sup>

---

<sup>112</sup> Ten years earlier a vogue for rattlesnake root had been established, apparently by those interested in promoting it. On June 16, 1738, Benjamin Waller wrote to the editor of the *Virginia Gazette* extolling the virtues of rattlesnake root in a testimonial. He claimed it cured him quickly of the gout, and, he wrote, "I am also fully convinced this Medicine has saved the Lives of many of my Negroes, and others in that Disease, which rages here, and is by many called a *Pleurisy*; And that it is a sure Cure in a *Quartan Ague*." Two weeks later the *Gazette* carried "Proposals for Printing by Subscription a *Treatise on the DISLASIS of Virginia and the Neighbouring Colonies . . . To which is annexed, An Appendix, showing the strongest Reasons, a priori, that the Seneca Rattle-Snake Root must be of more use than any Medicine in the Materia Medica*."

<sup>113</sup> See GEORGE B. GRIFENHAGEN and JAMES HARVEY YOUNG, "Old English Patent Medicines in America," paper 10 in *Contributions from the Museum of History and Technology: Papers III* (U.S. National Museum Bulletin 203, by various authors; U.S. Smithsonian Institution, 1939).

In 1749 he settled his account with George Gilmer, apothecary of Williamsburg, for such things as oil of cinnamon, Holloways' Citrate, "Aqua Linnaean," rhubarb, sago, "Sal. Volat.," spirits of lavender, and gum fragac. The final item in the account was for April 22, 1750, for "a Vomit." The induced vomit, usually by a tartar emetic, was an accepted cure for overindulgence and a host of supposed ailments. That inveterate valetudinarian and amateur physician, William Byrd, was in the habit of "giving" vomits to his sick slaves.<sup>114</sup>

In November and December 1749 Mercer sustained his first long illness, during which he was attended by "Doctor Amson." "Taken sick" at home on November 13, he evidently did not begin to recover until December 11. Whatever improvement he may have made must have received a setback on the last day of the year, when he recorded in his journal: "Took about 60 grains of Opium & 60 grains of Euphorbium by mistake instead of a dose of rhubarb."

#### RELIGION AND CHARITIES

Mercer's religious observances were irregular, although usually when he was home he attended Potomac Church. At the same time he continued as a vestryman in Overwharton Parish (which included Potomac and Aquia churches). On September 23, 1745, the vestry met to decide whether to build a new Aquia church or to repair the old one. They "then proceeded to agree with one *William Walker*, an Undertaker to build a new brick Church, Sixty Feet Square in the Clear, for One Hundred and Fifty Three Thousand Nine Hundred and Twenty Pounds of Transfer Tobacco."<sup>115</sup> In October Mercer entered in Ledger G, under the Overwharton Parish account, "To drawing articles with Walker." In December he charged the parish with "2 bottles claret" and "To Robert Jackson for mending the Church Plate." Jackson was a Fredericksburg silversmith.<sup>116</sup>

The following March, the proprietors of the

---

<sup>114</sup> *The Secret Diary of William Byrd of Westover, 1709-1712*, edit. Louis B. Wright and Marian Tingling. (Richmond, Virginia: The Dietz Press, 1941), p. 188 (for example).

<sup>115</sup> Op. cit. (footnote 19), p. 203.

<sup>116</sup> *Virginia Gazette*, October 20, 1752; RALPH BARTON CUTTEN, *The Silversmiths of Virginia* (Richmond, 1953), pp. 39-40.

Accokeek Ironworks petitioned the Committee on Propositions and Grievances with an objection to the vestry's decision to rebuild, claiming that "as the said Iron-Works lie in the Parish aforesaid, and employ many Tithables in carrying on the same, they will labour under great Hardships thereby. . . ." <sup>47</sup> The petition was rejected, but nothing seems to have been done on the new church until three months after Walker's death in February 1750, when Mourning Richards was appointed undertaker.<sup>48</sup>

Mercer's charities in this decade form a short list. His only outright gift was his "Subscription to Protestant working-Schools in Ireland. To my annual Subscription for Sterling £5.5." In 1749 he did £12 3s. worth of legal work for the College of William and Mary, which he converted into "Subscriptions to Schools" of equal value; in other words, he donated his services.

#### CATHERINE MERCER'S DEATH AND ANN ROY'S ARRIVAL

On April 1, 1750, Mercer went to Williamsburg for the spring session and stopped en route to visit his friend Dr. Mungo Roy at Port Royal in Caroline County. He remained at Williamsburg until the seventh, except for going on the previous day to "Greenspring" to be entertained by Philip Ludwell in the Jacobean mansion built a century earlier by Governor Berkeley. Again stopping off at Port Royal, he returned home on May 10. He remained there until June 15, when he made the laconic entry in his journal: "My wife died between 3 & 4 at noon." What time this denotes is unclear.

Following this loss—Catherine Mercer was only 13—Mercer remained at home for five days, then visited his sister-in-law Mrs. Ann Mason. The next night he stayed with the pastor of Aquia Church, Mr. Moncure, then returned to Marlborough and remained there for nearly a month. Meanwhile, he purchased from Fielding Lewis, at a cost of £3 18s. 7½d., "sundrys for mourning." William Thomson, the Stafford tailor, made his mourning clothes. The preparations for the funeral must have been elaborate; it was not held until July 13.

At the end of July Mercer went to Williamsburg, thence to Yorktown, and from there to Hampton and



Figure 15—PORTRAIT OF ANN ROY MERCER (John Mercer's second wife and the daughter of Dr. Mungo Roy of Port Royal, parted in 1750 or shortly thereafter) (*Courtesy of Mrs. Thomas B. Lewis*)

Norfolk by water on an "Antigua Ship," returning to Hampton on August 5 on a "Negro Ship" evidently having caught passage on occasion to Norfolk. The younger children remained in Williamsburg with George and a nurse. On September 8 he went to Port Royal and stayed "at Dr. Roy's." He returned home on the 10th, then went back to Port Royal on the 11th, staying at Dr. Roy's until the 20th, attending Sunday church services during his visit. He returned home again on the 23rd, only to visit Dr. Roy once more on the 26th. The October court session drew him to Williamsburg, where he remained until November 7. What time he purchased the following from James Craig<sup>49</sup> a Jeweller:

	£	s.	d.
By a pair of Earrings	2	0	
By a pair of Buttons	2	0	
By a pair of Rings	1	0	

<sup>47</sup> "Committee on Grievances," printed from *LONDON'S MERCANTILE AND FINANCIAL RECORD*, by the Hon. Member of the House of Commons, SUBJECT TO THE MERCHANTS' REQUEST, to Mr. HARTLEY, Secy. of the Privy Council, September 17, 1749.

<sup>48</sup> *Op. cit.* footnote 19, p. 190.

<sup>49</sup> WATKINS, *op. cit.* footnote 91, p. 147.

On November 8 he returned to Dr. Roy's. On the 10th he added a characteristically sparse note to his chronicle, "Married to Ann Roy."

The period for mourning poor Catherine was short indeed. But the mansion at Marlborough needed a mistress, and Mercer's children, a mother. A new chapter was about to open as the decade closed. From the meticulous records that Mercer kept, it has been possible to see Mercer as a dynamic cosmopolite, accomplishing an incredible amount in a few short years. His constant physical movement from place to place, his reading of the law and of even a fraction of his hundreds of books in science, literature, and the

arts, his managing of four plantations, attending two monthly court sessions a year at Williamsburg, looking after the legal affairs of hundreds of clients, concerning himself with the design and construction of a remarkable house and selecting the furnishings for it—all this illustrates a personality of enormous capacity.

Marlborough was now a full-fledged plantation. Although the legacy of an earlier age still nagged at Mercer and prevented him from holding title to much of the old town, he had, nevertheless, transformed it, gracing it with the outspread grandeur of a Palladian great house.

# *Mercer and Marlborough,* *from* *Zenith to Decline, 1751-1768*

## THE OHIO COMPANY

The long last period of Mercer's life and of the plantation he created began at a time of growing concern about the western frontier and the wilderness beyond it. In 1747 this concern had been expressed in the founding of the Ohio Company of Virginia by a group of notable colonial leaders: Thomas Cresap, Augustine Washington, George Fairfax, Lawrence Washington, Francis Thornton, and Nathaniel Chapman. George Mason was an early member, and so, not surprisingly, was John Mercer, whose prestige as a lawyer was the primary reason for his introduction to the company. We learn from the minutes of the meeting on December 3, 1750,

"[Resolved] That it is absolutely necessary to have proper Articles to bind the Company that Mason . . . , Scott & Chapman or any two of them, apply to John Mercer to consider and draw such Articles and desire him attend the next general meeting of the Company at Stafford Courthouse . . . ." <sup>17</sup>

At the meeting in May 1751, Mercer presented the Articles and was "admitted as a Partner on advancing his twentieth part of the whole Expence" <sup>18</sup> From then on he was virtually secretary of the company, as well as its chief driving force. He was made a committee member with Lawrence Washington, Nathaniel Chapman, James Scott, and George Mason,

who was treasurer. The "Committee" was the central or executive board.

With the leading members living in Stafford County or nearby, most of the meetings of both the company and the committee were held at Stafford courthouse and occasionally in private houses of the members. We can imagine with what pride Mercer noted in his journal for February 5-7, 1753, "Ohio Committee met at my house." The important role played by the Ohio Company in the Mercers' lives—and by them in the Company—is fully recounted in the *George Mercer Papers Relating to the Ohio Company of Virginia*.

## GEORGE, JOHN, AND JAMES

Mercer doubtless threw himself into the Ohio Company's affairs with characteristic drive and enthusiasm. We can surmise that there was heavy talk at Marlborough about the frontier and of dangerous exploits against the Indians and the French—enough, at least, to have stirred youthful cravings for adventure among the Mercers' boys. Certain it is that George and John Peyton, aged 18 and 13, respectively, joined the frontier regiment of their neighbor Colonel Fry as young officers upon the first incursions of the French. <sup>19</sup>

James, aged 16 and too young for soldiering,

<sup>17</sup> *The George Mercer Papers*, op. cit. footnote 11, p. 10.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>19</sup> All the letters and other documents in the *George Mercer Papers* are dated in French names, September 1753.

exhibited an unusual aptitude for architecture. His talent was noted by William Bromley, the master joiner on the mansion house, who told Mercer that James "had a most extraordinary turn to mechanics." On the strength of this, Mercer decided that James should become a master carpenter or joiner, then synonymous with "architect." In America in 1753 professional architects, as we know them, did not exist; gentlemen, some very talented, designed and drafted, while skilled joiners or carpenters followed general directions, executing, engineering, and inventing as they went along.

Mercer's decision was as unconventional as it was prescient, being made at a time when gentlemen were not expected to learn a trade, yet at a moment when the respected place the professional architect was later to have could be envisioned. Indeed, he explained his feeling that those who possessed architectural skills "were more beneficial members of society, and more likely to make a fortune, with credit, than the young Gentlemen of those times, who wore laced jackets attended for improvement at ordinaries, horse races, cock matches, and gaming tables." Motivated by this honest sense of values, forged in the experience of a self-made man, Mercer proceeded to bind James "apprentice to Mr. Waite, a master carpenter and undertaker (of Alexandria), who covenanted to instruct him in all the different branches of that business. At the same time I bound four young Negro fellows (which I had given him) to Mr. Waite, who covenanted to instruct each of them in a particular branch. These, I expected, when they were out of their time, would place him in such a situation as might enable him to provide for himself, if I should not be able to do any more for him. It is notorious that I received the compliments of the Governour, several of the Council, and many of the best Gentlemen in the country, for having set such an example, which, they said, they hoped would banish that false pride that too many of their countrymen were actuated by."

On June 25, 1753, Mercer noted in his journal, "At home. Bound son James & Peter & Essex to W<sup>m</sup> Waite for 5 y<sup>r</sup>." However commendable this effort to banish "false pride" may have been, it was probably not a realistic solution for James' career. James, as we shall see, was to make his own choice later and was to follow with great distinction in his father's footsteps as a lawyer.

#### GROWING BURDENS, RESPONSIBILITIES, AND DEBTS

Meanwhile, Mercer had announced his intention to publish a new edition of the *Abridgment*. In doing so, he adopted a hostile, testy approach that was unusual even in 18th-century advertising. Implying that he was doing a favor to an ungrateful populace, he stated in the *Virginia Gazette* on August 16, 1751, "I have been prevail'd upon to print it, if I have a prospect of saving myself, though the Treatment I met from the Subscribers to the last had determined me never to be again concerned in an Undertaking of this Kind." On the following February 20, he announced in the *Gazette* that if there were 600 subscribers by the last of the next General Court he would send the copy to press. If not, he would return the money to those who had subscribed, "which I should not have troubled myself with, if I could have thought of any other Expedient to secure myself against the base Usage I met with from the Subscribers to my former *Abridgment*, who left above 1200 of them on my Hands." This kind of advertising had its predictable response: publication of the new *Abridgment* was postponed indefinitely.

The first suggestion that all was not well in Mercer's financial affairs was given in an advertisement in the *Gazette* on April 10, 1752. In this he noted that he had agreed to pay the debts of one Francis Wroughton, a London merchant, out of Wroughton's effects. However, although Wroughton's effects had not materialized, he promised to make payment anyway, "notwithstanding a large Ballance due to myself." He concluded, "Besides Mr. *Wroughton's* Debts, I have some of my own (and not inconsiderable) to pay, therefore I hope that such Gentlemen as are indebted to me will, without putting me to the Blush which a Dunn will occasion, discharge their Debts . . ."

Perhaps to alleviate these difficulties, he had advertised in the *Gazette* on the previous March 15 that he would lease "3,000 Acres of extraordinary good fresh Land, in Fairfax and Prince William," but there is no evidence that he was successful.

Signs of irritability became increasingly noticeable. In 1753 he outraged his fellow justices at Stafford court so much so that they brought charges against him before the Executive Council "for misbehavior

as a Justice."<sup>12</sup> It was decided that, although "his Conduct had been in some Respects blameable, particularly by his Intemperance, opprobrious Language on the Bench, and indecent Treatment of the other Justices, . . . that in Consideration of his having been a principal Instrument in a due Administration of Justice, and expediting the Business of the County, it has been thought proper to continue him Judge of the Court."<sup>13</sup>

A growing burden of debt, in contrast to the prosperity of the preceding decade, clearly affected Mercer's attitude, as we can see in a Gazette advertisement on November 7, 1754: "I will not undertake any new, or finish any old Cause, 'til I receive my Fee, or Security for it to my liking: And I hope such Gentlemen as for above these seven years past have put me off with Promises every succeeding General Court will think it reasonable now to discharge their accounts." Concurrent with indebtedness was an almost annual increase in the size of his family. In 1752 Grace Fenton Mercer was born, the next year Mungo Roy, and in 1754 Elinor.

At the same time, he still pursued the restless activity that characterized his earlier years. On July 21, 1753, Mercer went "to Balthrop's, Smith's Ordin<sup>o</sup> & Vaulk's,"<sup>14</sup> a distance of 27 miles, during which he "Overset." On the 25th he went on eight miles farther "to Col<sup>o</sup> Phil Lee's"<sup>15</sup> for a three-day meeting of the Ohio Company, then went the whole 35 miles home on the 28th. On September 6 he was called eight miles away "to Boyd's hole on Inquest as Coroner & home by 4 in the morn<sup>g</sup>," while the next day he was "at home. Son Mungo Roy born ab<sup>t</sup> 2 in the morning." On the 19th Mungo Roy was christened. Four days later he went 15 miles to Fredericksburg for the christening of William Dick's son Alexander, returning home the next day. The

following day Mercer journeyed 11 miles and back to "Holdbrook's Survey" by way of Montross's and repeated the trip the next day, stopping at Miles Hedgmat's<sup>16</sup> coffee and porridge. On October 8 he made a three-day trip to Williamsburg, covering the distance in stretches of 19, 52, and 12 miles per day, respectively. He went by way of Port Royal, where he "Met M<sup>r</sup> Wroughton," presumably the London merchant whose creditors he had asked to pay. The second day took him by way of King William courthouse. On the return, on November 4-6, he came via Chiswell's Ordinary<sup>17</sup> and New Kent courthouse (which he noted had "Burst") covering a total of 110 miles.

On June 3, 1754, his clerk reported to date, according to a journal entry: "Rogers came here at £50 p<sup>r</sup> annum." Rogers remained in Mercer's employ until 1768.

Mercer seems to have been driving himself to the limit, not to achieve success as in the prior decades, but rather to hold secure what he already had. The specter of debt now hung over him, as it did over nearly every planter, under the increasing burdens of the French and Indian War. The 17th-century wisdom of William Fitzhugh and Robert Beverley in seeking to lead the colony away from complete dependence upon tobacco was apparent to those who would remember. Marlborough, although still technically a town, was now in reality a tobacco plantation, and Mercer, despite his status as a lawyer, was as irretrievably committed to the success or failure of tobacco as was Fitzhugh 70 years earlier. The hard years were now upon all, and, like the equally hard-pressed debtors, Mercer was suffering over them.

#### LIFE AT MARLBOROUGH DURING THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS

On March 11, 1755, after nearly 30 years of uncertainty about his title to Marlborough, Mercer at last

<sup>12</sup> *Virginia Journals of the Court*, op. cit., footnote 115, vol. 3, p. 410.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 434.

<sup>14</sup> The Balthrop family lived in King George County. Smith's ordinary has not been identified, "Vaulk's" probably refers to the home of Robert Vaulk of Pope's Creek, Westmoreland County. Vaulk was father-in-law of Lawrence Walden and died in 1755.

<sup>15</sup> Philip Ludwell Lee, proprietor of Stratford, Westmoreland County, 1751-1775, grandfather of General Robert E. Lee. "Old Stratford and the Lees who Lived There." *Memories of the Sons of Lee of Virginia*, Richmond, 1 May 1963, issue 3, no. 11, p. 13.

<sup>16</sup> Peter Hedgmat, well known St. George County trader. He was born in 1717 to 1718. "Memories of the Lives of the Burgesses." *HHVCR* (revised 1980), vol. 4, no. 3, pp. 286-7.

<sup>17</sup> George Fisher, central Chiswell's ordinary. "On Monday May the 11th 1754 at Day Book (handwritten) from the records of the proceeds of the Wm. Wroughton Co. journey to Philadelphia, 1754. . . . Mount Light of Book, he is called there, 'Wroughton at Chawls, O. Ordinary, Two Passes for the River, Came out with a Certificate from the records of the records of the records of the records.' " *Navigation of George River*, 1750-51 (Richmond 1961), vol. 17, pp. 286-175.

was granted the entire 52-acre town in a release from the leffees, Peter Daniel and Gerard Fowke. This was made with the provision that he should be "Eased from making improvements on the other twenty-six Lots (those not built upon), to prevent their forfeiture and the County will be wholly reimbursed, which it is not probable it ever will be otherwise as only one Lot has been taken up in forty-seven years last past and there is not one House in the said town which has not been built by the said Mercer."<sup>129</sup>

While the day-to-day events of Marlborough went on much as ever, the conflict between the British and the French spread from Canada southward along the western ridge of the Appalachians. This expansion, inevitably, was reflected in the Mercers' activities in many ways, both great and small. As the struggle approached its climax, Braddock's troops came to Virginia in March 1755, and were quartered in Alexandria. Among them was John Mercer's brother, Captain James Mercer, who was a professional soldier. On March 25 John left Marlborough for Alexandria, probably to greet James and to have him billeted at William Waite's house where young son James already was living as Waite's apprentice. This bringing together of two farflung members of the Mercer family had unanticipated results. Captain James was a British gentlemen-officer, untouched by the leveling influences of colonial life and therefore untempted to banish "false pride" by any such radical means as John had employed with young James. Indeed, the sight of his nephew learning a mechanical trade must have been a rude shock, for we learn from John Mercer that Captain James "found means to make his nephew uneasy under his choice; and I was from that time incessantly teased, by those who well knew their interest over me, until I was brought to consent very reluctantly that he should quit the plumb and square" and become a lawyer.<sup>130</sup>

Mercer returned to Marlborough by way of George Mason's, near the place where a few months later William Buckland was to begin work on "Gunston Hall." He remained there all day on April 1 "at Mr Mason's wind bound," he wrote in his journal. The next day he went "home through a very great gust."

The problems of managing a plantation went on

through peace and through war. Besides a multitude of Negroes, there were also indentured white servants at Marlborough. One of these ran away and was advertised in the *Virginia Gazette* on May 2, 1755:

. . . a Servant Man named *John Clark*, he pretends sometimes to be a Ship-Carpenter by Trade, at other Times a Sawyer or a Founder . . . he is about 5 feet 7 inches high, round Shoulders, a dark Complexion, grey eyes, a large Nose and thick Lips, an *Englishman* by birth; had on when he went away, a blue Duffil Frock with flat white Metal Buttons and round Cuffs, red corded Plush Breeches, old grey Worsted Stockings, old Shoes, and broad Pewter Buckles, brown Linen wide Trousers, some check'd Shirts, and a Muslin Neckcloth; had also an old Beaver Hat bound round with Linen.

On October 24, the *Gazette* carried another advertisement related to Mercer's problems of personnel:

A Miller that understands the Management of a Wind-mill, and can procure a proper Recommendation, may have good Wages, on applying to the Subscriber during the General Court, at *Williamsburg*, or afterwards, at his House in *Stafford County*, before the last Day of November, or if any such Person will enclose his Recommendation, and let me know his Terms by the Post from *Williamsburg*, he may depend on meeting an Answer at the Post-Office there, without Charge, the first Post after his Letter comes to my Hands. *John Mercer*

In the meanwhile, the war had broken out in full scale, and the disaster at Fort Duquesne had taken place. Mercer apparently learned the bad news at a Stafford court session, for he noted in his journal on July 9, after observing his attendance at court, "General Braddock defeated." We can imagine his concern, for both George and John Fenton were participants in the campaign.

On April 18, 1756, John Fenton was killed in action while fighting under Washington.<sup>131</sup> Curiously, his death was not mentioned in the journal. Instead, we learn of the death of John Mercer's horse on the way to Williamsburg in April and of the fact that, on his return in May, Mercer lost his way and traveled 46 miles in a day. He tells us that he went "to Mr Moncure's by water" on May 26, a distance of 15 miles, and that he made a round trip from Mr. Moncure's to Aquia Church for a total of 12 miles. On July 14, he noted that he went "to

<sup>129</sup> John Mercer's Land Book, loc. cit. (footnote 12).

<sup>130</sup> Purdie & Dixon's *Virginia Gazette*, September 26, 1766.

<sup>131</sup> John Clement Fitzpatrick, ed., *The Writings of George Washington* (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1931), vol. 1, p. 318.



Majr Hedgman's & returning thrown out of the chaise & very much bruised."

The demands of the war are revealed in journal entries made in June 1757. On the 20th he wrote, "to Court to prick Soldiers & home," and on the 27th, "to Court to draft Soldiers & home." As at other times in the journal, birth and death, in their tragic immediacy and repetitiveness, were juxtaposed in September: on the 24th, "Son John born"; on the 27th, "Brother James died at Albany"; on the 28th, "Son John died."

In 1758 George Mason ran for the office of Burgess from both Stafford and Fairfax. On July 11, Mercer went to the Stafford elections, where "Lee & Mason" were chosen. On the 15th, he went "to M<sup>r</sup> Selden's & home by water to see M<sup>r</sup> Mason," who evidently had come to Marlborough for a visit. Four days later, he traveled to Alexandria for the elections there and saw "Johnston & Mason" elected.

In the fall of 1758 he went, as usual, to Williamsburg. His route this time was long and devious, taking him to both Caroline and King William County courthouses on the way, for a total of 121 miles in five days. We learn of one of the hazards of protracted journeys in the 18th century from a notation repeated daily in his journal for four days following his arrival: "at Williamsburg Confined to Bed with the Piles."

On November 15, soon after his return to Marlborough, Mercer was sworn to the new commission of Stafford justices. Five days previously his son Gatesby had been buried, but, as usually happened, new life came to take the place of that which had survived so briefly. On May 17, 1759, Mercer recorded, "Son John Francis born at 7 in the Evening." John Francis evidently was given an auspicious start in life by a christening of more than ordinary formality. "May 28, to Col<sup>o</sup> Harrison's with the Gov<sup>r</sup> Son christened."

During 1759 the second edition of the *Abridgment* was published in Glasgow, Scotland, this time with neither public notice nor recrimination.<sup>112</sup> On November 25, Mercer met the growing problem of his indebtedness by deeding equal shares of some of his properties, as well as whole amounts of others, to George and James Mercer, Marlborough and a few

other small holdings excepted. Fifty Negroes were included in the transaction. This action was followed immediately by the release of the properties under their new titles to Colonel John Taylor and Colonel Presley Thornton for a year, thus providing cash by which George and James could pay £3000 of John Mercer's debts.<sup>113</sup>

The Ohio Company was experiencing its difficulties also. Mercer's importance in it was demonstrated by his appointment to "draw up a full State of the Company's Case setting forth the Hardships We labour under and the Reasons why the Lands have not been settled and the Fort finished according to Royal Instructions . . ." <sup>114</sup> This was his most responsible assignment during his activity in the company.

Indebtedness throughout these years lurked constantly in the background, now and then breaking through acutely. In 1760, for example, William Tooke, a London merchant, brought suit to collect £331 1s. 6d. which Mercer owed him. Two years later Capel Hanbury sued Mercer for £31 10s.<sup>115</sup>

In 1761 George Washington and George Mercer ran for burgesses from Frederick County in the Shenandoah Valley, and both were elected. John Mercer, evidently anxious to be present for the election, undertook the arduous journey to Winchester, leaving Marlborough on May 15. His itinerary was as follows:

May 15	to Fredericksburg	35
16	to Nevill's Ordnavy	17
17	to Ashby's Combe's & Winchester	30
18	at Winchester (Frederick Election)	
	(Geo Washington at Geo Mason's house)	
19	to M <sup>r</sup> Dock's Quarters	18
20	to Pike's M <sup>r</sup> Wrenn's Quarters	17
21	to Snickers Little River Quarters & Nevils	60
22	to Lallmouth & home	30

In the previous year Anna had been born, and now, on December 14, 1761, Maria arrived. Between the 8th and the 20th of August, 1762, entries were made that suggest that there was an epidemic of sorts at Marlborough: "Cupid died" (Tom Polf's) died. "Daughter Phoebe died" (Miss B. Ross

<sup>112</sup> *J. George Mason Papers*, esp. vol. (Manassas) 31, p. 176.

<sup>113</sup> *W. J.*, p. 179.

<sup>114</sup> "Journals of the Council of Virginia in Executive Sessions, 1747-1763," *CHM* (Richmond, 1907), vol. 11, p. 232 (excerpt).

<sup>115</sup> Proceedings of the Virginia Commission of Correspondence, 1759-67, *W. J. H. W. R.* (Richmond, 1903), vol. 7, p. 4.

died." In his 101<sup>st</sup> letter to George, written in 1768, he reflected on the fact that, although through the years 96 Negroes had been born at Marlborough, he, at that time, had fewer than the total of all he had ever bought. "Your sister Selden," he wrote "attributes it to the unhealthiness of Patomack Neck, which there may be something in . . . I thank God, however, that my own family has been generally as healthy as other people's." <sup>136</sup>

#### THE END OF THE WAR AND THE STAMP ACT

The year 1763 marked the end of the war. It also signaled a turning point in the colonies' relations with England. In a royal proclamation the King prohibited the colonies from expanding westward past the Appalachian ridge, in effect nullifying the Ohio Company's claims and objectives. George Mercer was appointed agent of the company and was dispatched to England to plead its cause.

By this time Britain was beginning to apply the other allegedly oppressive measures which preceded the Revolution. Antismuggling laws were enforced, implemented by "writs of assistance," thus increasing colonial burdens which had been avoided previously by widespread smuggling. The South was particularly hard hit by parliamentary orders forbidding the colonies the use of paper money as legal tender for payment of debts. In a part of the world where a credit economy and chronic indebtedness made a flexible currency essential, this measure was a disastrous matter.

Despite the ominousness of the times, Mercer continued with the daily routine, the minutiae of which filled his journal. He noted on January 9, 1763, that he went to Potomac Church "Neither Minister or clerk there." On February 21 he went a mile—probably up Potomac Creek—to watch "John Waugh's halting the Saine & home." On March 1 his merchant friend John Champe was buried. After the funeral Mercer went directly to Selden's for an Ohio Company meeting.

From December 10 until March 1765, Mercer was sick. Of this interval, he wrote George in 1768 that "My business had latterly so much encreased, together with my slowness in writing, & Rogers, tho

a tolerable good clerk, was so incapable of assisting me out of the common road, that when you saw me at Williamsburg, I was reduced by my fatigue, to a very valetudinary state." <sup>137</sup> Indebtedness, overwork, advancing age, and the reverses of the times had evidently caused a crisis.

Passage of the Stamp Act in 1765, to raise revenues to support an army of occupation in the colonies, struck close to John Mercer, for George, while in England, had been designated stamp officer for Virginia. George returned to Williamsburg, little expecting the hostile greeting he was to receive from a crowd of angry planters. Quickly disavowing his new office, he returned the stamps the following day.

Many made the most of George's tactical blunder in accepting the stamp-officer appointment. Indeed, the Mercers seem to have been made the scapegoats for the frustrations and turmoil into which the mother country's actions had plunged the colony. George Mercer was hanged in effigy at Westmoreland courthouse, and James Mercer took to the *Gazettes* to defend him. There were counterattacks on James while he was absent in Frederick County, and Mercer himself rushed in with a lengthy satirical diatribe entitled "Prophecy from the East." Occupying all the space normally devoted to foreign news in Purdie & Dixon's *Virginia Gazette* for September 26, 1766, this struck out at anonymous attackers whom Mercer scathingly nicknamed Gibbet, Scandal, Pillory, and Clysterpipe. He later explained to George that James' "antagonist was backed by so many anonymous scoundrels, that I was drawn in during his absence at the springs in Frederick to answer I did not know whom tho it since appears D<sup>r</sup> Arthur Lee was the principal, if not the only assassin under different vizors, & he was so regardless of truth that he invented & published the most infamous lies as indisputable facts: on your brother's return I got out of the scrape but from a paper war it turned to a challenge, which produced a skirmish, in which your bro. without receiving any damage broke the Doctors head, & closed his eyes in such a manner as obliged him to keep his house sometime . . ." <sup>138</sup>

Of John Mercer's own attitude towards the Stamp Act there can be no question. On November 1,

<sup>136</sup> *Mercur Papers*, op. cit. footnote 511, p. 213.

<sup>137</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 187.

<sup>138</sup> *Ibid.*

1765, he noted in his journal, "The damned Stamp Act was to have taken place this day but was proved initially disappointed." He is said to have written a tract against the Stamp Act, although no copy has survived.

#### THE CLOSING YEARS<sup>109</sup>

The elements of tragedy mark Mercer's final years—the tragedy of John Mercer and Marlborough interwoven with the epic failures of the colonial experiment. Prompted by his illness, he quit his legal practice in the courts in 1765. In the same year he "gave notice to the members of the Ohio Company, that my health & business would not longer allow me to concern myself in their affairs which they had entirely flung upon my hands." He also "on account of my deafness, refused to act as a justice, which I should not have done otherwise, as as I have the satisfaction to know that I have done my country some service in this station."

Heavily in debt, disillusioned and embittered by the dwindling results of his struggles, he wrote that "I have attended the bar thirty-six years, through a perpetual hurry and uneasiness, and have been more truly a slave than any one I am, or ever was, master of; yet have not been able, since the first day of last January, to command ten pounds, out of near ten thousand due me." Recoiling from his situation, he desperately sought a way out and a means to recover his losses. With self-deceptive optimism he seized upon the idea of establishing a brewery at Marlborough, since "our Ordinaries abound & daily increase (for drinking will continue longer than anything but eating)." Accordingly, he built a brewhouse and a malthouse, each 100 feet long, of brick and stone, together with "Cellars, Cooper's house & all the buildings, copper & utensils whatever, used about the brewery." He depended at first on his windmill for grinding the malt, but to avoid delays on windless days, "I have now a hand-mill fixed in my brewhouse loft that will grind 50 bushels of malt (my coppers complement every morning they brew.)"

To get his project under way, Mercer plunged

further into the depths of debt by buying 40 Nevers "to enable me to work Grain sufficient to carry on my brewery with my own hands." These cost £3000, "a large part of which was unpaid, for payment of which I depended on the Brewery itself & the great number of Debts due to me." But the external fate which was driving him closer and closer to destruction now struck with the death of John Robinson, treasurer of the colony, who, having lent public funds generously to debtor friends, had left a net loss of £100,000 in the colonial treasury. A chain reaction of suits developed, threatening James Hutton at Fredericksburg, Mercer's security for purchase of the slaves.

The brewery lumbered and stalled. Mercer's first brewer, a young Scot named Wales, persuaded upon him to spend £100 to alter the new windmill. On September 16, 1765, William King, evidently a master brewer, arrived. He immediately found fault with Wales' changes in the malthouse. Within three weeks, however, King died. King's nephew, named Bailey, then came unannounced with a high recommendation as a brewer from a man he had served only as a gardener. Mercer was impressed. "You may readily believe I did not hesitate to employ Bailey on such a recommendation, more especially as he agreed with King in blaming the alteration of the malt house & besides found great fault with Wales's malting." Faced with rival claims as to which could brew better beer, Mercer allowed each to brew separately. "Yet though Bailey Avowed as much fault with Wales's brewing as he did with his malting, that brewed by Wales was the only beer I had that Season fit to drink." Wales, however, brewed only £40 worth of beer. Bailey, unable to pay his wages, let alone mortgages for himself and his wife. Although Bailey brewed enough to load a schooner load of it to Norfolk, it was of such "poor character" that only two casks were sold, the remainder having been stowed with charges for two months, then brought back to Marlborough, where an effort to distill it failed.

In 1766 there was a similar tale. Five hundred fifty bushels of malt were purchased, but much of the beer and ale was bad. In January 1766, Andrew Menzies "was employed as brewer." Wales complai-

<sup>109</sup> All quotations and sources not otherwise identified in this section are from John Mercer's letter to George [December 27, 1767 January 23, 1768] *The George Mason Papers*, esp. ch. footnote 51, pp. 186-220.

<sup>110</sup> *Constitution of Virginia*, James Munroe. "James Munroe, Governor of Virginia—1766," *Virginia Historical Magazine*, 30 (1926) (Richmond, 1934), vol. 3, p. 756.

of my Overseer & says that he is obliged to wait for barley, coals & other things that are wanted which, if timely supplied with he could with six men & a boy manufacture 250 bushels a week which would clear £200 . . . My Overseer is a very good one & I believe as a planter equal to any in Virginia but you are sensible few planters are good farmers and barley is a farmer's article," Mercer wrote to George. Besides the overhead of slaves and nonproductive brewers, the establishment required the services of two coopers at £20 per year.

Purdie & Dixon's *Virginia Gazette* for April 10, 1766, carried the advertisement of Mercer's brewery:

To be SOLD, at the  
MARLBOROUGH BREWERY

STRONG BEER AND PORTER at 18d, and ALE at 1s. the gallon, *Virginia* currency, in cask, equal in goodness to any that can be imported from any part of the world, as nothing but the genuine best MALT and HOPS will be used, without any mixture or substitute whatsoever; which, if the many treaties of brewing published in *Great Britain* did not mention to be frequently used there, the experience of those who have drunk those liquors imported from thence would point out to be the case, from their pernicious effects.

The severe treatment we have lately received from our Mother Country, would, I should think, be sufficient to recommend my under-taking (though I should not be able to come up to the English standard, which I do not question constantly to do) yet, as I am satisfied that the goodness of every commodity is its best recommendation, I principally rely upon that for my success; and my own interest, having expended near 8000 l. to bring my brewery to its present state, is the best security I can give the publick to assure them of the best usage, without which such an undertaking cannot be supported with credit.

The casks to be paid for at the rate of 4s. for barrels, 5s. for those between 40 and 50 gallons, and a penny the gallon for all above 50 gallons; but if they are returned in good order, and sweet, by having been well scalded as soon as emptied, the price of them shall be returned or discounted.

Any person who sends bottles and corks may have them carefully filled and corked with beer or porter at 6s. or with ale at 4s. the dozen. I expect, in a little time, to have constant supply of bottles and corks; and if I meet the encouragement I hope for, propose setting up a glasshouse for making bottles, and to provide proper vessels to deliver to such customers as favour me with orders such liquors as they direct, at the several

landings they desire, being determined to give all the satisfaction in the power of

Their most humble servant,  
JOHN MERCER

Foolhardy though the brewery was, a glass factory would have been the pinnacle of folly. Yet it was seriously on Mercer's mind. In his letter to George he wrote:

A Glass house to be built here must I am satisfied turn to great profit, they have some in New England & New York or the Jerseys & find by some resolves the New England men are determined to increase their number.

Despite his manifest failure, Mercer confidently attempted to persuade George of the possibilities of the brewery and even the glasshouse. Shifting from one proposal to another, he suggested that he could "rent out all my houses and conveniences at a reasonable rate," or take in a partner, although "I have so great a dislike for all partnerships, nothing but my inability to carry it on my self could induce me to enter into one."

In spite of these desperate thrashings about in a struggle to survive, Mercer's empire was collapsing. When Monroe arrived as overseer, he

found [according to Mercer] but 8 barrels of corn upon my plantation, not enough at any of my quarters to maintain my people, a great part of my Stock dead (among them some of my English colts & horses in the 2 last years to the am<sup>t</sup> of £ 375. 10. -) & the rest of them dying, which would have infallibly have been their fate if it had not been for the straw of 1000 bushels of barley & the grains from the brewhouse . . . Convinced of his [Monroe's] integrity, I have been forced to submit the entire management of all the plantation to him.

The following passage from the letter summarizes Mercer's financial predicament:

"I receed in 1764 £1548 . . 4 . . 3½ & in 1765 £961 . . 5 . . 4½ but since I quitted my practice I receed in 1766 no more than £108 . . 16 . . 1 of which I borrowed £24.10.—& 7 . . 1 . . 6 was re'ced for the Governor's fees. £20 . . 8 . . 4 I got for Opinions &c and from the brewery £28 . . 3 . . the remaining £28 . . 16 is all I received out of several thousands due for all my old & new debts. In 1767 I receed £159 . . 9 . . 3 of which borrowed £5 . . 15 . . — the governor's fees £10 . . 7 . . 6 receed for opinions &c £49 . . 6 . . — from the brewhouse £66 . . 14 . . of which £94 . . 14 . . 3 was from the brewery & 9 in 1766 I gave a collector £20 besides his board ferrage &

expences & finding him horses & his whole collection during the year turned out to be £27 . . 2 . . 10. In the two years my taxes levied and quitrents amounted to £199 . . 8 . . 1 which would have left a ballance of £1 . . 13 . . 3 in my favour in that time from the brewery & my practice (if it could be so called) & all my debts, in great part of which you and your brother are jointly & equally interested. What then remained to support me & a family consisting of about 26 white people & 122 negroes? Nothing but my crops, after that I had expended above £100, for corn only to support them, besides rice & pork to near that value & the impending charge of £125 for rent, of £110 to overseers yearly, remained, & £91 . . 11 . . 3 out of those crops, as I have already mentioned, proceeding from the brewery, was swallowed up in taxes (tho the people in England say we pay none, but I can fatally prove that my estate from which I did not receive sixpence has, since the commencement of the war, paid near a thousand pounds in taxes only)."

On December 25, 1766, Mercer made public his situation in Rind's *Virginia Gazette*:

The great Number of Debts due to me for the last seven Years of my Practice, and the Backwardness of my Clients (in attending whose Business, I unhappily neglected my own) to make me Satisfaction, would of itself, if I had had no other Reason, have obliged me to quit my Practice. And when I found that by such partial Payments as I chanced to receive I was able to keep up my Credit, I can appeal to the Public, whether any Person, who had so many outstanding Debts, was less importunate, or troublesome, to his Debtors, But when I found, upon my quitting the Bar, all Payments cease, and that I would not personally wait upon my Clients, I could not approve of the Method of Demand, by the Sheriff, too commonly in Practice, without Necessity. I therefore employed a Receiver, who, ever since the first day of *January* last, has been riding through the *North Neck*, and even as far as *Harrisonburg*, and who to this Time has not been able, out of near ten thousand Pounds, to collect as much as will pay his own Wages, and discharge my public taxes (for Proof of which I will produce my Books to any Gentleman concerned or desirous to see them). This too, at a Time when my own Debts contracted by the large Expences I have been at for some Years past for establishing a Brewery, has disabled me by any other Means from discharging them, except when they would take land, Assignments of Debts, or any thing I can spare, without Detriment to my Plantations or Brewery. Selling Lands avails nothing, I have bond for some good corn or five Years ago but I can't get the Money for them. I therefore cannot be thought unreasonable to give this public Notice (which the Circumstances of the Country make most disagreeable to me) that I shall be

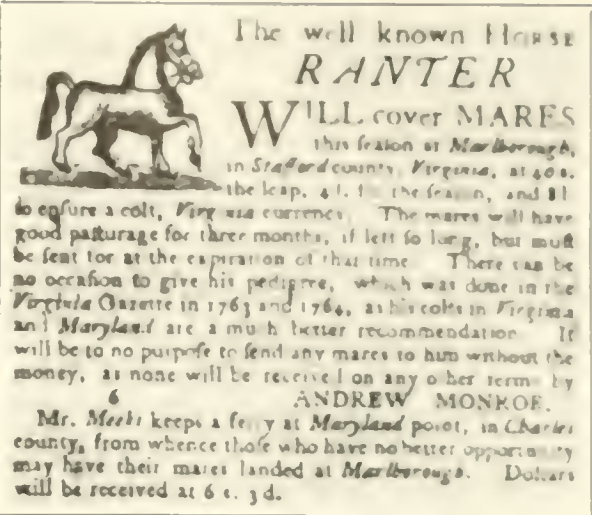


Figure 16. — ADVERTISEMENT of the cry of Andrew Mercer, grand juror of the President v. Mercer overseer, *Poole's Virginia Gazette*, April 13, 1766.

against my inclination obliged to bring suit immediately after next *April* General Court, against all persons indebted to me who do not before that Time discharge their Debts to me or my Son *John Mercer*, who will have my Books during the said Court together with every Person applying to him. And we will provide have since my quitting the Practice sent to me by Opinions and to settle Accounts without sending any Fees, to prevent any more Applications of that Sort. I give this Public Notice, that tho' I shall continue ready to do any Thing of that Kind which can be done at my own House upon reasonable and moderate Satisfaction for it, it will be no purpose for sending Messengers they may send, unless they come the Money. There are some Gentlemen who may think that nothing in this Advertisement can be true, but they are of their own Conscience, and I am fully satisfied, as usual with them,

and the Public,  
 Andrew Mercer  
 Grand Juror  
 JOHN MERCER  
 Dec 25 1766

Andrew Mercer, as overseer of the plantation advertised, says his own name in *Poole's Virginia Gazette* of April 13, 1766, the previous to "The well known Horse RANTER" in *English* section reported for Mercer in 1762 (pp. 401). Can anyone date without Mercer, *Madison* would have

collapsed completely. In spite of his ministrations, however, there were difficulties with the staff. Purdie & Dixon's *Journal* carried the following on June 6, 1766:

MARLBOROUGH, STAFFORD county, May 26, 1766.

Run away from the subscriber, some time last *February*, a Negro man named TEMPLE, about 35 years old, well set, about 5 feet 6 inches high, has a high forehead, and thick bush beard; he took a gun with him, and wore a blue double breasted jacket with horn buttons. I suspect he is harboured about *Bull Run*, in *Fauquier* county, where he formerly lived. I bought him, with his mother and sister, from Mr. *Barradall's* executors in *Williamsburg* above 20 years ago, and expected he would have returned home; but as he has been so long gone, I am doubtful he may endeavour to get out of the country by water, of which he may understand something, as he was two years on board the *Wolf* sloop of war in the *West Indies*, and carries the marks of the discipline he underwent on board.

Likewise run away last Whitsun holydays two indentured servants, imported from LONDON last September, viz. JOSEPH WAIN of Bucknell, in the county of Oxford, aged 22 years, about 5 feet 4 inches high, round shouldered, stoops pretty much in his walk, has a down look, and understands ploughing. WILLIAM CANTRELL of Warwickshire, aged 19, about the same height, and stoops a little, but not so much as WAIN, has a scar under one of his eyes, but which is uncertain, has some marks of the smallpox, his hair is of a dark brown and short, but Wain's is cut off, he pretends to understand ploughing and country business, and has drove a waggon since he has been in my service; they both have fresh look. The clothes they left home in were jackets of red plaids, brown linen shirts, *Russia* drill breeches with white metal buttons, and thread stockings; *Cantrell* with an old hat and new shoes, and *Wain* with a new hat and old shoes; But as it is supposed that they were persuaded to clope with four *Scotch* servants belonging to the widow *Strother*, on *Potowmack* run in this county, whom they went to see, and who went off at the same time, it is probable that they may exchange their clothes, or have provided some other. It is supposed that they will make for *Carolina*, where it is said an uncle of one of Mr. *Strother's* servants lives; and as several horses are missing about the same time in these parts, it is very probable they did not choose to make such a journey on foot. Whoever secures my servants and Negro, or any of them shall, besides the reward allowed by law, be paid any reasonable satisfaction, in proportion to the distance and extraordinary trouble they may be put to.

JOHN MERCER

Mercer seems to have been concerned principally with his brewers and with the wasteful scheme they furthered with their incompetencies. Even they seem to have been beyond his strength, for he became ill in January 1766, and suffered recurrently the rest of the year. From his journal we can detect a once-strong man's struggle against the first warnings of approaching death:

August	26	Rode 6 m. & home had a fever	12
	27	sick	
	28	Rode 5 m. & home	10
	29	2 m. & D <sup>o</sup> had an Ague	4
	30	D <sup>o</sup>	
	31	D <sup>o</sup>	
Sept	1	Had an Ague	
	2	Rode 5 m. & home	10
		* * *	
Sept	22	to Mr Selden's & ret <sup>d</sup> abo <sup>t</sup> a mile but went back	12
	23	home by 12 and went to bed	10
	24	Confined to my bed (remained so rest of month)	
Oct	1	Confined to my bed and very ill	
	5	D <sup>o</sup> Sat up a little	
	6	D <sup>o</sup> Better	
	7	D <sup>o</sup> D <sup>o</sup>	
	8	Drove out 3 m & home	6

He informed George that after his return from Mr. Selden's on September 23 he was for "several days under strong delerium and had the rattles." By the beginning of 1768, however, he was able to boast that "I think I may safely aver that I have not been in a better [state of health] any time these twenty years past, & tho' I am not so young, my youngest daughter . . . was born the 20th day of last January."

On April 22, 1766, he noted in the journal that the "Kitchen roof catched fire" and on May 15 that he "Took Possion [sic] of my summer house." The latter was probably located in the garden, where, during his convalescence in the spring, he was able to make a meticulous record of the blooming of each plant, flower, tree, and shrub, constituting a most interesting catalog of the wild and cultivated flora of 18th-century Marlborough. The catalog is indicative of Mercer's ranging interests and his knowledge of botanical terms (see Appendix L). That the garden was perhaps as interesting as the house is borne out by the fact that in 1750, as the house was reaching completion, Mercer had brought from England a gardener named William Blacke, paying Captain Timothy Nicholson for his passage.

placed around the window & which, by drawing, were easy to the chimney, and could be made use of at Norfolk.

M<sup>rs</sup> Mercer's wardrobe consisted of

Her Dresses 2 pair 7 (extraordinary)

Her Coats 1

A Suit of Laced made at Norfolk, the same manner as we find here, surrounded two barrels from Truck M.

In addition, he ordered made 30 pair of Lincolns, a yard wide, for the salt kins, or 3000 plus 500 brass seed boxes for sowing, George's "house green &c.," and a considerable quantity of books, particularly for the children. Ben. Noyes, at the Bible & School S. Paul's church, had been furnished with the cheapest rate, with having been adapted to the local instruction, as well as a number of children from two to six feet high.

The long letter was nearly finished on January 20, 1768, its great length partly dictated by the fact that the river had frozen, thus delaying the post. He noted in his journal that on February 16 he sailed for Fredericksburg and "dined at my S<sup>on</sup>'s house on his birthday and 63 y<sup>r</sup> old." On the 21<sup>st</sup> he attended a meeting of the Ohio Company at Stafford Courthouse and on March 11 returned there for a court session. The next day he went home to Marlborough, perhaps never to leave again. The journal ended at the close of the month. The next that we hear of him appeared in Rind's *Virginia Gazette* on October 27.

On Friday, the 14<sup>th</sup> instant, word of his decease at Stafford County, John Mercer, Esq., who had practiced the law with great success 40 years, expired at 70 years of age. He was a Christian, an honest, upright, and liberal minded man, and his extensive knowledge and talents in his profession had procured him a number of pupils and admirers. He was a generous, generous, and liberal dispenser of his business, a firm, steady, and affectionate father, a kind parent, and a gentlemanly trustee.



Figure 17. PLATE FROM MARIA SYBYLLA MERIAN'S *Metamorphosis Insectorum Surinamensium* ette *Verandering Surinaamsche Insecten* (Antwerp, 1705), an elegant work in Mercer's Library.



# Dissolution of Marlborough

## JAMES MERCER'S ADMINISTRATION OF THE ESTATE

James Mercer was now "manager" of John Mercer's estate. George, heavily in debt, remained in England never returning to Virginia. The staggering task of rescuing the estate from bankruptcy was left to James. The immediate necessity was to reduce wasteful overhead at Marlborough and to liquidate non-essential capital investment. On December 15, 1766, James advertised in Rind's *Virginia Gazette*.

A large and well chosen collection of BOOKS, being all the library of the late *John Mercer* Esq; deceased, except such as are reserved for the use of his children. Those to be sold consist of more than 1200 volumes now at home, with which it is hoped may be reckoned upwards of 100 volumes which appear to be missing by the said *Mercer's* catalogue . . . . The purchasers are hereby requested to return them before the 19th of *December* next, the day appointed for the appearance of the estate . . . .

Also to be sold, about 20 mares and colts, and 10 pairs of cows and calves. The colts are the breed of one beautiful *horse* *Rarity*, who is for sale, his pedigree has been formerly published in this *Gazette*. He is thought to appear he is as well related as any horse on the continent. He cost 330 £, currency at his last sale, about 4 years ago, and is nothing worse except in a couple of years, but little in a horse kept for the purpose of a course.

Except for attempting to dispose of the library and the horses and livestock, no significant changes were undertaken until after September 7, 1770, when John

Mercer's widow, Ann Roy Mercer, died. Reduction of the plantation to simpler terms then began in earnest. Purdie & Dixon's *Virginia Gazette* published the following advertisement on October 25, 1770:

*To be SOLD* on Monday the 19th of November, at *Marlborough*, the goods of the late *John Mercer* Esq; deceased.

The greatest part of his personal estate (except money) consisting of a variety of household furniture (as follows) to mention a number of well chosen books in good condition, a very large and choice flock of horses (some mares and colts, all blooded, and mostly bred and very beautiful and high bred) some *Roan* a great number of black cattle, esteemed the best in the colony, some of size to my beyond the *Ruler*, 100 *acres* of good ground, because they will thrive in almost any soil, also 200 courses of fashionable plate, and a great number of goods not more than seven or eight months ago, with several *barrels* of sugar. If any of these should be purchased, to *December* 1768, to 1769. The *Roan* and black cattle are three or four years old, and some are to have more calves and are in great perfection as to producing very good milk, being carefully reared and bred.

Also, still to be sold, several *barrels* of sugar, and a BREWERY, consisting of three *barrels* of malt, three *barrels* of hops, three *barrels* of yeast, and three *barrels* of water, which are in great perfection. The *brewery* is in great perfection, and will make *beer* of different kinds, and is in great perfection. The *brewery* is in great perfection, and will make *beer* of different kinds, and is in great perfection. The *brewery* is in great perfection, and will make *beer* of different kinds, and is in great perfection.

Pigeons, and other goods, will be sold by auction, on the same day, to wit, on Monday the 19th of November, at *Marlborough*.

It is clear that Ranter and his colts, as well as the cattle, had not been disposed of at the former sale. Further, it is obvious that there was an end to brewing at Marlborough, a result which James must have been all too glad to bring about.

This sale, however, was also unsuccessful. In the May 9, 1771, issue of Purdie & Dixon's *Virginia Gazette* we learn that "The wet Weather last November having stopped the Sale of the personal Estate of the late John Mercer, Esquire, the Remainder . . . will be sold at Marlborough, on Monday, the 27th of this Month, if fair . . ." We learn that the family beds, apparently alone of the furniture, had been sold, and that the chariot had been added to the sales list. Apparently the library still remained largely intact, as "a great Collection of well chosen Books" was included. Ranter was still for sale, now at a five percent discount "allowed for ready money."

But again so an advertisement of June 13 reads in the same paper the sale was "prevented by bad Weather." June 20 was appointed the day for the postponed sale. This time an additional item consisted of 200 copies of Mercer's "old Abridgment" (doubtless the 1737 edition), to be sold at five shillings each.

In the meanwhile, James had employed one Thomas Oliver, apparently of King George County, as overseer for the four plantations which were in his custody: Aquia, Accokeek, Belvedere, and Marlborough. On May 31, 1771, Oliver made a detailed report to Mercer on "the true state & Condition of the whole Estate and its Contents as they appear'd when this return was fill'd up".<sup>141</sup> Included in it was an inventory of every tool, outbuilding, vehicle, and servant. The Marlborough portion of this is given in Appendix M. Oliver added an N.B. summarizing the condition of the animals and the physical properties. The following of his remarks are applicable to Marlborough:

. . . The work of the Mill going on as well as Can be Expected till M<sup>r</sup> Drains is better, the Schoo and Boat unfit for any Service whatsoever till repair'd, if Capable of it, the foundation of the Malt house wants repairing, the Manor house wants lead lights in some of the windows, the East Green House wants repairing, the west

d<sup>o</sup> wants buttments as a security to the wall on the south side. The barn, tobacco houses at Marlborough & Aquia must be repaired as soon as possible . . . five stables at Marlborough plantation must be repair'd before winter, we have sustain'd no damage from Tempest or Floods, it will Expedient to hyer a Carpinder for the woork wanted can not be accomplish'd in time, seeing the Carpenders must be taken of for harvest which is Like to be heavy. I will advertise the sale at Stafford Court and the two parish Churches to begin on the 20th of June 1771 . . . P.S. The Syder presses at Each plantation & Syder Mill at Marlborough totally expended . . . Negro Sampson Marlbro Company Sick of the Gravel . . . Negro Jas Pemberton at Marl<sup>b</sup> Sick Worme Fever.

The sale as advertised and, presumably, as posted by Oliver was again a failure. Apparently no one attended. The situation must have been regarded then as desperate, for James advertised on August 29, 1771, in Purdie & Dixon's *Virginia Gazette* substantially the same material as before. This time, however, it was "To be SOLD, at the Townhouse in Fredericksburg, on the 24th day of September next (being the second Day of the Fair)." Added to the former list were "About two Hundred Weight of HOPS of last Crop," "About four hundred Weight of extraordinary good WOOL with a variety of Woollen and Linen Wheels, Reels, &c.," as well as "A Number of GARDEN FLOWER POTS of different forms. Some ORANGE, LEMON and other EVERGREENS, in Boxes and Pots." The valuable but unwanted Ranter was again put up.

But once more bad luck and an apathetic (and probably impecunious) populace brought failure to the sale. On October 24, 1771, Purdie & Dixon's *Virginia Gazette* printed the following advertisement and James Mercer's final public effort to convert some of his father's estate into cash:

*To be SOLD to the highest Bidders, some Time Next Week, before the Raleigh Tavern in Williamsburg,*

The beautiful Horse RANIER, a genteel FAMILY COACH, with Harness for six Horses, also several Pieces of FASHIONABLE PLATE, yet remaining of the Estate of the late John Mercer, Esquire, deceased. Credit will be allowed until the 25th of April next, the Purchasers giving Bond and Security, with Interest from the Sale; but if the Money is paid when due, the Interest will be abated.

Any Person inclinable to purchase RUSHWORTH'S COLLECTION may see them at the Printing Office, and know the Terms. At the same Place are lodged several Copies of the old Abridgment of the VIRGINIA

<sup>141</sup> *A Documentary History of American Industrial Society*, edit. John H. Coatsworth (New York: Russell & Russell, 1958), vol. I, facsimile, p. 130.

LAWS, containing so many Precedents for Merchants that they are esteemed well worth five Shillings, the Price asked for them.

JAMES MERCER

*Wilmington, October 24*

N.B. The Plate is lodged with Mr. Craig, and may be seen by any inclinable to purchase.

James did not attempt to sell the plantation itself or the slaves, but evidently sought to reestablish Marlborough on an efficient and profitable basis. That he failed to do so is brought out in a letter that George Mason wrote to George Washington on December 21, 1773. In it is expressed the whole tragic sequence of debt compounding debt in the plantation economy and the insurmountable burden of inherited obligations:

The embarrass'd Situation of my Friend Mr. Jas. Mercer's Affairs gives Me much more Concern than Surprize. I always feared that his Aversion to selling the Lands & Slaves, in Expectation of paying the Debts with the Crops & Profits of the Estate, whilst a heavy Interest was still accumulating, wou'd be attended with bad Consequences, independent of his Brother's Difficulties in England; having never, in a single Instance, seen these sort of Delays answer the Hopes of the Debtor. When Colo. George Mercer was first married, & thought in affluent circumstances by his Friends here, considerable purchases of Slaves were made for Him, at high prices & I believe mostly upon Credit which must now be sold at much less than the cost. He was originally burthened with a proportionable part of his Father's Debts: most of which, as well as the old Gentleman's other Debts, are not only still unpaid, but must be greatly increased by Interest, so that even if Colo. Mercer had not incur'd a large Debt in England He wou'd have found his Affairs here in a disagreeable Situation. I have Bye me Mr. James Mercer's Title Papers for his Lands on Pohick Run & on Lynnhole Run, in this County, which I have hitherto endeavour'd to sell for Him in Vain: for as he left the Price entirely to Me, I cou'd not take less for them than if they had been my own.<sup>87</sup>

#### MARLBOROUGH DURING AND AFTER THE REVOLUTION

Despite the seeming unwisdom of continuing, James Mercer held on to Marlborough until his death. He was an active patriot in the Revolution, serving

as a member of the Virginia Committee of Safety. Marlborough, too, seems to have been a participant in the war, when James Donmore, on a last desperate foray, sailed his ships up the Potomac and attacked several plantations. That Marlborough was a target we learn from the widow of Major George Thurston of the Virginia militia, who "was at the head-quarters of Marlborough, the seat of Justice Mercer, on the Potomac."<sup>88</sup> In Purdie's *Diary*, dated 13 August 2, 1776, we read:

Lord Donmore, with his military band of musics and retinables, have burnt the elegant brick house of William Brent, esq; at the mouth of Annapolis, in Stafford county, as also two other houses, having burnt the Powhatan River, both the property of noble families.

Marlborough was no longer the property of a "sensible lady," but accurate reporting even today is not universal, and Marlborough may have been razed. In any case, the mansion was not destroyed, although we do not know whether any other buildings at Marlborough were damaged or not.

John Francis Mercer, James' half brother, appears to have lived at Marlborough after his coming from the Revolution. He served with distinction, becoming aide-de-camp to the eccentric and brilliant General Charles Lee in 1776. When Lee was court-martialed after the Battle of Monmouth, John Francis resigned, but reentered the war in 1780.<sup>89</sup> He apparently settled at Marlborough after the surrender at Yorktown, at which he was present. In 1792 he was elected to both the Virginia House of Delegates and the Continental Congress. General Lee died the same year, stipulating in his will

To my friend John Francis Mercer Esq; of Maryland, in Virginia, I give and assign all the right and good estate and interest which I have in and to the plantation called Marlborough in the County of Stafford in the State of Virginia.<sup>90</sup>

It is not probable that John Francis' "residue" was sufficient to make profitable use of Marlborough. He died in Maryland in 1783, and the last time he

<sup>87</sup> George Mason to George Washington, 21 December 1773, *Washington Papers*, 10:303.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.*, 10:303.

<sup>89</sup> *Virginia Gazette*, 17th November 1776; *General Historical and Geographical Dictionary*, 1811, vol. 1, p. 40.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>86</sup> *James O. H. Tappan and Lewis Mumford*, eds., S. M. Hamilton (Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1883), vol. 1, p. 206.

James Mercer died on May 23, 1791. In 1799 the Potomac Neck properties were advertised for sale or rent by John Francis Mercer in *The Examiner* for September 6. We learn from it that there were overseer's houses, Negro quarters and cornhouses, and that "the fertility of the soil is equal to any in the United States, besides which the fields all lay convenient to banks (apparently inexhaustible) of the richest marle, which by repeated experiments made there, is found to be superiour to any other manure whatever." "30 or 40 Virginia born slaves, in families, who are resident on the lands" were made "available."

#### THE COOKE PERIOD:

##### MARLBOROUGH'S FINAL DECADES

The plantation was bought by John Cooke of Stafford County. Cooke took out an insurance policy on the mansion house on June 9, 1806, with the Mutual Assurance Society of Virginia.<sup>147</sup> From this important document (fig. 43) we learn that the house had a replacement value of \$9000, and, after deducting \$3000, was "actually worth six thousand Dollars in ready money." The policy shows a plan with a description: "Brick Dwelling House one Story high covered with wood, 108 feet 8 Inches long by 28½ feet wide, a Cellar under about half the House." Running the length of the house was a "Portico 108

feet 8 Inches by 8 feet 4 Inches." A "Porch 10 by 5 f." stood in front of the "portico," and another was located at the northeast corner of the building, "8 by 6 feet." The policy informs us that the house was occupied not by Cooke, but by John W. Bronaugh, a tenant or overseer.

The records do not reveal how long the mansion survived. That by the beginning of the century it had already lost the dignity with which Mercer had endowed it and was heading toward decay is quite evident. After John Cooke's death Marlborough was again put up for sale in 1819, but this time nothing was said of any buildings, only that the land was adapted to the growth of red clover, that the winter and spring fisheries produced \$2500 per annum, and that "Wild Fowl is in abundance."<sup>148</sup>

Undoubtedly as the buildings disintegrated, their sites were leveled. There remained only level acres of grass, clover, and grain where once a poor village had been erected and where John Mercer's splendid estate had risen with its Palladian mansion, its gardens, warehouses, and tobacco fields. Even in the early 19th century the tobacco plantation, especially in northern Virginia, had become largely a thing of the past. Within the memory of men still alive, the one structure still standing from Mercer's time was the windmill. Except for the present-day fringe of modern houses, Marlborough must look today much as it did after its abandonment and disintegration.

---

<sup>147</sup> Policy no. 1134. On microfilm, Virginia State Library.

---

<sup>148</sup> *Virginia Herald*, December 15, 1819.

ARCHEOLOGY  
AND  
ARCHITECTURE



FIGURE 13. AERIAL PHOTOGRAPH OF MARIBOROUGH. The outlines of the excavated wall system and Structure B foundation can be seen where Highway 621 curves to the east.

## *The Site, its Problem, and Preliminary Tests*

The preceding chapters have presented written evidence of Marlborough's history and of the human elements that gave it life and motivation. Assembled mostly during the years following the excavations, this information was not, for the most part, available in 1956 to guide the archeological survey recounted here. Neither was there immediate evidence on the surface of the planted fields to indicate the importance and splendor of Marlborough as it existed in the 18th century.

In 1954, when Dr. Darter proposed that the Smithsonian Institution participate in making excavations, he presented a general picture of colonial events at Marlborough. He also provided photostats of the two colonial survey plats so frequently mentioned in Part I (fig. 2). From information inscribed on the 1691 plat, it was clear that a town had been laid out in that year, that it had consisted of 52 acres divided into half-acre lots, and that two undesignated acres had been set aside for a courthouse near its western boundary. It was known also that John Mercer had occupied the town in the 18th century, that he had built a mansion there, that a circular quarry of dressed lime-sandstone was the base of his woodmill, and that erosion along the Potomac River bank had gradually changed the shoreline since the town's founding 260 years earlier. But nobody in 1954 could point out with any certainty the foundation of Mercer's mansion, nor was anyone aware of the brick and stone wall system, the two-room kitchen, the latrine, or the trash pits and other structures that lay beneath the surface, along with many other artifacts and

artifacts. It remained for the archaeologist to recover such nonperishable data from the ground.

In August 1954 Messrs. Setzler, Darter, and Watkins spent three days at Marlborough excavating the site, making tests, and, in general, determining whether there was sufficient evidence to justify extended excavations. The site is located on the southwestern portion of what was known in the 17th century as Potowmack Neck (now Marlboro City Point) with the Potomac River on the east and Potomac Creek to the south (map, front endpaper). It is approached from the northeast on Highway 621, which branches from Highway 603 about 2 1/2 miles from the city. Highway 603 runs from Aquia Creek westward to the village of Booke, situated on the Rappahannock, Eastern Shore, and Potomac Railroad about five miles east of the present Stafford county line on U. S. Route 1. Highway 621 takes a hilly, winding course through the woods until it debouches onto the flat open-pasture of the present. The access is made in the road, in the road through dense forest of oak, maple, gumming, or hickory, and then through a field with and few trees again. The dense road runs at the northwestern extremity of the Neck, where Nantuxet Creek flows southward along the western side of the Neck, intersects Potomac Creek. At the river runs the Potomac Creek, which serves not only as an actual waterway through the heart of the farm, but also as Potomac's main drainage system. From north to south it is 1/2 mile long.

Behind 603 (southward-bound), Highway 621 runs through a field to a small brick house and a small stone



Figure 19. Highway 621, looking north from the curve in the road, with site of Structure B at right.

where it curves sharply to the east, its southerly course stopped by fenced-in lots of generous size (with modern houses built on them) that slope down to Potomac Creek. After the highway makes its turn, several driveways extend from it toward the creek. One of these driveways, obviously more ancient than the others, leaves the highway about 200 feet east of the clump of trees, cutting deeply through high sloping banks, where vestiges of a stone wall crop out from its western boundary (fig. 22), and ending abruptly at the water's edge. Highway 621 continues to a dead end near the confluence of creek and river.

Some 200 feet west of the turn in the highway around the clump of trees, is a deep gully (or "gutt" in 17th-century terminology) that extends northward from Potomac Creek almost as far as the intersecting road that passes the site of the Indian village. This gully is overgrown with trees and brush, and it forms a natural barrier that divides the lower portion of the

point into two parts. A few well-spaced modern houses fringe the shores of the point, while the flat land behind the houses is given over almost entirely to cultivation.

Since the two colonial land surveys were not drawn to scale, some confusion arose in 1954 as to their orientation to the surviving topographic features. However, the perimeter measurements given on the 1691 plat make it clear that the town was laid out in the southeastern section of the point, and that the "gutt" so indicated on the plat is the tree-lined gully west of the turn in the highway.

Bordering the clump of trees at this turn could be seen in 1954 a short outcropping of brick masonry. A few yards to the north, on the opposite side of the road, crumbled bits of sandstone, both red and gray, were concentrated in the ditch cut by a highway grader. In the fields at either side of the highway, plow furrows disclosed a considerable quantity of brick chips, 18th-century ceramics, and glass sherds.



In the field east of the clump of trees and north of the highway, opposite the steep-banked side road leading down to Potomac Creek, could be seen in a row the tops of two or three large pieces of gray stone. These stones were of the characteristic lime-sandstone once obtained from the Aquia quarries some four miles north, as well as from a long-abandoned quarry above the head of Potomac Creek. It was decided to start work at this point by investigating these stones, in preference to exploring the more obvious evidence of a house foundation at the clump of trees. This was done in the hope of finding clues to lot boundaries and the possible orientation of the survey plats. Excavation around these vertically placed stones disclosed that they rested on a foundation layer of thick slabs laid horizontally at the undisturbed soil level. Enough of this wall remained *in situ* to permit sighting along it toward Potomac Creek. The sight line, jumping the highway, picked up the partly overgrown stone wall that extends along the western edge of the old roadway to the creek, indicating that a continuous wall had existed prior to the present layout of the fields and before the construction of the modern highway.

The excavation along the stone wall was extended northward. At a distance of 18.5 feet from the highway the stone wall ended at a junction of two brick wall foundations, one running north in line with the stone wall and the other west at a 90° angle. These walls, each a brick and a half thick, were bonded in oystershell lime mortar. Test trenches were dug to the

north end very to determine whether any more enclosure walls or larger foundations. Since it was soon evident that they were the former, the only question was whether they were lot boundaries matching those on the plat. If so, it was reasonable that a street must have run along the east side of the north-south enclosing wall. Accordingly, test were made, but no supporting evidence for this conjecture was found.

Nevertheless, the indications of an old survey wall system, a probable house foundation, and a variety of artifacts in the soil were enough to support a worthwhile archeological project, the results of which would have considerable historical and architectural significance. Determining the meaning of the walls and whether they were related to the town layout or to Mather's plantation, learning the relationship of the plantation to the town, discovering the sites of the 1779 schoolhouse and Mercer's mansion, and finding other house foundations and significant artifacts—all these were to be the objectives of the project. The problem broadly considered, was to investigate in depth a specific locality where a 17th-century town and an 18th-century plantation had successively risen and fallen and to evaluate the evidence in the light of colonial Virginia's evolving culture and economy. Accordingly, plans were made, a grant was obtained from the American Philosophical Society, as mentioned in the introduction, and intensive work by the BPC was begun in 1956.

## *Archeological Techniques*

The archeologist must adopt and, if necessary, invent the method of excavation best calculated to produce the results he desires, given the conditions of a particular site. The Marlborough site required other techniques than those conventionally employed, for instance, in excavating prehistoric American Indian sites. Moreover, because the Marlborough excavations constituted a limited exploratory survey, the grid system used customarily in colonial-site archeology was not appropriate here, and a different system had to be substituted. It was decided in 1956 to begin, as in 1954, at obvious points of visible evidence and to follow to their limits the footings of walls and buildings as they were encountered, rather than to remove all of the disturbed soil within a limited area. By itself this was a simple process, but to record accurately what was found by this method and relate the features to each other required the use mainly of an alidade and a stadia rod. Only to a limited extent were some exploratory trenches dug

and careful observations made of the color and density of soil, so as to detect features such as wooden house foundations, postholes, and trash pits. Once located, such evidence had to be approached meticulously with a shaving or slicing technique, again taking careful note of soil changes in profile.

All this required the establishment of an accurate baseline and a number of control points by means of alidade and stadia-rod measurements. Then eight points for triangulation purposes in the form of iron pipes were established at intervals along the south side of the highway, east of its turn at the clump of trees, on the basis of which the accompanying maps were plotted. The full extent of the excavations is not shown in detail on these maps, particularly in connection with the walls and structures. The walls, for example, were exposed in trenches 5 feet wide. Similar trenches were dug around the house foundations as evidence of them was revealed.

## Wall System

### DESCRIPTIONS OF EXCAVATIONS

On April 2, 1956, the junction point of the three walls found in the 1954 test was reexcavated. The bottom layer of horizontally placed stones 1.8-1.9 feet wide was found *in situ*, while most of the vertical stones from the second course had been broken or knocked off by repeated plowing. Construction of the highway had completely removed a section of the wall. The corner of the two brick walls was revealed to have been superimposed on the northernmost foundation block of the stone wall, thus indicating that the stone wall preceded the building of the brick ones. The upper stone block that had been removed to make room for this brick corner still lay a few feet to the east where it had been cast aside in the 18th century. This part of the stone wall, together with its continuation beyond the highway to the creek, was designated Wall A (figs. 21 and 24).

Exposure of the brick wall running westward from Wall A (designated Wall A-1) disclosed broken gaps in the brickwork, the gaps ranging from 1.3 to 3 feet in length, and the intervening stretches of intact wall, from 7.33 to 8 feet. Eight-foot spacings are normal for the settings of modern wooden fence posts, as such a fence south of the highway illustrated. It is assumed, therefore, that, following the destruction of the exposed part of the brick wall, a wooden fence was built along the same line, requiring the removal of bricks to permit the setting of fence posts (fig. 26).

Wall A-1 intersected the modern driveway at an

acute angle, disappeared thereunder, and continued beyond. South of the clump of trees it abutted another wall of different construction which ran continuously in the same direction for 20 feet. Because of their manner of construction, the two walls at their point of juncture were not interrelated and, hence, probably were constructed at different times. The 26-foot section later proved to be the south wall of the mausoleum, designated as B-1 (This wall will be considered when that structure is described). At another section that cost 30¢ for less than 3 feet at the point where a 12-foot modern driveway crossed over it).

To the west of the driveway another wall (B-1) still in line with Wall A-1, extended eastward about 9½ feet. Of this only one brick course contained 2 bricks — 1 a half thick. About one way or the other, were slight indications that the wall formerly had been capped for a short distance, as though by a gate. However, the completed construction of the brick and mortar fragments made this impossible occurrence.

Near the edge of the "gutter" (No. 19) some 100 feet southwest corner of the Structure B main foundation, Wall B-1 terminated in an obliquely angled section the distance from which was designated Wall B-11. This wall ran 304 feet in a north-westerly direction under trees and brush to a foundation along the creek, ending at the back of Pioneer Creek. It was constructed of rough blocks of the limestone and mixed sandstone of the Marlborough and appears to follow the Pioneer course. Walls A, A-1, B-1, and B-11, together with the creek bank, form an enclosure

measuring a little over two acres.

Returning to the point of beginning excavation, the brick wall which is extended north from stone wall A (designated as Wall A-II) was followed for a distance of 175 feet. Like Wall A I, it was a brick and a half thick (a row of headers lying beside a row of stretchers), and was represented for a distance of 36 feet by two courses. Beyond this point for another 30 feet, a shift in the contour of the land, allowing deeper plowing in relation to the original height of the wall, had caused the second course of bricks to be knocked off. From there on, only occasional clusters of bricks remained, the evidence of the wall consisting otherwise of a thin layer of mortar and brick.

Wall A-II terminated in a corner. The other side of the corner was of the same construction and ran westerly at right angles for a total distance of 264.5 feet, passing beneath the highway (north of the turn) and stopping against the southeast corner of a structure designated E. Extending south from Structure E was an 84-foot wall (Wall E) a brick and a half thick, laid this time in Flemish bond (header-stretcher-header) in several courses.

Another east-west wall, of which only remnants

were found, joined Wall E and its southern terminus. Six feet west of Wall E this fragmentary wall widened from three to four bricks in thickness in what appeared to be the foundation of a wide gate, with a heavy iron hinge-pintle *in situ*; beyond this it disappeared in a jumble of brickbats.

Upon completion of the wall excavations, a return was made to Wall A, where a visible feature had been observed, although not investigated. This feature was a three-sided, westward projection from Wall A, similarly built of Aquia-type stone, forming with Wall A a long, narrow enclosure. The southern east-west course of this structure meets Wall A approximately 62 feet north of the creek-side terminus of Wall A and extends 59 feet to the west. The north-south course runs 100 feet to its junction with the northern east-west segment. The latter segment is only 55 feet long, so the enclosure is not quite symmetrical. No excavations were made here. However, in line with the north cross wall of the enclosure, trenches were dug at four intervals in a futile effort to locate evidence of a boundary wall in the present orchard lying to the east of the road to the creek.

---

#### SIGNIFICANT ARTIFACTS ASSOCIATED WITH WALLS

<i>Artifact</i>	<i>Date of Manufacture</i>	<i>Provenience</i>
Wine-bottle base. Diameter, 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches. (USNM 59.1717; fig. 29; ill. 35)	1735-1750	Adjacent to junction of Walls A, A I, A II, 13 inches above wall base and undisturbed soil.
Wine-bottle base. Diameter, 4 $\frac{5}{8}$ inches. (USNM 60.117)	1750-1770	Surface
Polychrome Chinese-porcelain teacup base. Blue-and-white porcelain sherds. (USNM 60.118; 60.121)	1730-1770	In disturbed soil between junction of Walls A, A-I, A II, and modern Highway 621.
Brick course earthenware. (USNM 60.130; 60.103, 60.136, 60.140)		Surface
Salt-glazed white salt-glazed ware. (USNM 60.106)	ca. 1760	Surface
Brass knob buckle. (USNM 60.139; fig. 83c, ill. 49)	ca. 1760	Surface
Hand-forged nails		Surface
Scraping tool. (USNM 60.133; fig. 89b; ill. 76)		Surface
Remnant of lime extractor. (USNM 60.134; fig. 90)		Surface

<i>Artifact</i>	<i>Date</i> <i>at Meigs Station</i>	<i>Excavation</i>
Sherds of heavy lead-glass decanter and knob of large wineglass or pedestal-bowl stem. (USNM 60,119)	c. 1720-30	French (lower) Wall I, 2
Westerwald stoneware. (USNM 60,101, 60,121)	before 1750	Same as
Tidewater-type earthenware. (USNM 60,141; 60,151)		
Iron gate pintle. (USNM 60,90; figs. 29 and 88)		Wall I gateway, 2 inches from west end, south side, 27 inches above undisturbed soil, on brick foundation course.
Brass harness ring. (USNM 60,53; figs. 29 and 83i)		20 inches west of Wall I gateway, on top of 10th (east) brick course, 7 inches above undisturbed soil.
Bridle bit. (USNM 60,67; figs. 29 and 91c)		5 inches west of Wall I gateway, just corner, 4 inches above undisturbed soil.
Bottle seal, marked with "1 <sup>st</sup> M" and first three digits of date "173 . . ." (USNM 60,68)	(See matching seal dated 173 on wine bottle, USNM 59,608, fig. 78; ill. 37)	Underneath bridle bit (see above).
Fragment of iron potlid (USNM 60,69; fig. 87a)		Southwest corner of Wall I gateway, 2 inches above undisturbed soil, on base of brick course.
Indian celt, with hole drilled for use as pendant. (USNM 60,87)		19 inches east of southeast corner of Wall I gateway, at junction of 9th and 7th bricks from west base.
Iron loop from swingletree. (USNM 60,86)		10 inches east of southeast corner of Wall I gateway, at undisturbed soil, 7 inches below wall base.
Wine-bottle base. Diameter 4½ inches (USNM 60,83)	c. 1730	Wall I gateway. Top corner of brick, 16 inches north of south base above.
Iron plow colter. (USNM 60,88; ill. 79)		Wall I gateway. Top corner of brick, 25 feet east of south base above.

In addition to the artifacts listed above, many others were excavated from the trenches, although few of these have archeological value for purposes of analyzing the structures. Only the find, accompanied by depth and provenience data, are sufficient in evaluating these structures, and in the case of the gateway few are helpful to any degree. The fragmentary bottle seal found there, however, is a whole seal that occurs on a wine bottle elsewhere in a subsequent section. That seal is dated 1737, and thus this seal must have been undisturbed. Its presence near the lowest level suggests that the wall was in construction at the time the trench was opened.

Bottle seal (see fig. 2) being 100% complete, its absence may have resulted from final cutting glass stopper into the neck (1737). The Trencher cut on slightly west from the top of wall, the reason is, which the wall was built was being excavated. The excavation was not to a suitable and definite during the construction. The colter, although it appears to be in excellent condition, possibly may have been in use as a the fully complete after the wall had been completed. Since the seal is being shown, it will help to show the layout for the French Wall I gateway, and the other

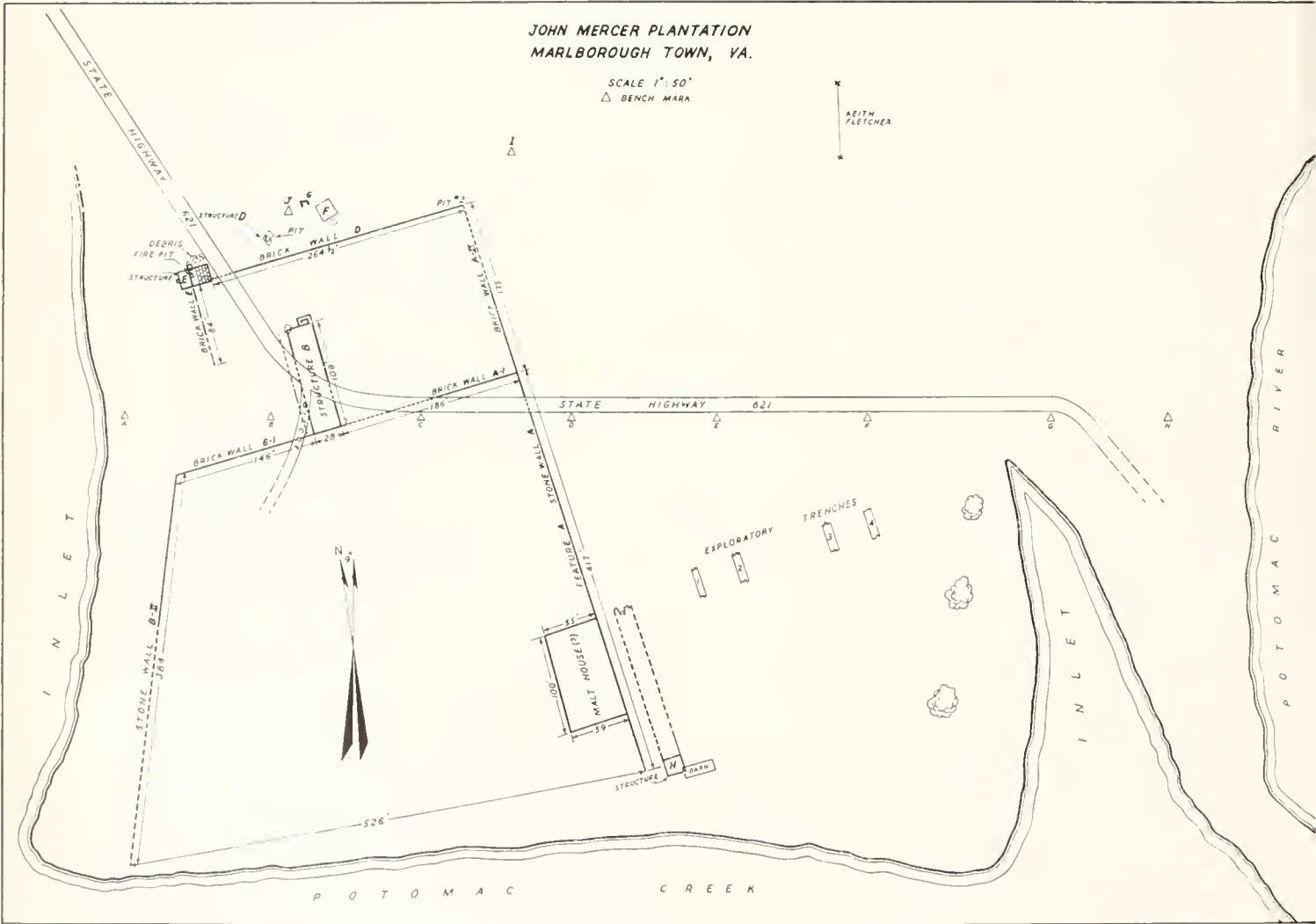


Figure 20. — EXCAVATION PLAN of Marlborough.

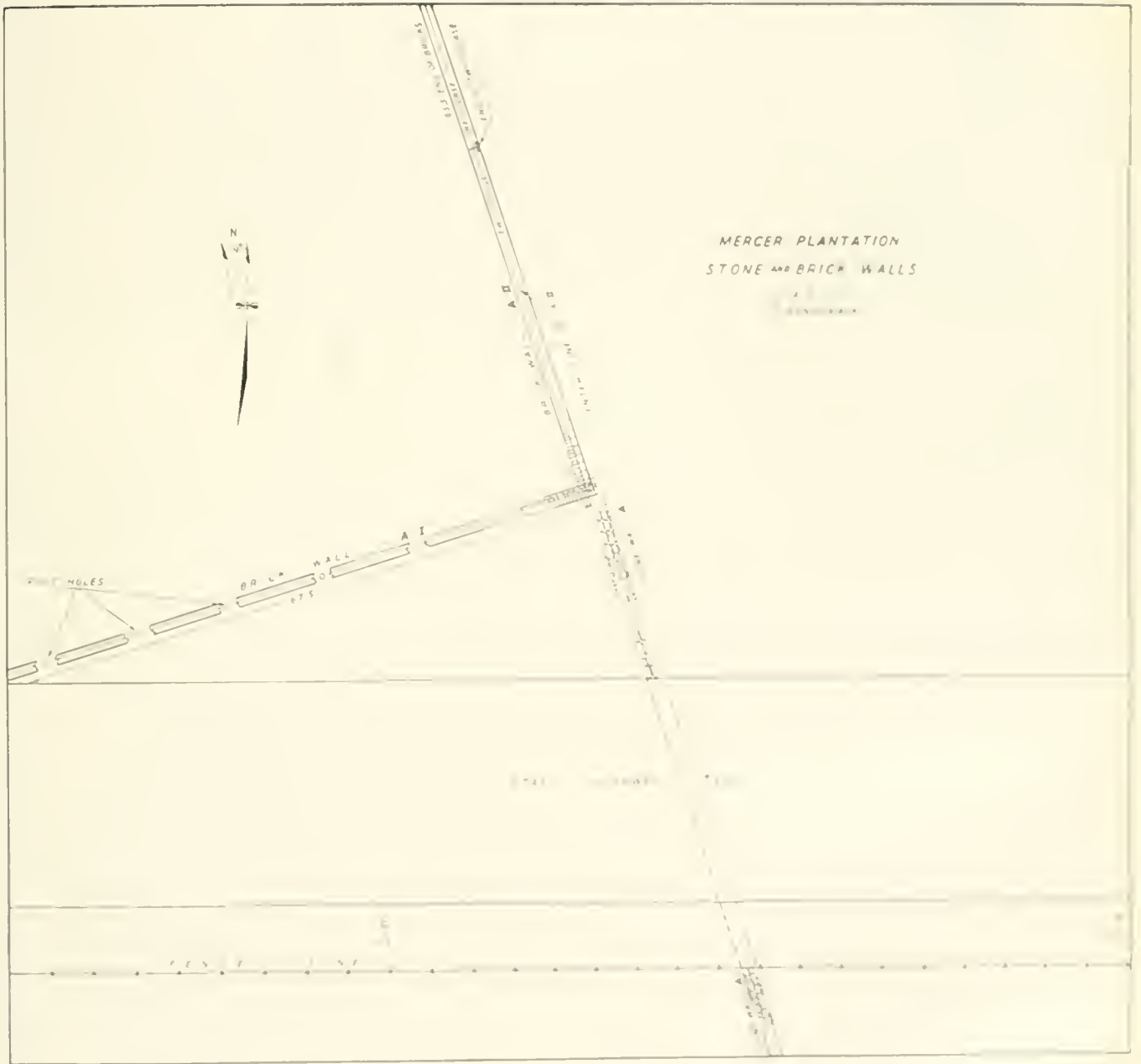


FIGURE 21. ENCAVAL'S PLANTATION



Figure 22. — LOOKING NORTH up the old road leading to the creek side.



Figure 23. — OUTCROPPING OF STONE WALL along old road from creek side.





Figure 24. JUNCTION OF STONE WALL A, FROM THE 1904 EXCAVATION, WITH BRICK WALL A-1 AT TOP LEFT, WALL A-11 AT RIGHT.



Figure 25. — Looking north in line with Walls A and A II. Wall A I joining at right angles.



Figure 26.—Wall A-II. Breaks in wall date from subsequent placement of fence posts.

Figure 27.—JUNCTION OF WALL A-I WITH OUTLEAST CORNER OF STRUCTURE B.





Figure 28 - Wall I., south of kitchen, showing gateway foundation.



Figure 29. — Detail of gateway in Wall I, showing iron pinite for gate frame in place, also bridle bit (see fig. 91c) harness ring, and bottle cap (see ill. 35).



Figure 30. — Wall B II looking toward Plover's Creek with Gate opening in 1991 (see fig. 91c).



Figure 31.—WALL D, looking east toward Potomac River from Structure E (kitchen).

(*Loss of wall*, from page 73)

been torn off from the plow, perhaps was left on the bricks where it fell.

#### HISTORICAL DATA AND INTERPRETATION OF WALL SYSTEM

John Mercer commented with exasperation in his *Land Book* about the unresolved discrepancies between the Buckner survey of 1691 and the missing Savage survey of 1707 (p. 14). There are as many

disparities between Buckner's plat and the plat resulting from the Savage survey of 1731. In the latter a new row of lots is added along the western boundary, pushing the Buckner lots eastward. Where in the Buckner plat the lots and streets in the lower part of the town west of George Andrews' lots turn westerly  $1^{\circ}$  from the indicated main axis of the town, paralleling the 30-pole fourth course of the town bounds which runs to the creek's edge, the Savage map shows no such change. Yet Savage, in describing the courses of the survey in a written note

on the plat, shows that he followed the original bounds. He does note a 1<sup>st</sup>, 10-pole error in the course along Potomac Creek, "which difference gives several Lots more than was in the old survey making one Row of Lots more than was contained therein each containing two thirds of an Acre." This was doubtless a contrivance designed to reconcile the Gregg and Buckner surveys and also to benefit John Mercer.

In any case, it is clear that the plats themselves are both unreliable and inaccurate. What was actual was shown in the archeological survey of 1956 with its record of boundary walls and at least one street. An attempt has been made in figure 11 to give scale to the Buckner survey by superimposing the archeological map over it. There, Wall B II, if extended north for 111 feet beyond its length of 381 feet to equal the 30 poles (195 feet) of the fourth course, would exactly touch the southwest corner of lot 21 where the fourth course began. But, in spite of this congruence, the other features of the plat are distorted and disagree with the slightly northwest-southeast basic

orientation of the street and wall system. The simplest explanation might be that the survey was made on the basis of the 1707 Cassin survey. Since it was following the original Act for Potomac Creek the town assumed what fate it would (due to Mercer's occupancy), it is probable that the basic orientation was valid according to this survey.

Whether or not this is the case, the road to the creek side was fundamental to the town, and probably was built early in its history, and must, and this is discussed itself, was abandoned. We know from archaeological evidence that Wall A antedates the brick walls, and were connected with it. Further evaluation of the wall system in relation to the city plan will be made later. It may be concluded for now that Wall A and the road beside it represent the main axis of the town as it was laid out before Mercer's arrival. Also the stone walls were built before that point, that Wall B II follows the fourth course, somewhat according to Buckner's plat, and that the brick walls (c. 1800) are like as 1750, as some of the associated artifacts suggest.

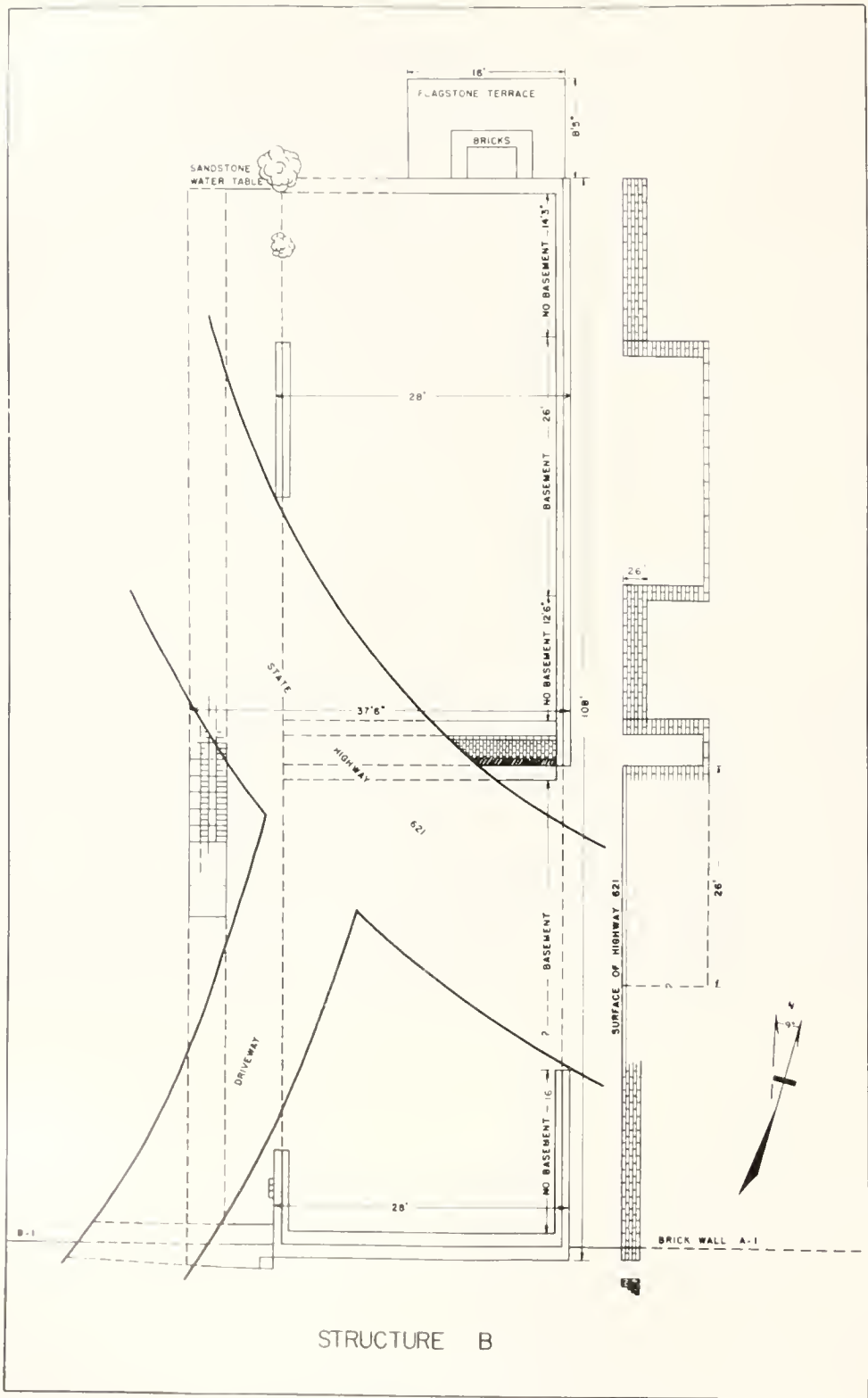


Figure 32.—EXCAVATION PLAN of Structure B.



## *Mansion Foundation* (*Structure B*)

### DESCRIPTION OF EXCAVATIONS

With the exception of Wall A, the protruding bit of brickwork near the clump of trees (where Highway 621 makes its turn to the southeast) was the only evidence remaining above ground in 1956 of Marlborough's past grandeur. Designated Structure B, it was plainly the remains of a cellar foundation, which the tangled thicket of vines and trees adjacent to it tended to confirm. Since its location corresponded with the initially estimated position of the courthouse, it seemed possible that the foundation might have survived from that structure.

Excavation of Structure B began accidentally when the excavators began following the westward course of Wall A-1, as described in the preceding section on the "Wall System." Wall A-1 abutted, but did not mesh with, the corner of two foundation walls, one of which ran northward and the other continued on for 28 feet in the same direction as Wall A-1. The brickwork in the 28-foot stretch of Wall A-1 was laid in a step-back, buttress-type construction. At the bottom course the wall was 2.65 feet thick, diminishing upward for five successive courses to a minimum of 1.5 feet. A wall running northward—the east foundation wall—was exposed for 16 feet from the point of its junction with Wall A-1 until it disappeared under the highway. It was found to have the same buttress-type construction. There was no evidence of a cellar within the area enclosed by the foundation walls south of the highway.

Excavation of the east foundation wall was prevented

north of the highway, but here no buttressing was found, with evidence of a cellar visible instead. This evidence consisted of a curious complex of features, comprising remnants of two parallel cross walls only 1.5 feet apart with a brick pavement between 1.8 feet below the surface. The east wall and the cross walls had flush surfaces. The northerly cross wall was tied into the brickwork of the east wall, showing that it was built integrally with the foundation. The northerly cross wall had been knocked down, however, to within five courses on the floor level. The pavement was fitted against it.

The southerly cross wall was not tied into the brickwork of the east wall, and the pavement had been torn up next to it. Thus it was evident that this wall had been erected subsequent to the building of the foundation, that it had shoofeled the cellar for 1.7 feet, and that the cellar extended northward to a point beneath the highway where it was impossible to excavate. Documentary evidence to confirm this alteration will be shown below (p. 91).

Extending 12.5 feet north of the original cross wall was another cellarless section, with step-back buttressing walls, featuring the foundation wall. Another piece of cellar was an evidence north of this excavation, 26 feet, with a total 11.25 feet extension northward to the north wall of the structure. The remains of the cellar, to the extent that numerous massive double walls (it possible to determine), were still standing had decayed, large portions of which were removed. Evidence, however, concerning the original walls and of their treatment remains considerable.



Figure 33. SITE OF STRUCTURE B before excavating, looking northeast.

The entire length of this extraordinary foundation totaled 108 feet.

The northwest corner of Structure B was not excavated because it was hidden beneath a group of cedar trees which could not be disturbed. South of the trees, however, the section of the west-wall foundation was exposed to a length of 15.5 feet. This section was situated partly in, and partly north of, the north cellar area. The cross measurement, from outer edge to outer edge, was 28 feet, the same as the length of the south foundation wall. Another short section of the west foundation wall also was exposed from the southwest corner as far as a private driveway which limited the excavation.

Abutting the exterior of the north wall of the foundation a flagstone pavement was found, extending 8.45 feet northward and 16 feet westward from the northwest corner. Against the foundation, within this

space, was a U-shaped brick wall, forming a hollow rectangle 5 feet by 3.6 feet (inside). The space was filled with ashes, loose bricks, and other refuse. This brickwork was the foundation for a small porch, the lime-sandstone slabs surrounding it having been an apron or a small terrace.

Extending westward from the cedar trees, beyond the projected 28-foot length of the north wall, was a short section of brick wall foundation, the outer surface of which was faced with slabs of red sandstone and dressed on the top with a cyma-reversa molding. The tops of the slabs were rough, but each had slots and channels for receiving iron tie bars (ill. 3) that were still in place. This wall was inset four inches to the south of the alignment of the main north foundation wall.

The northwest corner of this additional structure was hidden under the highway. Even now, however,



Figure 34. SOUTHWEST CORNER OF STRUCTURE B Piazza foundation extended south with red sandstone block at junction of piazza with main foundation. To the left of top of sign, molded red-sandstone trim can be seen which apparently surrounded the piazza. Bricks in front of trim appear to have been added later as a platform. Brick foundation of main-foundation footing appears at right.

the discerning eye can pick up the contour of a wall running parallel with the west foundation wall under the blacktop pavement. For a brief distance, between the point where the road swings eastward from it and the private driveway covers it again, excavation exposed this wall. Designated Wall C, it was 22 inches thick, entirely of brick, with no evidence remaining of red sandstone on the outside. The exterior surface was 9.5 feet beyond the west foundation wall.

At the southwest corner of the foundation, evidence matching that at the northwest corner was found. Here, again inset 4 inches from the line of the main south foundation wall, were to be seen the top of red-sandstone slabs like those found at the north end (fig. 36), in this case with one tie rod still in place. The driveway obscured the point to which

the corner of this extending structure could presumably be projected. Subsequent construction around the sandstone slabs had covered these surfaces with a rubble of brick and mortar that appeared to be the foundation for masonry steps (fig. 35). Projecting out from the southwest corner of the rubble was a rectangular red-sandstone block which appeared to be the corner of these superfluous steps. Although situated under the driveway, it was apparent by projection that Wall B formed the southwest corner of Wall C. It will be demonstrated here, surveying records that Wall C, with its concrete projections, was the foundation of a full-height structure.

The belief which persisted to a greater or lesser degree might have been the conclusion was supported by documentary evidence showing that in 1904 John Merriam was



Figure 35.—SOUTHWEST CORNER OF STRUCTURE B, showing molded-sandstone trim with added brickwork in front. Bricks also covered red-sandstone block, lower right. (Diagonally placed bricks at left are not part of structure.)

SIGNIFICANT ARTIFACTS  
ASSOCIATED WITH STRUCTURE B

<i>Artifact</i>	<i>Date of Manufacture</i>	<i>Provenience</i>
Rim sherds from brown-banded; probably, stoneware (USNM 59.1825; fig. 67b)	ca. 1730	Beneath flagstone in porch apron north of Structure B.
Iron can file smelter (USNM 59.1825; ill. 62)	1730-1750	Debris at south end of Structure B.
Small crescent-shaped chopping knife (USNM 59.1837; fig. 85a)		Debris at south end of Structure B.
Silver teaspoon (USNM 59.1827; fig. 36d)	ca. 1730-1750	Wall debris near north end.

In addition, there was the usual variety of 18th-century delftware, Nottingham and white salt-glazed stoneware, pieces of a Westerwald stoneware chamber pot, and much miscellaneous iron, of which only a hinge fragment and a supposed shutter fastener probably were associated with the house. None of this material has provenience data, nearly all of it having turned up in the process of trenching. Little of it, therefore, throws much light on the history of the structure. The most important artifacts found in and around Structure B are those of an architectural nature, and these will be considered primarily in the following section.

ARCHITECTURAL DATA  
AND ANALYSIS OF STRUCTURE B

That the "manor house," as Thomas Oliver called it in 1771, was an extraordinary building is both revealed in the Structure B foundation and confirmed by the insurance-policy sketch of 1806. Long, low,

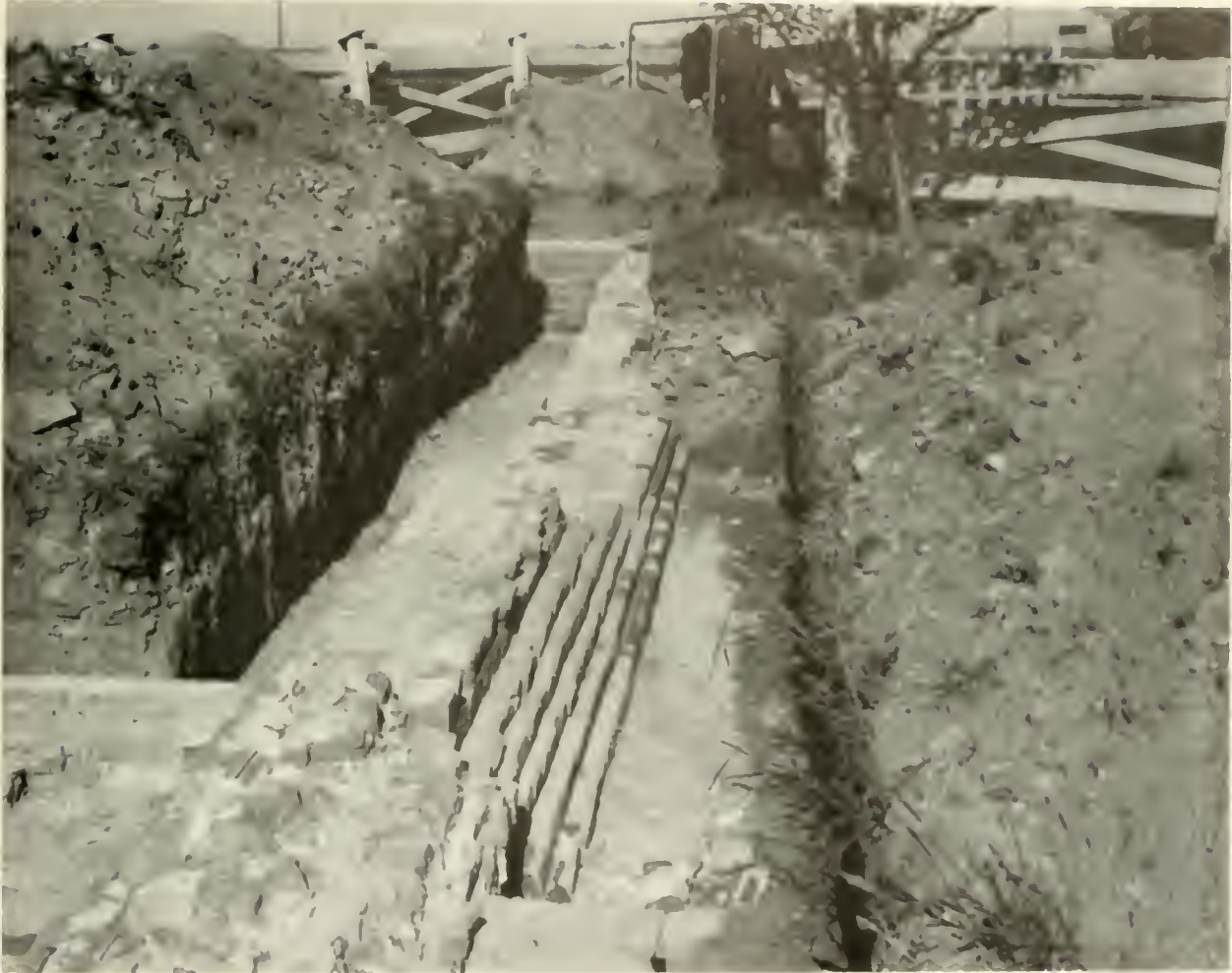


Figure 36. Sotirri wall of SRT 01 R1 B, looked cut. Base of vaults extends to bottom of picture at left. Molded stone trim appears to be brick rubble that has been attached to exterior. Very long for repair.

and narrow, fronted by a full-length scandia and adorned with stone trim for which we can find no exact parallel in 18-century America, it was as individualistic as John Mercer himself. Yet, far from being a vernacular anachronism or a mere eccentricity, it was apparently rich with the Georgian mannerisms that made it very much an expression of its age.

The measurements made of the foundation when excavated, as we have seen, show a length of 105 feet and a width of 28 feet for the main structure, with an overall width, including the projecting Wall C, of 77 feet 6 inches. The insurance-policy survey of length of 108 feet 8 inches and a width of 29 feet 6 inches for the main foundation, plus a separate width for the

projected, on the structure where Wall C was pulled in, of 5 feet 4 inches. These small discrepancies probably are the difference between measured and finished ground and foundation.

Despite the fact that the foundation was not completely excavated because of the presence of trees and logs, it is clear nevertheless that they either all disappeared or were cut off within the main foundation, especially in sections where there were no trees. These findings correspond with the evidence on the insurance-policy plans, as Collins notes (note 10, p. 110).

The party photographing the exterior ground level was across the foundation, using a 4-footing wall



Figure 37.—CELLAR OF STRUCTURE B, showing remains of original cross wall at left and added cross wall at right. Mercer probably referred to the latter in 1749 in his account with Thomas Barry: "Underpinning and altering the cellar."

As noted above, this cross wall was found to be tied into the brick pavement that abutted it on the south side.

The bricks in the main foundation walls and in the partly destroyed cross wall and pavement, on the basis of sample measurements, show a usual dimension of about  $8\frac{1}{2}$  by  $2\frac{3}{4}$  by 4 inches. An occasional 9-inch brick occurs—about 10 percent of the sample.

In contrast, the bricks in the second cross wall are all 9 inches long, except two that are  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches and one that is  $8\frac{3}{4}$  inches. Similar sizes prevail in the bricks exposed in the "portico" foundation (Wall C)

at the south end. The significance of these brick sizes will be discussed later.

It is clear that Wall C was the foundation of the "portico," and that by "portico" the writer of the insurance policy meant veranda or loggia. The policy also shows a "Porch 10 by 5 f." extending from the middle of the veranda. The highway now covers this spot.

In the space between the two parallel cross walls within the main foundation, the debris yielded a large section of a heavy, red-sandstone arch, 14 inches wide, 9 inches thick, and 3 feet 2 inches long. This arch



Figure 38.—SECTION OF RED-SANDSTONE ARCH found in cellar presumably from an arcade surrounding the veranda.



Figure 39.—HELICALLY SLOPED RED-SANDSTONE block for a flange on the steps at the south end of the veranda, from which it was found.

was rough-hewn on the flat surfaces and on about half of the outer curved surface, or extrados. The inner surface, or intrados, and the remainder of the extrados are smoothly dressed (fig. 38). At the south end of the main foundation another curved red-sandstone piece was recovered. This piece curves laterally and has a helically sloped top surface. It is 25 inches long, 14½ inches high at the highest point, and 9 inches thick. Presumably, it was part of a flange for a formal outdoor stair or steps (fig. 39). Also at the south end was found a cast-iron block with grooves on the back for metal or wooden fastenings (USNM 59 1823; fig. 40). This was perhaps part of a corrugated ashlar doorframe. A few ranged or "rubbed" bricks occur that are slightly wedge shaped.

Turning to the documentary evidence, we may recall that an item dated September 1717, "Building part of my House," appeared in Diego

Munier's account in Ledger C. Two years later, in 1719, several items related to the house appeared in the account of Thomas Barry: "By Building the Addition to my House, By 22 Nails, By 500 Coats & Returns, By a Frontpiece, By Underpinning, Altering the Cellar." In 1749 and 1750 William Copeland was paid for masonry work.

There is a clear sequence here: "Building part of my house" related to the brick masonry begun in 1717 by Munier on the main foundations. The work of William Murray, the carpenter, followed in 1745. This construction included finishing the main setting, setting several beams, and building partitions. Thus in 1749 Barry built the "Addition to my House," almost certainly the veranda. The veranda was probably constructed in the same period as the veranda at Calson's house in 1750. The veranda was probably an open-sided loggia.



Figure 40. CAST-CONCRETE BLOCK, probably part of a rusticated door en-  
framing. Found at south end of Structure B. (See ills. 1 and 2.)

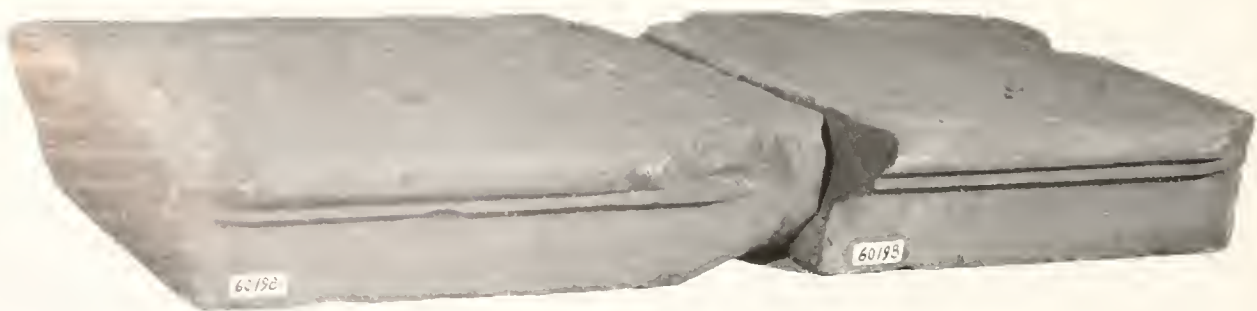
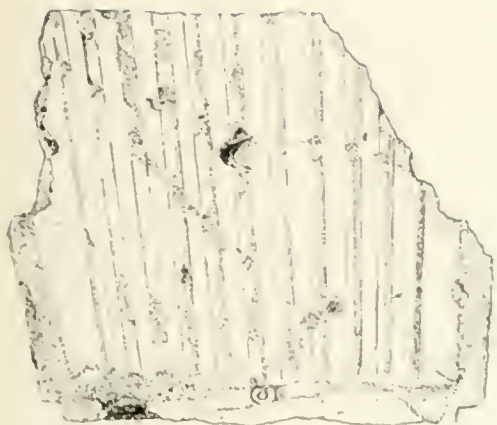


Figure 41. DRESSED RED-SANDSTONE SLAB (originally in one piece), molded  
on both edges. Although last used as a doorstep in Structure E, this slab  
was probably designed as trim for the sides of steps connected with the  
main house (Structure B).





Illustrations 1 and 2.—Front and back of cast-concrete block, probably part of a rusticated door enframingent (fig. 40). One-fourth. (USNM 59123)



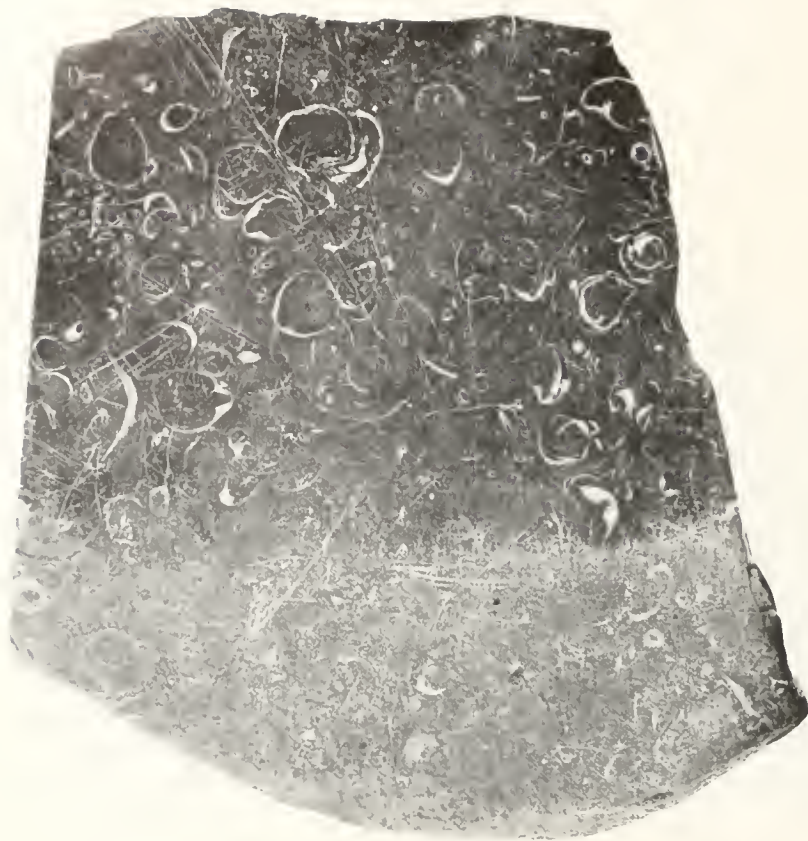


Figure 42.—FOSSIL-EMBEDDED black sedimentary stone, used for hearths and fireplace surrounds in the mansion.

openings, with arched facings of rubbed brick both inside and outside the arcade. Thus, for the brick-layer, each actual arch would have required two arches of brick. The intrados, or undersurfaces, of the arches were probably red sandstone, like the fragmentary arch found in the site; the basic element of the masonry was then faced on each side with bricks also arranged in an arch formation. The arcade at Hanover court-house seems to have been built in a somewhat similar fashion, except that there the brick facing appears on the exterior of the arch only. The "900 Coins and Returns" probably are gauged bricks, that is, bricks ground smooth on a grindstone to provide a different texture and richer red color to contrast with the ordinary wall brick. They were widely used in Virginia mansions of the 18th century for corner and arch decoration. At Marlborough over 900 rubbed bricks would have been required to trim the piers of 11 arches, while the remainder may have

Illustration 3.—Iron tie bar used to secure dressed red-sandstone slabs to each other. One-fourth. (USNM 59.1833.)





Figure 13. Lots spaces on rear of rear end of Structure B surrounded by flagstone pavement.

decorated the porch. The porch, we may be sure, was the "Frontspiece."

The item for "Underpinning & altering the cellar" probably refers to the knocked-out original cross wall and the added parallel cross wall, although the reasons for the change will always remain a mystery. As has been noted, the average brick sizes in the new foundation, on the one hand, and those of brick in the new cellar cross wall and in the veranda were mostly different. Probably the distinctions represent the differences between Muntze's and Burr's brick.

The detailed sequence of joiners', plasterers', and painters' work during the 1719-1720 period has already been given attention in the last, and by con-

sequence to indicate that the summer was one of luxurious appointments. The summer porch decoration is as a "Brick Dwelling House on Swan Island covered with wood." The summer porch, the veranda, the cellar, a stone ground, and a house with a wheel-shaped roof. The veranda, probably in the form of an arcade, was covered with several red columns and perhaps paved with the square and oblong of the material found scattered around the site. The porch probably purely finished in the summer season, and also of several materials. The appearance of the house from 1719 to 1720 for 1720 seems to be particularly well ordered in work. We know the summer, that a small house of the summer (the house) could have

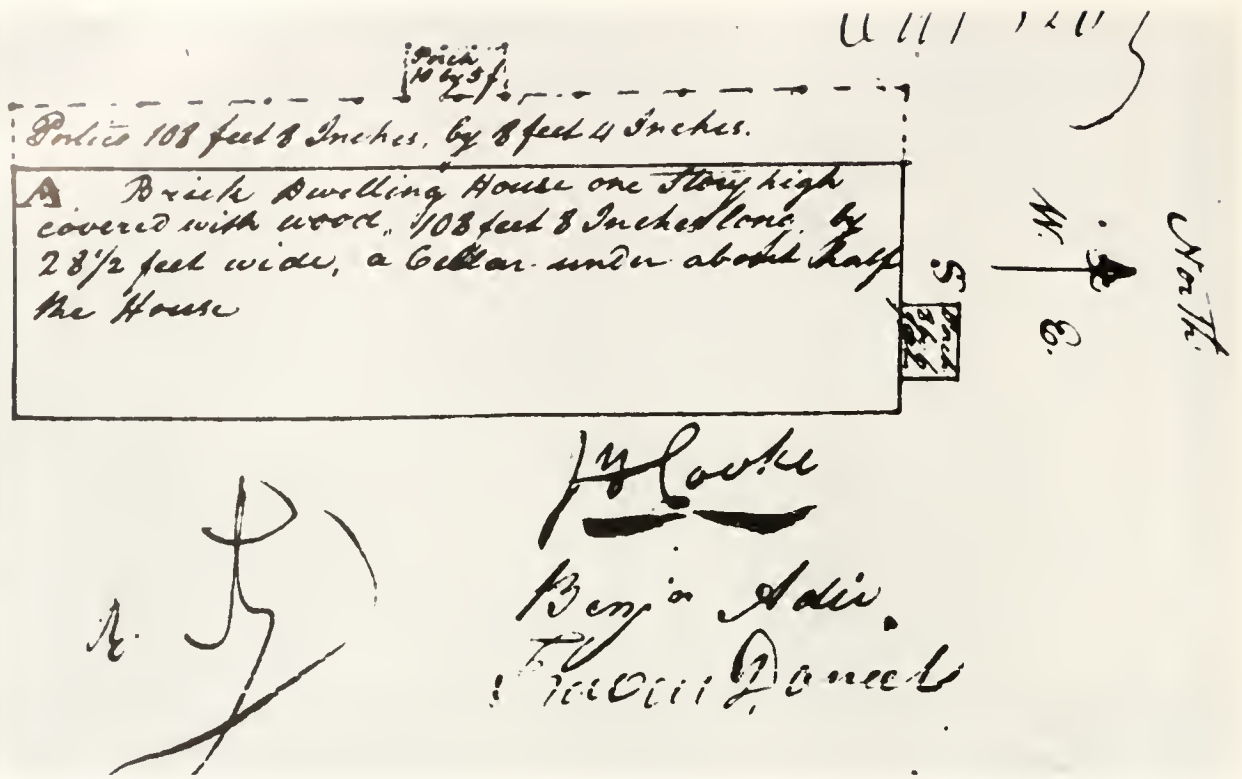


Figure 44.—PLAN OF MANSION HOUSE drawn on a Mutual Assurance Society of Virginia policy of 1806 after the house was acquired by John Cooke. (Courtesy of Virginia State Library.)

was employed. Was there, perhaps, a small gilded cupola to break the long expanse of roof line? Were the 162 ballusters, purchased from George Elliott towards the time of completion, made for staircases indoors or for a balustrade along the roof? Or did they border the roof of the veranda? To these questions there can be no answer. Another question is whether the house, described as one story high, was built over a high basement or near ground level. Here we have evidence pointing to the latter, since the foundation had two separate cellars, equalling "a Cellar under about half the House." A high or English basement, by contrast, would have been continuous. Furthermore, the veranda was at, or near, the ground level. The ground floor thus might have been as much as 3 feet higher, reached by steps from the veranda—but not a whole story higher. The depth of the cellars, ranging from about 4 to 5 feet below ground level, implies that the first floor was not more than 3 feet above ground level.

Suggestions as to details of trim and finish are made here and there, again in fragmentary hints. Several broken pieces of a dark-gray, fossil-embedded marble survive from the "chimney-pieces" and hearths of fireplaces (fig. 42). They may be the "hewn stone from Mr. Nicholson" paid for in 1749. A piece of plaster cyma-recta cornice molding shows that some rooms, at least, had plaster rather than wooden ceiling trim (USNM 59.1829, ill. 4). Thomas Oliver's statement that "the Manor house wants lead lights in some of the windows" suggests an unparalleled anachronism, since the term "lead light" is an ancient one referring to casement sashes of leaded glass. But it is inconceivable, in the context of colonial architectural history, that this house should have had leaded-casement windows, and it is very probable, therefore, that the semiliterate Oliver was indulging in a rural archaism to which he had transferred the meaning of "sash lights." The latter term was used commonly to denote double-



Illustration 4—Cross-section of plaster cornice molding from Structure B. Same size (USNM 591879)

lume, wooden-sash windows, such as Georgian four-pane window, still feature. In support of this inference is the complete lack of archeological evidence of leaded-glass windows.

The cellarless areas of the foundation may have provided the footings for chimneys. These probably stood several feet from the ends, perhaps serving clusters of four corner fireplaces each, for each floor. One may surmise that there was a hip roof, with a chimney rising through each hip. A porch at the north end had a rectangular brick base 4 by 6 feet, surrounded by a flagstone area 16 feet wide and 8 feet 5 inches in extent from the house. This evidence, however, differs from the figures given in the insurance plan which shows a "Porch 8 by 6 feet."

The mansion embodied some characteristic which are traditional in Virginia house design and others which are without parallel. The elongated plan indicated by the foundation was more frequently encountered in Virginia dwellings of the late 17th and early 18th centuries than in the "Early Georgian" mansions of the 1740's and 1750's. Turkey Island, for example, built in Henrico County in the 1740's century, was 103 feet long, 5 feet less than Marlborough.<sup>10</sup> The additions to Governor Berkeley's

Green Spring Plantation, built during the late 17th century, consisted of an informal series of rooms, four rooms in depth for the most part. Waterman's conclusion that Green Spring was "a series of unconnected cottages without the real structure of a mansion."<sup>11</sup> The excavations conducted in 1934 by Gaywood have altered the view by demonstrating, somewhat, but with it, 150 feet long, the Green Spring contains an early example of the continuous plan.<sup>12</sup>

Aside from being elongated, Marlborough differs from the adaptations introduced back into the Virginia So. and occurs in this period, for from that of a standard in a series of considerable precedents, from the 17th century. Such are the Abstrusum (also known as Gloucester County, Governor Hill or Fairfax) and Old Owlwell Plantations, known as "Southampton" in Henrico. Robert Beverley called the Virginia tradition by this title, concluding that "not only (from 1600 to 1650) but (from 1650 to 1700) the style of architecture was essentially the same."<sup>13</sup>

That these preceding houses would be considered "found" is somewhat odd. Of the earliest such, 1600, early adaptation to English "Country" style (plaster cast) in Gloucester County, actually founded in 1597. This dwelling had a full hip roof, with dormers to light the attic rooms, and a full basement. Its classical cornice was decorated with four modillions, while a cornice channel protruded from the slope of the hip.<sup>14</sup> Governor Hill, on the other hand, referred to the additional story. Although essentially a Virginia cottage, it is widely admired with Georgian simplicity and detail. Completed in 1736, only twelve years after Marlborough and owned by Marston's nephew, George Mason, this building may be more closely related to Marlborough than any other existing house.<sup>15</sup>

Of all the surviving Virginia houses that have come to our attention, only Marlborough has a full-length carriage. To be sure, there are "half-length" houses with full-length porches. The south window being

<sup>10</sup> O. G. M. (London, 1871), p. 23.

<sup>11</sup> James Osgood Waterman, *Excavations at Green Spring Plantation* (Virginia, 1937), pp. 14-15, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27.

<sup>12</sup> *Archaeological Excavations at Green Spring* (1934), p. 27.

<sup>13</sup> Beverley, *Virginia*, pp. 10-11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

<sup>14</sup> *Excavations at Green Spring* (1934), p. 27.

<sup>15</sup> *Excavations at Green Spring* (1934), p. 27.

<sup>10</sup> HENRY CHANDLER FORTMAN, *The Architecture of the Old South* (Cambridge, Harvard University Press, 1962), pp. 11-12.

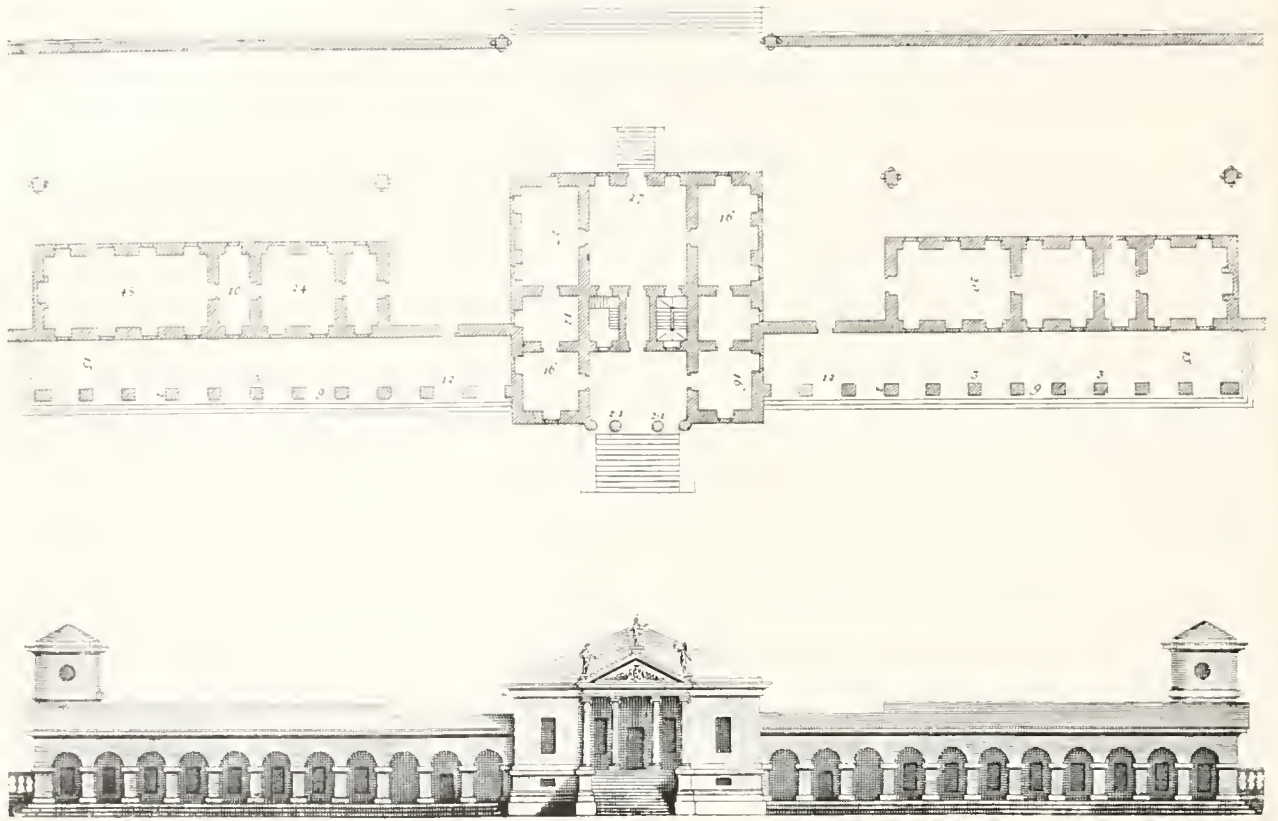


Figure 45.—THE VILLA of “the magnificent Lord Leonardo Emo” at “Fanzolo, in the *Trevigian*,” illustrated in *The Architecture of A. Palladio* (Giacomo Leoni, ed., 3rd edition, corrected, London, 1742). Palladio’s was one of the works owned by Mercer and probably used by Bromley. The arcaded loggias of the one-story wings of this building may have contributed to the inspiration of Marlborough. (Courtesy of the Library of Congress.)

Mount Vernon. Elmwood, built just before the Revolution in Essex County, is another, having a foundation plan similar to Marlborough’s.<sup>155</sup> The Mount Vernon veranda is part of the remodeling of 1771— that neither house reached its finished state until a quarter of a century after Marlborough’s completion. Marlborough may thus at the outset have been unique among Virginia dwellings in having such a veranda. However, full-length verandas on buildings other than dwellings were not unknown in Virginia prior to the construction of Marlborough, for they occurred in an almost standard design in the form of arcaded loggias in county courthouses. Typical were King William and Hanover County

courthouses, both built about 1734 (figs. 5 and 61).

The arcaded loggia is Italian in origin and is traceable here to Palladio, whose influence was diffused to England and the colonies in a variety of ways. We know that *The Architecture of A. Palladio* was one of four architectural works acquired by Mercer in 1748 and apparently lent to his “architect,” joiner William Bromley. The direct influence of this work on the overall plan of Marlborough probably was negligible. However, Palladio illustrates the villa of “the magnificent Lord Leonardo Emo” at “Fanzolo, in the *Trevigian*” (fig. 45), which may have caught Mercer’s eye. This building had a central, raised pavilion with two one-story wings, each approximately 100 feet long. Each wing had a full-length, arcaded veranda. The wings were intended for stables, granaries, and so forth. Palladio commented:

<sup>155</sup> PAMAN, op. cit. (footnote 94), p. 293.

"People may go under shelter every where about this House, which is one of the most considerable conveniences that ought to be desir'd in a Country-house."<sup>136</sup>

Mercer may have been impressed by this argument and by the arcade in the design. He was already familiar with arcades at the capitol at Williamsburg and at the College of William and Mary, as well as

at outlying courthouses where he practiced; the courthouse at Stafford probably included a porch. In any case, he did not have the veranda built until 1748 or 1749, after the main structure had been completed. It is significant, in this regard, that it was not until March 1748 that he settled accounts with Soderdom & Hodgson for the four architectural books (including Palladio).

A formal garden apparently was laid out in the nearly square, walled enclosure behind the mansion. It is perhaps wholly a coincidence that Palladio, writing about the villa at Lanzolo, commented: "On the back of this Building there is a square Garden."<sup>137</sup>

---

<sup>136</sup> ANTONIO PALLADIO, *The Architecture of A Palladio*. Revised, Designed, and Published By Giacomo Leoni. The Third Edition, Corrected. . . . (London, 1742), p. 91, pl. 40.

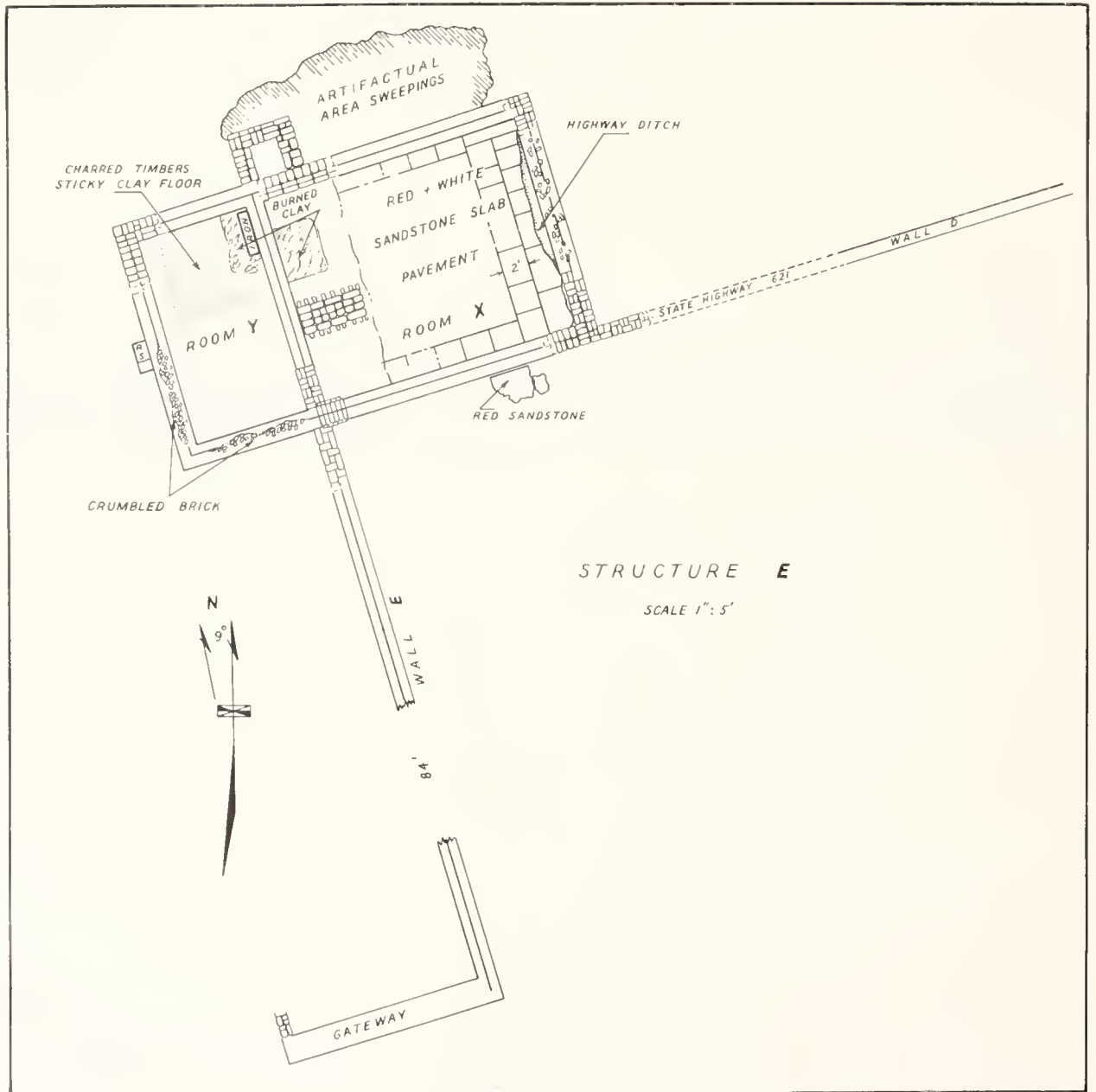


Figure 46.—EXCAVATION PLAN of Structure E, looking southwest.



## *Kitchen Foundation* (*Structure E*)

### DESCRIPTION OF EXCAVATIONS

Structure E was a brick foundation, 17 feet by 32 feet, situated at the northwest corner of the enclosure-wall system. Its south wall was continuous with Wall D, which joined it, and was at right angles to Wall F. The latter abutted it in line with an interior foundation wall which bisected the structure into two room areas, designated X and Y. Thus it once stood like a bastion extending outside the enclosure walls, but remaining integral with them and affording a controlled entrance to the enclosure (fig. 16).

The east end of Structure E extended under a modern boundary fence to the present edge of the highway. Ditching of the highway had cut into the foundation and exposed the debris and slabs of stone in place, which indeed had provided the first clues to the existence of the structure. Clearance of the easterly area, Room X, revealed a pavement of roughly rectangular slabs of mixed Aquia-type lime-sandstone and red sandstone. These slabs were flaked, eroded, and discolored, as though they had been exposed to great heat. The pavement was not complete, some stones having apparently been removed. The scattered locations of the stones remaining *in situ* implied that the entire room was originally paved.

Between the northwest corner of Room X and a brick abutment 5 feet to the south was a rectangular area where the clay underlying the room had been baked to a hard, red, bricklike mass (fig. 19). Wood ash was admixed with the clay. This was clearly the

site of a large fireplace, where constant heat from a now-removed hearth had penetrated the clay. Extending north 3.8 feet beyond the boards of the room at this point was a U-shaped brick foundation 4.75 feet wide. Near the southeast corner of the room, just outside of the foundation, which it abutted, was a well-worn red-sandstone doorstep, which located the site of the door communicating between Structure E and the interior of the enclosure and, of course, between Structure E and Structure B, the distance between which was 100 feet.

Room Y, extending west beyond the corner of the enclosure walls was perhaps an addition to the original structure. The disturbed condition of the brick where this area joined Room X, however, furnished any evidence in this respect. In the northwest corner, against the opposite side of the fireplace wall in Room X, was another area of red-baked clay. Lying across this was a long, narrow slab of wrought iron, 34.5 by 6 inches (fig. 50), which may have served as a fastening as part of a stove or fire grate. In any case, a small fireplace seems to have been located here. Approximately midway in the west wall of Room Y against the exterior, lay a broken slab of red-sandstone which obviously also served as a hearthstone. That it had been designed originally for a specific functional purpose is evident in the fire-scattered treatment of the stone, which is somewhat slanted toward a top and bottom edge and also has a diagonal crack across one end (fig. 41). No remains of stoves remained in this room, except for a roughly rectangular yellow clay wall fragment likely serving as a chimney



Figure 47.—FOUNDATION of Structure E (kitchen).

The north half of Room Y was filled with broken bricks, mortar, plaster, nails, and—significantly—small bits of charred wood and burned hornets' nests. The concentration of debris here could be explained by the collapse of the chimney as well as the interior wall into the room. The crumbly condition of the southwest portion of the exterior-wall foundation also may indicate a wall collapse. Few artifacts were recovered in this area.

North of Room X lay a large amount of rubble and artifacts, suggesting that the north wall had fallen away from the building, perhaps carrying with it shelves of dishes and utensils. Both rooms contained ample evidence in the form of ash, charcoal, burned hornets' nests, and scorched flagstones to demonstrate that a fire of great heat had destroyed the building.

#### ARCHITECTURAL DATA AND INTERPRETATION

John Mercer's account with Thomas Barry (Ledger C) itemizes for 1749, "building a Kitchen/ raising a

Chimney/ building an oven." It is clear from the features of Structure E, its relation to Structure B, and the custom prevalent in colonial Virginia of building separate dependencies for the preparation of food, that Structure E was the kitchen referred to in Barry's account. Like this building, kitchens elsewhere were almost invariably two rooms in plan—a cooking room and a pantry or storage room. One of the earliest—at Green Spring—had a large fireplace for the kitchen proper, and in the second room a smaller fireplace, both served by a central chimney. An oven stood inside the building between the larger fireplace and the wall.<sup>157</sup> At Stratford (ca. 1725) the kitchen is similarly planned, as it is at Mannsfield (Spotsylvania County).<sup>158</sup> Mount Vernon has an end chimney in its kitchen, and only one fireplace. The floor of the kitchen proper is paved with square bricks, while the

<sup>157</sup> CAYWOOD, loc. cit. (footnote 151).

<sup>158</sup> WATERMAN, loc. cit. (footnote 94).



Figure 48 — PAVED FLOOR OF ROOM N, Structure L, showing (1) door hinge in foreground. (See fig. 88a.)

second room has a clay floor. The Stratford kitchen is paved with ordinary bricks. Such examples can be multiplied several times.

The physical relationship of the kitchen to the main house in Virginia plantations was dictated in part by convenience and in part by the Palladian plans that governed the architecture of colonial mansions. Structure E's relationship to Structure B is representative of that existing between most kitchens and their main buildings. Mount Vernon, Stratford, Blandfield, Nomini Hall, Rosewell, and many other plantations have, or had, kitchens located at points diagonal to the house and on axes at right angles to them. Usually each was balanced by a dependency placed in a similar relationship to the opposite corner of the house. Sometimes covered walkways connected the pairs of dependencies, curved as at Mount Vernon,

Mount Airy, and Morningside, or straight as at Blandfield (in Essex County) (1771). Multifunctional, as we shall see, was not typical in its layout, but the relationship between kitchen and house was the common one.

The thickness of the foundations of Structure E was the width of four bricks—approximately 67 inches. As noted in the case of the lower courses of a foundation, the bricks were laid in a somewhat haphazard fashion. The corner portions of the south and north walls revealed courses of bricks laid end to end as in the exposed foundations of buildings. The corners of the corner parts of bricks placed at right angles to one another in that fashion and in similar patterns elsewhere. On the north wall of Room N bricks were laid in a pattern by the joints in an alternating row, one behind the other, on the inside. These conditions probably are due to



Figure 49.—NORTH WALL of Structure E, looking east. Sign stands on partition wall between Rooms X and Y and in front of rectangular section of burnt red clay, upon which fireplace hearth stood. Projecting foundation at left may have supported an oven. Iron slab (see fig. 50) lies *in situ* with trowel on top.

different bricklayers having worked on the building simultaneously. Since oddly assorted courses would have been below ground level, care for their appearance was minimal. Finished exterior brickwork was required only above the lowest point visible to the eye.

Brick sizes ran from 9 to 9½ inches long, 4 to 4½ inches wide, and 2¼ to 2¾ inches thick. These measurements are similar to those of bricks in the veranda foundation and the added cellar cross wall of Structure B. It is apparent from Ledger G that the elements in Structure B, as well as the kitchen, were all built

by Thomas Barry. Barry probably used bricks that he himself made, according to the custom of Virginia bricklayers, so that the archeological and documentary evidences of the extent of his work in the two buildings reinforce each other.

The protruding rectangle of bricks at the north end of Structure E resembles the foundation for steps in Structure B. However, its position directly adjacent to what must be assumed to have been the fireplace precludes the possibility of its having been the location for a step. Moreover, the pavement and doorstones at the west and south demonstrate that the floor of

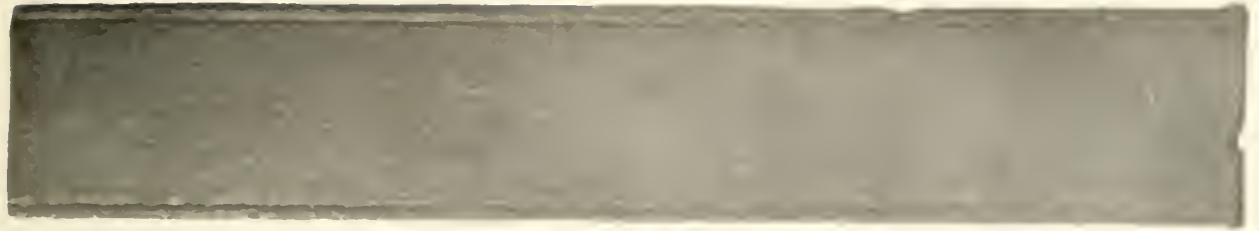


Figure 50. WOODEN IRON HEARTH found in Room Y, Structure I, west fireplace. Purpose unknown. See 6 by 12 column.

the kitchen was at ground level, so that a raised step at the north side would have been not only unnecessary, but impossible.

We know from the ledger that Barry built an oven and raised a chimney. That the latter was a central chimney may be assumed on the basis of the evidence of the two fireplaces placed back to back. There is, however, no archeological evidence that there was an oven within the structure, and every negative indication that there was not. The rectangular protrusion, exactly in line with the end of the fireplace, thus was apparently the foundation for a brick oven, the domed top of which extended outside the building, with its opening made into the north end of the fireplace. Protruding ovens are known in New York and New England, but none in Virginia has come to the writer's attention. On the other hand, protruding foundations like the one here are also

unknown in Virginia kitchens, except where actually ground, as at Mount Vernon, they could have occurred.

It may be concluded that Structure I was the plantation kitchen, that it was built in 1749 (that it had two rooms (a cook room with fireplace partitioned off a large fireplace, and a second room) with a smaller fireplace), that an oven built against the exterior of the building opened into the north end of the fireplace, and that the first, and probably the only, floor was at ground level. Archeological evidence points to final destruction of the building by fire. Merrett indicated that fire had threatened it previously in the entry in his journal for April 22, 1765, when he noted "kitchen roof catch'd fire". In the listing of valuable artifacts, it also shows that the structure was destroyed in the early 19th century, since the latest ceramic artifacts date from about 1800.

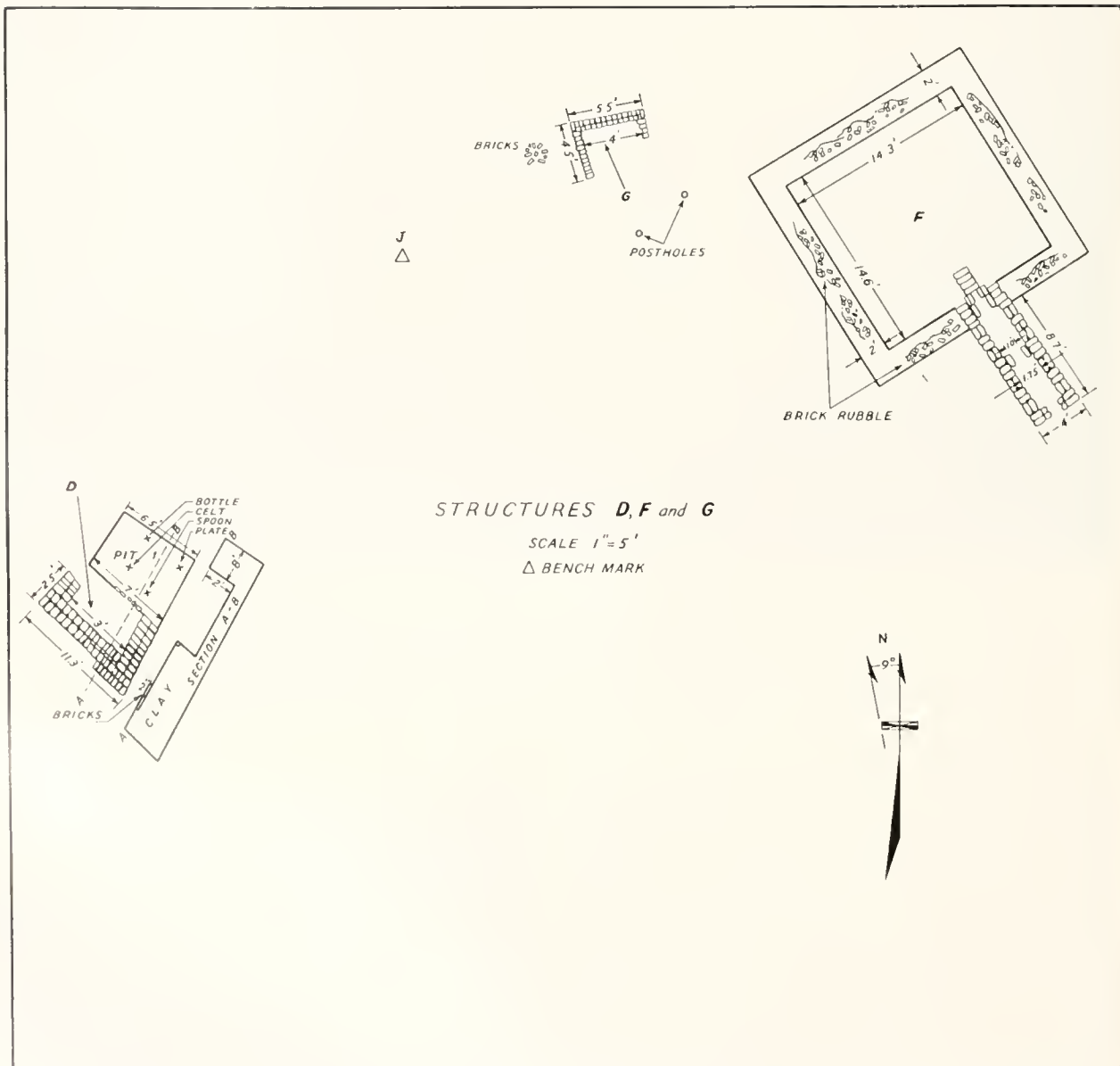


Figure 51.—EXCAVATION PLAN of structures north of Wall D.

# Supposed Smokehouse Foundation (Structure F)

## DESCRIPTION OF EXCAVATIONS

A nearly square foundation, measuring 18.3 feet by 18.6 feet, with a narrow extended brick structure protruding from it, was situated some 45 feet north of Wall D, about midway in the wall's length. It was oriented on a north-northwest-south-southeast axis, quite without reference to the wall system. The foundation walls and the narrow extension were exposed by excavation, but the interior area within the walls was not excavated, except for 2-foot-wide trenches along the edges of the walls.

The foundation itself, about 2 feet thick, consisted of brick rubble—tumbled and broken bricks, not laid in mortar and for the most part matching bricks found elsewhere in Marlborough structures. Scattered among the typical Virginia bricks and brickbats were several distinctively smaller and harder dark-red bricks measuring  $7\frac{1}{4}$  inches by  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches (fig. 53).

The most interesting feature of the structure was its narrow extension. This had survived in the form of two parallel walls laid in three brick courses without mortar, the whole projecting from the southeasterly wall. The interior measurement between the walls was 1.75 feet and the exterior overall width was 4 feet. Its southern extremity had an opening narrowed to 1 foot in width by bricks placed at right angles to the walls. Approximately 5 feet to the north the passage formed by the walls was narrowed to 1 foot by three tiers of one brick, each tier laid parallel to the passage on each side. At 37 feet from its southern terminus the extension intersected the outer foundation. Just north of this intersection bricks

laid within the passage were stepped up to form a platform, two courses high and one course lower than the top of the foundation. A flue-like opening was formed by two rows of brick laid on top of the platform, narrowing the passage to a width of 2 feet. North of the southeast foundation wall there occurred a strip of four bricks in two courses at the level of the opening, forming a thin continuation of the platform for 3.25 feet.

## SIGNIFICANT ARTIFACTS IN STRUCTURE F

The narrow extension contained several holed or unburned oyster shells and some coins. There was limited evidence of burning, although the shells were not affected by fire. A small variety of artifacts was found, few of which dated later than the early-16th century. The flue or fire chimney yielded the following artifacts:

- 50 1717 White Earle Lead (trace), 8.5 g. (see note 10th-century type)
- 50 1721 Seed of a diponema, positive identification (specimen having been polished, ca. 1750-1760)
- 50 1722 Green seed of a young diponema (with plant stem, ca. 1750-1760)
- 50 1723 Bone and stone Charred fragments
- 50 1724 Yellowstone? Metal (possibly lead), ca. 1750-1760
- 50 1727 A small, dark, irregularly shaped, thin, brown fragment
- 50 1728 Broken brick fragment
- 50 1729 Miscellaneous iron (75% and pure iron), ca. 1750-1760



Figure 52.—STRUCTURE F (supposed smokehouse foundation). Firing chamber in foreground.

59.1731 Staffordshire salt-glazed white stoneware, some with molded rims, ca. 1760

59.1734 Half of sheep shears (ill. 85)

59.1735 Convex copper escutcheon plate (fig. 83g)

59.1736 Brass-hinged handle or pull for strap (fig. 83j, ill. 89)

Elsewhere, in the trenches next to the foundation walls, artifacts typical of those occurring in other parts of the site were found. Worth mentioning are pieces of yellow-streaked, red earthen "agate" ware, sometimes attributed to Astbury or Whieldon, and sherds of cord-impressed Indian pottery.

#### ARCHITECTURAL ANALYSIS

Since the interior of this structure was not excavated, many uncertainties remain as to its identity. The

peculiar fluelike structure passing through its foundation, the rubble of bricks used to form the foundation, the huge quantities of oystershells in the flue, with partly burnt coals underneath, give rise to various speculations. So does the orientation of the structure, which is off both the true and polar axes and is also unrelated to the mansion or the wall system.

The most likely explanation seems to be that Structure F was the foundation of a smokehouse. A recently excavated foundation in what was known as Brunswick Town, North Carolina, is almost identical (except for the use of ballast stone in the fire chamber and the building foundation). This also is believed to be a smokehouse foundation, since similar structures





Figure 53—Virginia brick from Structure B (left) (1 1/2 by 4 1/2 inches). Right, small brick from Structure I, probably composed of 1/2 by 3/4 by 1 1/2 inches. Perhaps one of the 600 bricks brought across Maryland by Captain Roger Ludow, and purchased by John Mason.

are still remembered from the days of their use.<sup>100</sup>

The position of the Marlborough structure, outside of the enclosure wall but not far from the kitchen, the relative crudeness of its construction, and its off-axis orientation, support the likelihood of its being a

temporary structure. The brick chimney and the face stone (perhaps locally) that it has in building require time or trouble. Marlborough had no gunpowder, according to Howard's first examination; this would have required heavy transportation. But the small size of the structure and the absence of any indication of the stacking of other substances suggested by contemporary descriptions of other fortifications seem to rule out this possibility.

<sup>100</sup> STANLEY SMITH, "An Unusual Smoking Pipe Discovered at Brunswick Town," *Virginia, Brunswick County Historical Society* (Charlotte, N.C., August 1967), vol. 2, no. 2.



Figure 51. — STRUCTURE D, an unidentified structure with debris-filled refuse pit at left.

## *Pits and Other Structures*

### STRUCTURE D

An exploratory trench was dug northward several yards from a point on Wall D, on axis with Structure B. An irregularly shaped remnant of unmortared-brick structure, varying between two and three bricks wide and one course high was discovered at the undisturbed level. This measured 3.5 feet by 6 feet. Adjacent to it, extending 5.8 feet and having a width varying from 6.5 to 7 feet, was a pit 2 feet 3 inches deep, dug 2 feet below the undisturbed clay level, and filled with a heavy deposit of artifacts, oyster shells, and animal bones. The artifact remains were the richest in the entire site. Some of the most significant of these are the following:

- 59 1656 Key (fig. 38)
- 59 1942 Iron bolt (ill. 69)
- 59 1663
- 59 2029 Two-tined forks (ill. 55, 57)
- 59 1939
- 59 1661 Jeweler's hammer (ill. 76)
- 59 1665 Fragments of a pecked (fig. 95)
- 59 1668 Knife blade and Sheffield Earth (ill. 66)
- 59 1669 Pewter trid handle (see fig. 19, page V, ill.)
- 59 1670
- 59 1672 Pewter "wavy end" spoon (fig. 106, ill. 59)
- 59 1675 Fragments of reddish pottery (fig. 106, ill. 58)
- 59 1676 Pewter teapot lid (fig. 56, ill. 62)
- 59 1678 Brass rings (fig. 34)
- 59 1680 Steel scissors (ill. 61)
- 59 1681 Large fishhook (ill. 30)
- 59 1682 Chalk bullet mold (ill. 64b, ill. 51)
- 59 1685 Slate pencil (fig. 34d, ill. 51)

- 59 1687 Occasional wavy-bottom (ill. 30)
- 59 1688 Wire bottle seal (SM 737) (fig. 78, ill. 31)
- 59 1679 Handle (end of No. 11) and fragment of ironware (ill. 37)
- 59 1690 Basket handle end (black-glazed earthenware) (ill. 65)
- 59 1699 Basket fragment, under quartz (earthenware) (fig. 106, ill. 52, 27 and 30)
- 59 1700 Basket fragment, under quartz (earthenware) (see fig. 94, ill. 16)
- 59 1701 Non-earthenware (black-glazed) "earthenware" (ill. 64, ill. 31)
- 59 1702 Small (CW) type (ill. 106, ill. 52) fragment of ironware (see fig. 94, "GR" collection showing ill. 60)
- 59 1703 Large piece of ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52) (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1704 Ironware fragment (see fig. 94, ill. 16)
- 59 1705 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1706 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1707 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1708 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1709 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1710 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1711 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1712 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1713 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1714 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1715 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1716 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1717 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1718 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1719 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1720 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1721 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1722 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1723 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1724 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1725 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1726 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1727 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1728 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1729 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1730 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1731 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1732 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1733 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1734 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1735 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1736 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1737 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1738 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1739 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1740 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1741 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1742 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1743 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1744 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1745 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1746 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1747 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1748 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1749 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1750 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1751 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1752 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1753 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1754 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1755 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1756 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1757 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1758 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1759 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1760 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1761 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1762 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1763 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1764 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1765 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1766 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1767 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1768 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1769 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1770 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1771 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1772 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1773 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1774 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1775 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1776 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1777 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1778 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1779 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1780 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1781 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1782 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1783 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1784 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1785 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1786 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1787 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1788 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1789 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1790 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1791 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1792 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1793 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1794 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1795 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1796 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1797 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1798 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1799 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)
- 59 1800 Black-glazed ironware (ill. 106, ill. 52)

The second most numerous of the black-glazed ironware are the wavy-bottom bowls. The specimens consist of a circular depression (often the incipient rim) and the three-dimensional bowl.

The specimens of the "earthenware" are black-glazed. It



Figure 55.—REFUSE FOUND AT EXTERIOR CORNER of Wall A-II and Wall D.

was probably the site of a privy, the remaining bricks having been part of a brick floor in front of the pit.

#### STRUCTURE G

A few feet southeast of Structure D, another much smaller pit was found, surrounded on two sides by a partial-U-shaped single row and single course of bricks. This brickwork measured 5 feet in length, with a 4-foot appendage at one end and a 7-foot appendage at the other. The pit was small and shallow. Typical ceramic artifacts were found, as well as fragments of black basaltic ware (ill. 32) and some early 19th-century whiteware. The function of this pit is unknown.

#### PIT AT JUNCTION OF WALLS A-II AND D

Just north of the northeast corner of the wall system a small trash pit was uncovered. It contained a

scattering of wine- and gin-bottle sherds, a few miscellaneous, small, ceramic-tableware fragments, and about one-third of a blue-and-white Chinese porcelain plate (figs. 55 and 77).

#### UNIDENTIFIED FOUNDATION

##### NEAR POTOMAC CREEK (STRUCTURE II)

About 60 feet from the shore of Potomac Creek, at the southeast corner of the old road that runs from the highway to the creek, bordered by Wall A, were indications of a brick foundation. This structure was explored to the extent of its width (about 15 feet) for a distance northward of 17 feet, then the east wall was traced 22 feet farther north until it disappeared into the bankside and a thicket. The excavated area disclosed quantities of brickbats, a layer of soil, a number of burnt bricks, a layer of black charcoal ash, and a 6-inch deposit of clay. The brick walls were

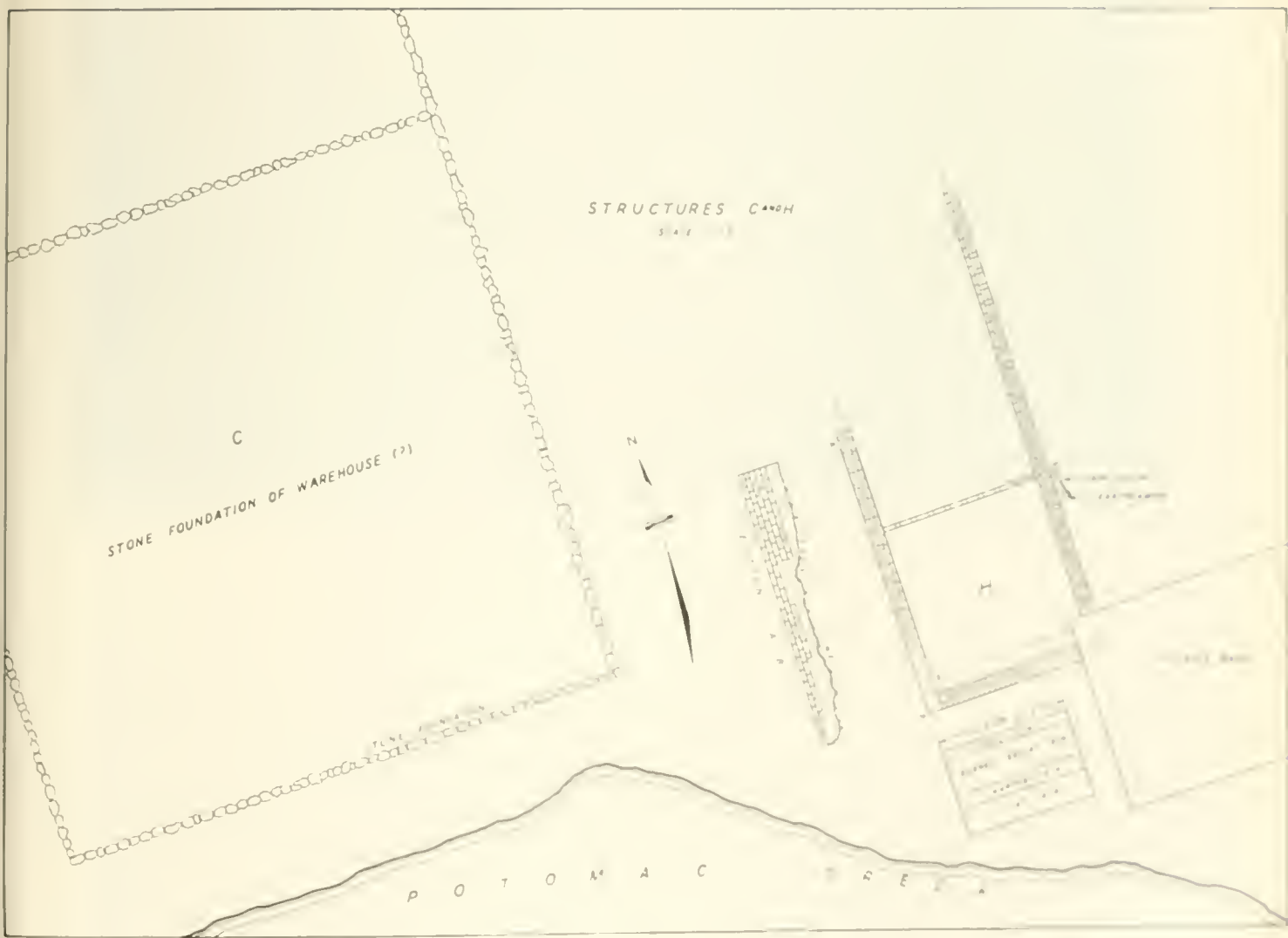


FIGURE 5. FUNDAMENTALS OF STRUCTURES C AND H



Figure 57. — STRUCTURE H, from Potomac Creek shore, looking northeast.

1.5 feet thick. The structure had been built into the hillside, so that the north end was presumably a deep basement.

Artifacts were few. A complete scythe (fig. 90) was found embedded in the clay above the brickwork on the east side of the structure, and next to it a large body sherd of black-glazed Buckley ware. A few small ceramic sherds occurred — pieces of redware with trailed slip (fig. 64), and small bits of delft, salt glaze, and Chinese porcelain.

The location and implied shape of the building suggest that it had a utilitarian purpose. Near the

waterfront, it would conveniently have served as a warehouse, or possibly as either the brewhouse or malthouse, each described by Mercer as having been 100 feet long, of brick and stone. Whether one was of brick and the other of stone, or both were brick and stone in combination, is not clear. There was no evidence of stonework in Structure H. On the other hand, the 100-foot-long rectangular stone enclosure, of which Wall A formed a part, shows no evidence of brickwork. The purposes of both these structures must, for now, remain unexplained, but association with the brewery seems plausible.

# Stafford Courthouse South of Potomac Creek

## INTRODUCTION

The chief archaeological problem of Marlborough, at the time of excavation was whether or not Structure B had served as the foundation for both the courthouse and for John Mercer's mansion. Although the possibility still remains that the sites of the two buildings overlapped, preceding chapters have demonstrated that the foundation was constructed by Mercer for his house, and that it did not stand beneath the courthouse.

However, in 1957 it was thought that exploration of the late-18th-century courthouse site, located upstream on the south side of Potomac Creek, might reveal a structure of similar dimensions which would help to confirm the possibility that Structure B had originated with the Marlborough courthouse. Furthermore, the Potomac Creek site was of interest by itself and was closely related to John Mercer's legal and judicial career.

The location of the site is depicted in surveys included with suit papers of 1713 and 1801.<sup>1</sup> These papers were brought to our attention by George H. S. King of Fredericksburg, and were mentioned in Happel's carefully documented history of the Stafford and King George courthouses.<sup>2</sup> Presumably we had been led to the site by a former sheriff of Stafford County, who recalled listening as a boy to descriptions of the old courthouse building by an ancestor who

memory went back to the early years of the 19th century. The old man's recollections, in turn, were reinforced by similar accounts of elders in his youth. Unscientific though the value of such information may be, it emerges from folk memory—the common sharp and clear recollections, spontaneously, the minds of two or three individuals the period, of several conventional generations. As clear as history, they are never to be ignored. In this case we were asked to excavate a rubble-strewn site on an eminence that overlooks Potomac Creek. At the foot of a debris bank on the old Belle Plains road, we were shown another obvious evidence of structure, which we were told had been the jail. Just to the east of this where a road leads away to the site of Carey's alleged slavehouse (now the "Stone Building") we were told that the stocks had once stood.

Of the latter two sites we have no corroborative evidence, although both cases seem plausible enough. No archaeological effort was made to corroborate them, since funds were limited. The surveys of 1745 and 1801 are sufficient to compare with accurate contemporary maps. Essentially, no archaeological exploration was made between August 19 and August 23, 1957, excepting incidentally the finding of a group of pits. As will be shown, these findings are not only directly attributable to the Structure B hypothesis.

## HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

The history of the Potomac Creek courthouses are fully documented throughout by Happel, but a brief review is necessary here. Happel states that a courthouse that preceded Carey's had a long, narrow site. The

<sup>1</sup> Fredericksburg Suit Papers (71, 180) MS. (Fredericksburg, Virginia, courthouse).

<sup>2</sup> HAPPEL, op. cit. 165-166, 227-228, 333-334.

The table

- A ... the begin of white oak
- A. B. ... the first course S. in the plat
- C. ... is marked red oak.
- D. E. ... rather D. G. C. E. S 7/8 E. 548 po. The old line is the plan where the fence stood that disturbed Mr. French the other.
- F. F. the 2<sup>d</sup> course. F. G. the 1<sup>st</sup>. G. H. the 5<sup>th</sup> do do
- H. K. the old line along Clark's & Lewis' land
- L. I. the course of the patent
- M. the ware house on Siskipaw's parcel.
- N. the H<sup>o</sup> orchard where Capt. Havens formerly lived.
- O. the H<sup>o</sup> built by Mr. Case
- P. D. O. P. Q. is what was run for the defend<sup>t</sup>
- R. S. T. V. W. X. G. F. E. C. Q. D. A. the 400 acres laid off for the plat
- a. b. d. E. D. is the breadth & length of 200 acres out of Ansel's
- Molls takes from the plat 12 acres if else than the plat
- part is both appear by the triangle V M N therefore
- his laid down the small square which contains 12 acres noted which W. S. C. 7.



April the 5<sup>th</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1743

P<sup>r</sup>: Jo. Savage. Sur: Goff

Figure 58. — DRAWING MADE IN 1743, showing location of Stafford courthouse south of Potomac Creek (orientation to south). (Fredericksburg Suit Papers.)



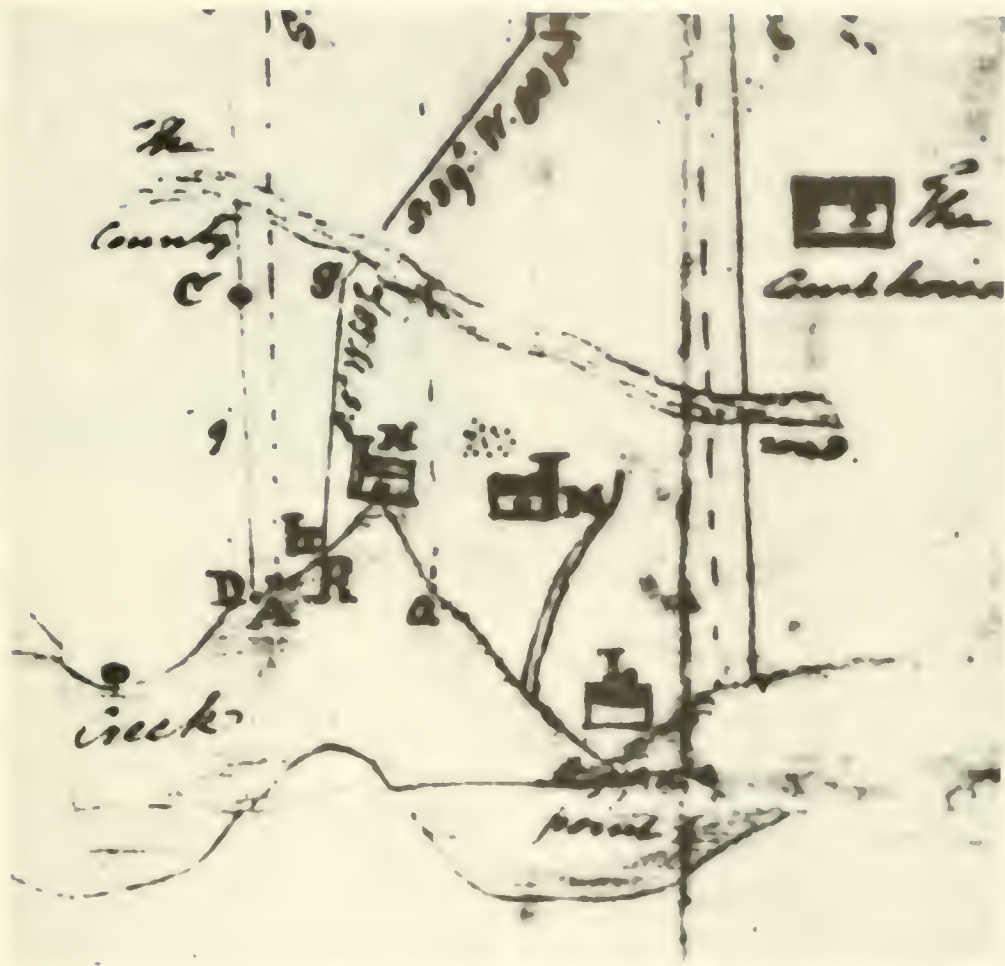


Figure 59.—ESTABLISHMENT from 1660s. A site picture of 1700, showing location of Stafford courthouse across of Potomac Creek.

establishment of Stafford as a county. He quotes a court reference in 1667 to the road along the south shore of Potomac Creek, running from the "said Ferry," near the head of the Creek, "to the Court house to the horse Bridge," which he identifies as having spanned Passapatanzy Gut. In 1681 he says this courthouse was near the mouth of the Creek, but he fails to show that it equally well could have been near the site of the later 18th-century structure.

We have seen that in 1690 court was held by Thomas Elzey's house, seemingly further away from the 18th-century courthouse site, and that nothing was given that it continued to meet there until the new courthouse was ready. The history of the original courthouse at Marlborough has already been reported, its final demise occurring about 1775. The court

official removal from Marlborough was reported upon July 20, 1770, and as already noted, "the Court at Occochee Creek" was discontinued on the same date, although somewhat later some more Potomac Creek plots were mentioned.

Happel tells us that the Potomac Creek building burned in 1770, but says 1731 and that the plot was a "court house" (1791), although in the same place. It is the 1758 building that was destroyed in 1770, and which was built in 1731. It was built by Thomas Elzey, and was called "the Court house" after the name of Stafford County, which "was named in his honor." (Happel, *Marlborough*, p. 117.)

<sup>1</sup> *Marlborough*, p. 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.



Figure 60.— EXCAVATION PLAN of Stafford courthouse foundation.



Figure 61.— HANOVER COURTHOUSE, whose plan dimensions correspond closely to the Stafford foundation.

courthouse had again burned. There seems to have been a delay of about five years in rebuilding it this time. Pressures to relocate it were exerted in the meanwhile and hearings were held by the Governor's Council on a petition to "remove the Court House lower down."<sup>163</sup> The Council listened, then "Ordered, that the new Court House be built where the old one stood."<sup>164</sup>

This settled, Nathaniel Harrison and Hugh Adie contracted in 1749 with the justices of Stafford court to build a "Brick Courthouse, for the Consideration of 44500 lb. of Tobacco, to be furnished by the last of October, 1750."<sup>165</sup> Harrison was a distinguished member of the colony who, as a widower, had moved to Stafford County the previous year and had married Lucy, the daughter of Robert ("King") Carter of "Corotoman" and widow of Henry Fitzhugh of "Apple's Nest."<sup>166</sup> Harrison, who later built "Brantford" for himself in King George County, probably provided the capital and the materials, and perhaps the design, of the courthouse. Adie, of whom nothing is known, was doubtless the carpenter or bricklayer who actually did the work.

The construction was delayed by "many Disappointments, and the Badness of the Weather." Finally, in the spring of 1751, it was about to be brought to completion, "when it was feloniously burnt to the Ground."<sup>167</sup> In April 1752 a special act was passed in order to permit a levy to be made which would allow the Stafford court to reimburse Harrison and Adie for the amount of work which they had accomplished on the courthouse and the value of the materials they had provided.<sup>168</sup>

No record exists of the contract for the next and last courthouse building on the Potomac Creek site. Quite possibly Harrison and Adie again did the work. This building was used until removal of the court to a new building completed between 1780 and 1783 on a site near the present Stafford courthouse. It remained standing throughout most of the 19th century, according to local memory. In surveys of 1804 and 1805 the structure was identified as the "old court house."

#### DESCRIPTION OF EXCAVATIONS

Excavations were conducted in the simplest manner possible, in order to arrive at the objective of determining the dimensions of the courthouse without exceeding available funds. An exploratory trench soon exposed a line of rubble and disturbed soil. This

<sup>163</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>164</sup> *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, November 1, 1739–May 7, 1754 (Richmond, 1945), p. 282.

<sup>165</sup> *JHB*, 1752–1755; 1756–1758 (Richmond, 1939), p. 55.

<sup>166</sup> "Harrison of James River," *THM* (Richmond, 1924), vol. 32, p. 200.

<sup>167</sup> See footnote 165.

<sup>168</sup> HENING, *op. cit.* (footnote 1), vol. 6, pp. 280–281.



Illustration 5.—Above, left, reconstructed wine bottle from Potomac Creek courthouse site. One-fourth.

Illustration 6.—Top, right, fragment of molded white salt-glazed-ware platter from Potomac Creek courthouse site. One-half.

Illustration 7.—Lower, right, iron bolt from Potomac Creek courthouse site. One-half.



Illustration 8.—Above, right, fragment of salt-glazed-ware dinner plate. One-half.



Illustration 9.—Above, right, fragment of salt-glazed-ware posset pot. One-half.

line was followed until the entire outline of the building was revealed. At several points bricks in mortar still remained *in situ*, especially at the south end. Two brick piers extended 4 feet 5 inches into the structure, midway along the south wall at a distance of 5 feet 9 inches apart.

The emerging evidence indicated that the structure was rectangular, approximately 52 feet long and 26 feet wide, with a T-shaped projection 25 feet wide extending out a distance of 14 feet 5 inches from the center of the east wall of the building.

#### SIGNIFICANT ARTIFACTS ASSOCIATED WITH POTOMAC CREEK COURTHOUSE

Few artifacts occurred in the small area excavated at the courthouse site. Those which did, significantly, related either to the structure itself or to the eating and drinking that probably occurred either alfresco or within the courthouse building. We know that the Ohio Company Committee met there for many months, beginning in 1750, and doubtless lunches and refreshments were served to the members during the day, before they returned to the tavern or to neighboring plantations to dine and spend the night.

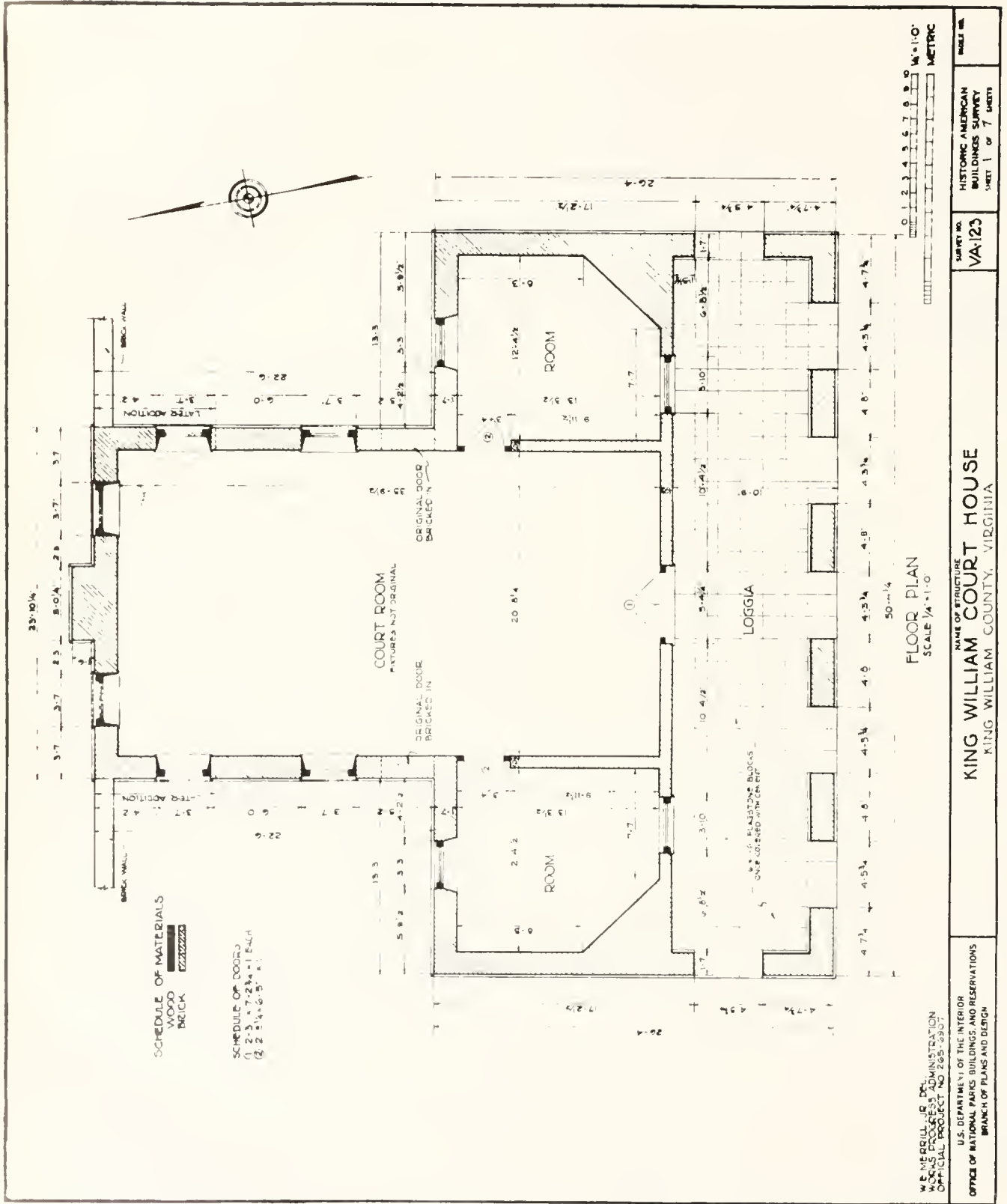
Portions of wine bottles (of the same distribution as the Mercer "1737" bottle from Martinsburg) were

found all over, along with small fragments of last 19th-century types. A section of the rim of a large, octagonal, white, salt-glazed-ware platter with a simple grid and lattice design was recovered from the southward footings (ll 36), and fragments of a salt-glazed-ware dinner plate occurred in the south track. An oystershell found nearby suggests how the platter may have been used. Two pieces of a white salt-glazed-ware posset pot round out a picture of elegant eating and drinking in the 1760's, as do the fragments of polished, agate, octagonal-headed knives and forks. The latter were badly damaged by fire.

Pieces of blue-and-white drift porcelain were found, as well as a third of polychrome or faience (dated apparently from 1710 to 1760). Two pieces of cream-ware plates with wavy edges in the "Catherine" shape reflect the last 18th-century fashion of the courthouse. A tantalizing find is a small fragment of cobalt-blue glass, known to a small number of pottery-oval medallions. This piece may have come from a large bowl or sweetmeat dish.

Three slabs of black-glazed and earthenware are the only evidence of utilitarian ware. A fragment bearing the name and date—1765—was found. A George II coffee pot is dated 1765. A fragment of a pottery coffee pot is found near the south end of the structure. The pottery fragments may have been in the way of things or broken.

Excavation of the structure is found in a large number



of hand-forged nails, in quantities of window glass melted and distorted, and in pieces of plaster. The last is the typical hard, coarse oyster-shell plaster of the area, having a smooth surface coat, except for fine lines left by the trowel. There is no evidence of paint. A small slide bolt of wrought iron probably fitted on a cupboard door, or possibly the gate in the bar (ill. 87). Another iron fixture is not identified.

Two kinds of window glass occurred. One, the earliest type, is a thin, yellowish glass which is coated with iridescent scale caused by the breakdown of the glass surface. None of this glass shows signs of fire or, at least, of melting. The remainder is a grayish-blue aquamarine, much of it melted and distorted, and some of it accumulated in thick masses where tremendous heat caused the panes literally to fold up. A fragment of yellowish-green glass pane, related to the early type and again coated with scale, varies in thickness and was apparently from a bulls-eye. No evidence exists of diamond-shaped panes, but, as should be expected, there is indication of square-cornered panes in both types of glass.

#### ARCHITECTURAL ANALYSIS

The plan of the footings (fig. 60) shows a T-shaped foundation. This was an immediate clue to the nature of the structure, for the T-shaped courthouse was virtually a standard 18th-century form in Virginia. This foundation, in fact, is almost a replica of the plans of both King William and Hanover County courthouses, each built about 1731<sup>108</sup> (figs. 5, 61, and 62).

The King William courthouse measures 50 feet 4 $\frac{1}{4}$  inches long and 26 feet 4 inches wide in the main structure. Its T section extends 11 feet 9 inches to the original end (to which an extension has been added) and has a width of 23 feet 10 $\frac{1}{4}$  inches. The Stafford foundation is 52 feet long and 26 feet wide in the main structure. The T-section is 11 feet 5 inches long and 25 feet wide. A closer comparison could scarcely be expected.

Hanover's length is 52 feet 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches, the width of the main section 27 feet 10 inches, while the T-section is 15 feet 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches long (in its original part) and 26 feet 7 inches wide.

A third example, completed in 1735, is the Charles City County courthouse.<sup>109</sup> The measurements of this building are not available today, but close examination of photographs discloses a building of about the same size.

The earliest of these T-shaped buildings that are recorded was the York County courthouse, completed in 1733. Destroyed in 1811, its site has been excavated by the National Park Service. Its foundation, measuring 52 feet 10 inches in length and 52 feet in width (including the T, was somewhat larger than the others known to us. The records show that it was rather elaborate, with imported-stone floors and copper-head windows.<sup>110</sup>

All these buildings had arcaded verandas. Marcus Whiffen raises the question as to which of them, if any, was the prototype, then concludes by speculating that none was, and that all four may have derived from the 1715 courthouse at Williamsburg, the dimensions of which, however, remain unknown. The introduction of the loggia first at the College of William and Mary and then at the capitol led him to postulate that its use in a courthouse also would have originated in Williamsburg.<sup>111</sup> The Stafford foundation showed no trace of stone paving where an arcade might have been, but, since virtually all the brick had been taken away, it is likely that such a valuable commodity as flagstones also would have been removed as soon as the building was destroyed or dismantled. Two brick piers at the west end of the structure (fig. 36) remain a mystery. They are equidistant from the longitudinal walls, and may have been the foundations for a chimney. However, their positions do not relate to the floor or chimney plans at Hanover or King William courthouses, the other features of which are so nearly comparable. One would suppose every basic characteristic of the Stafford building would have been the same as in these buildings. The piers were perhaps late additions or modifications.

The foot was apparently of wood; there were no evidence of stone details. The bricks were approximately 10 inches by 4 inches by 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and were probably laid in a patterned English bond, as at Hanover or King William. Very much of the mortar was gone. No field of mortar work was recovered.

<sup>108</sup>MARCUS WHIFFEN, "The York County Courthouse of Virginia," *Journal of the Society of Architectural Engineers* (Amherst, Mass., 1939), vol. 18, no. 1, pp. 3-10.

<sup>109</sup>Ibid.,

<sup>110</sup>Ibid., pp. 30-31; *Journal*, 1933, pp. 30-9.

<sup>111</sup>Whiffen, *op. cit.* (Amherst, 1933), p. 4.

used in leaded sash were found, so we must assume that the 1665 courthouse was built elsewhere.

#### CONCLUSION

It may be assumed that the Potomac Creek courthouse, which was built of brick, resembled the courthouses of Hanover, King William, and Charles City, and that its architecture, symbolizing the authority of Virginia's government, reflected the official style expressed in the government buildings at Williamsburg. All the successive Stafford courthouses from 1722 on probably were built on the old foundations; if so, the Stafford building was the earliest T-form courthouse yet known in Virginia. Its similarity

to the three structures built in the 1730's shows that an accepted form had developed, possibly, as Whiffen suggests, deriving from a prototype in Williamsburg.

The courthouse bears no resemblance, either in its shape or the absence of a basement, to the Structure B foundation at Marlborough. The site, reached more easily than Marlborough from any direction, dictated the removal to it of the courthouse in 1722, thus contributing to the demise of Marlborough as a town. The last structure, especially, was historically important because of the meetings of the Ohio Company held in it. It is of particular interest to the story of Marlborough because John Mercer was, for most of its existence, the senior justice of the Stafford court.

# ARTIFACTS



Figure 63.—TIDEWATER-TYPE POTTERY: a, milk plan (ill. 11); b, base of bowl (ill. 14); c, pan-rim sherds; d, base of ale mug (ill. 12).



## Ceramics

Most of the ceramic artifacts found at Marlborough can be dated within John Mercer's period of occupancy (1726-1768). A meager scattering of late 18th- and early 19th-century whitewares and stonewares reflects the John Francis Mercer and Cooke ownerships (1768-1819).

### COARSE EARTHENWARE

**TIDEWATER TYPE.**— Mercer's purchase in 1725 of £12 3s. 6d. worth of earthenware from William Rogers (p. 16, footnote 54) probably was made for trading purposes, judging from the sizable cost. Rogers operated a stoneware and earthenware pottery in Yorktown, which evidently was continued for a considerable time after his death in 1739.<sup>17</sup> An abundance of waster sherds (unglazed, underfired, overfired, or misshapen fragments cast aside by the potter), supposedly from Rogers' output, has been found as street ballast and fill in Yorktown and its environs. Microscopic and stylistic comparison with these sherd relates numerous Marlborough sherds to them in varying degrees. For purposes of tentative identification, the ware will be designated "Tidewater type." Some of the ware may have been produced at Rogers' shop, while other articles resembling the Yorktown products may have been made of similar clay and fired under conditions comparable to those at Yorktown.

A Marlborough milk pan (USNM 59 1964, ill. 11), and USNM 59 1530) has a salt-on-colored body and a lustrous mahogany glaze with fine manganese streaking. Another milk pan (USNM 59 1019, ill. 2,

fig. 93a) has a buff body and a glaze of uneven thickness that ranges in color from thin brown to black flecking to a glutinous dark brown approaching black. The most typical glaze color, influenced by the underlying predominant pinkish-buff body, is a dull mahogany with black specks or blotches. It occurred at Marlborough on a small sherd (USNM 60 201). A variant glaze occurring on pottery found in Yorktown appears here — a yellowish-buff sherd flecked with black (USNM 60 154). The flecking is only in part applied with manganese; it is also the effect of ochrous and ferruginous particles, which protrude through the surface of the body, imparting a dark color. Occasionally the manganese is applied internally, so that the natural body color shows through even in flecks of a reverse effect (USNM 29 1973, *not seen*), then the vessel is uniformly black (USNM 60 131).

Tidewater-type forms found at Marlborough include milk pans (5 inches in diameter and about 4½ inches deep) (1724 Mercer bought 2, 1768 purchased and 1 1/2 after 1768);<sup>18</sup> 4½ to 7½ x 4 1/2 x 1 1/2-glazed tin cones with indicated diameter of 3½ inches (USNM 59 2013), and triangular rubber-pipe and Fowler's submergence sars. A porcelain anvil ring has a reddish brown and black glaze (USNM 59 1045, ill. 10a, ill. 12). Its diameter is 10 inches (McIntyre et al. 1971). This is a type of *porcelaine à la française* body and preparation, unadorned, unglazed. It is ornamented in a rolled collar with a decorative pattern of (shards) about the middle, on two sides. A small number of pipe had that were brought at Marlborough. The pottery vessel associated with them (USNM 59 1045, *not seen*) has a

<sup>17</sup> WATKINS and NOLL HEAL, pp. 10-11, figures 1-4.

as Jamestown, Kecoughtan, Williamsburg, and Rosewell. It may have originated in England.

**NORTH DEVON GRAVEL-TEMPERED WARE.**—The coarse kitchenware made in Bideford and Barnstaple and in the surrounding English villages of North Devon is represented by only two sherds. This ware is characterized by a dull, reddish-pink body, usually dark-gray at the core, and by a gross waterworn gravel temper. It occurs in contexts as early as 1650 at Jamestown and as late as 1740-1760 at Williamsburg. One of the Marlborough sherds is part of a large pan. It is glazed with a characteristic amber lead glaze (USNM 60.202). The other sherd is a portion of an unglazed handle, probably from a potlid (USNM 59.1679, ill. 15).<sup>174</sup>

**SLIP-LINED REDWARE.** Numerous 18th-century sites from Philadelphia to Williamsburg have yielded a series of bowls and porringers characterized by interior linings of slip that is streaked and mottled with manganese. These are glazed on both surfaces, the outer surface and a border above the slip on the inner surface usually ginger-brown in color. Comparative examples are a bowl from the Russell site at Lewes, Delaware, dating from the first half of the 18th century, and several pieces from pre-Revolutionary contexts at Williamsburg. A deposit excavated by H. Geiger Omwake near the south end of the Lewes and Rehoboth Canal in Delaware included sherds from a context dated late 17th- to mid-18th centuries.<sup>175</sup> Several fragments of bowls occur in the Marlborough material (USNM 59.1613, 59.1856, fig. 64g).

**ENGLISH YELLOWWARE.**—The few sherds of so-called combed ware occurring at Marlborough, although only the base fragments connect, all seem to have come from a single cup or posset pot having a buff body and characteristically decorated with spiraled bands of dark-brown slip that were created by combing through an outer coating of white slip, revealing an underlayer of red slip. The vessel was glazed with a clear lead glaze (USNM 59.1700, fig. 64c, ill. 16).

Comparative dated examples of this ware include a posset pot dated 1735.<sup>176</sup> A chamber pot bearing the same kind of striping was excavated by the National Park Service at Fort Frederica, Georgia (1736-ca. 1750). A piece similar to that from Marlborough was found in the Rosewell deposit, and another in the Lewis Morris house site, Morrisania, New York.<sup>177</sup> Although this type of ware was introduced in England about 1680, its principal use in America seems to have occurred largely between 1725 and 1775. Archeological evidence is corroborated by newspaper advertisements. In 1733 the *Boston Gazette* advertised "yellow ware Hollow and Flat by the Crate" and again in 1737 "yellow and Brown Earthenware." In 1763 the *Gazette* mentioned "Crates of Yellow Liverpool Ware," Liverpool being the chief place of export for pottery made in Staffordshire, the principal source for the combed wares.<sup>178</sup>

**BUCKLEY WARE.**—I. Noël Hume has identified a class of high-fired, black-glazed earthenware found in many 18th-century sites in Virginia. He has done so by reference to *The Buckley Potteries*, by K. J. Barton,<sup>179</sup> and to waster sherds in his possession from the Buckley kiln sites in Flintshire, North Wales. The ware probably was made in other potteries of the region also. This durable pottery, more like stoneware than earthenware, is represented by a large number of jar and pan fragments. Two body types occur, each characterized by a mixture of red and buff clay. In the more usual type the red clay dominates, with laminations and striations of buff clay running through it in the manner of a coarse sort of agateware. The other is usually grayish buff with red streaks, although sometimes the body is almost entirely buff, still showing signs of lamination. The glaze is treacly black, often applied unevenly and sometimes pitted with air bubbles. The body surfaces have conspicuous turning ridges. Rims are usually heavy and flat, sometimes as wide as 1½ inches. A variant of the ware is represented in a milk pan with a

<sup>174</sup> C. MALCOLM WATKINS, "North Devon Pottery and Its Export to America in the 17th Century," (paper 13 in *Contributions from the Museum of History and Technology: Papers 12-18*, U.S. National Museum Bulletin 225, by various authors; Washington: Smithsonian Institution, 1963, 1960.

<sup>175</sup> The Russell site was excavated by members of the Sussex Archeological Society of Lewes, Delaware. Artifacts from the site are now in the Smithsonian Institution, as are those found by H. Geiger Omwake at the end of the Lewes and Rehoboth Canal.

<sup>176</sup> JOHN ELIOT HODGKINS, F.S.A., and EDITH HODGKINS, *Examples of Early English Pottery, Named, Dated, and Inscribed* (London, 1897), p. 57, fig. 128.

<sup>177</sup> J. E. MESSHAM, B. A., and K. J. BARTON, "The Buckley Potteries," *Flintshire Historical Society Publications*, vol. 16, pp. 31-87.

<sup>178</sup> GEORGE FRANCIS DOW, *The Arts and Crafts in New England, 1764-1775* (Topsfield, Mass., 1927), pp. 84, 85, 92.

<sup>179</sup> MESSHAM and BARTON, loc. cit. (footnote 177).



Illustration 10. Milk pan. Salmon-red earthenware. Lustre-black lead glaze. Tidewater type. One-fourth (USNM 59.1961.)



Illustration 13. Handle of pan for oil press (see fig. 63c). North Devon group. Impressed ware. One-half (USNM 59.179.)



Illustration 11. Milk pan. Salmon-red earthenware. Dill-brown glaze. Tidewater type. See figure 63a. One-fourth (USNM 59.2039.)

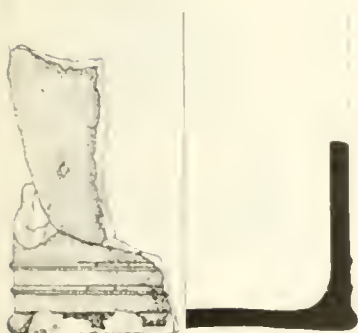


Illustration 12. Ale mug. Salmon-red earthenware. Lustre-black lead glaze. Tidewater type. See figure 63d. One-half (USNM 59.2043.)



Illustration 15. Cover of tin (profile). Salmon-red earthenware. Brownish-black lead glaze. Tidewater type. Small size (USNM 59.2013.)



Illustration 16. Ball earthenware (see fig. 63e) with rounded diameter to bottom. Lead glaze. (Continued reconstruction.) One-fourth. See figure 63e (USNM 59.179.)



Illustration 14. Base of bowl. Salmon-red earthenware. Light reddish-brown glaze speckled with black. Virginia type. One-half. See figure 63b (USNM 59.2025.)



Illustration 17. High rim earthenware (see fig. 63f) from Devonshire and West of Exeter. Dark glaze (black). (See Guide to BUCKLE, *Plumtree*, North Devon, p. 144.)



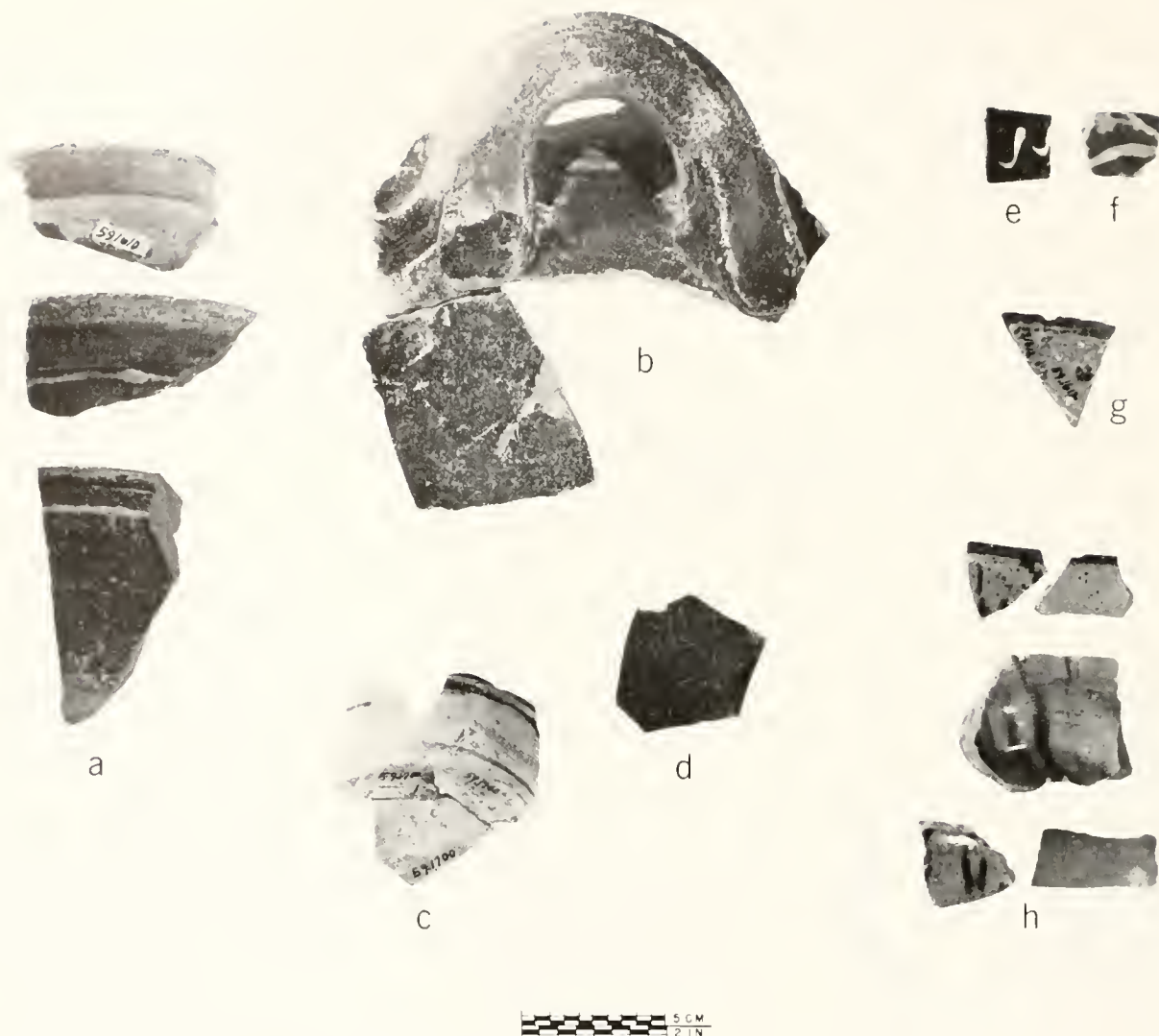


Figure 64. MISCELLANEOUS COMMON EARTHENWARE TYPES, probably all imported from England: a, "molded-rim" types of redware; b, handle of large redware storage jar, probably English; c, base of brown-striped Staffordshire yellowware cup; d, sherd of black-glazed ware; e and f, two slip-decorated sherds; g, redware crimped-edge baking pan, coated with slip; and h, slip-lined manganese-streaked sherds.

dominantly red body which has a clear-amber, rather than black, glaze. (USNM 59.1887, ills. 17, 18, and 19 and fig. 65).

**MISCELLANEOUS.**—Several unique specimens and groups of sherds are represented:

1. A large, outstanding, horizontal, loop handle survives from a storage jar with a rich red body. Two thumb-impressed reinforcements, splayed at each end, secure the handle to the body wall. The top of

the handle has four finger impressions for gripping; the lead glaze appears in a finely speckled ginger color (USNM 59.2049, fig. 64b).

2. A single fragment remains from a slip-decorated bowl or open vessel. The body is hard and dark red, the glaze dark olive-brown. The fragment is glazed and slipped on both sides (USNM 59.1614, fig. 64e). Other small sherds of a similar ware are redder in color and without slip. Another, with



Illustration 19.—Rim and base profiles of high-fired-earthenware jars. Buff paste, laminated with red-Black glaze. Buckley type, Thrushire, North Wales. One-half. (USNM 59.2032, 59.1611, and 59.1732.)

Illustration 19.—High-fired-earthenware jars. Buff paste. Overglazed with black glaze. Buckley type. One-half. (USNM 59.2032.)



Illustration 20.—Base of a flowerpot (resembling red-earthenware water cooler), with central hole. One-half. (USNM 59.2061.)



Illustration 21.—Rim of a red-earthenware flowerpot (base with broad impressed handle). Slip decorated, overglazed with glaze. One-half. (USNM 60.203.)

lighter red body and olive-amber glaze, is slip decorated (USNM 60.161, fig. 61f).

3. A unique sherd has a gray-buff body and shiny black glaze on both surfaces (USNM 59.1815).

4. A group of pale-red unglazed fragments is from the bottom of a water cooler. A sherd which preserves parts of the base and lower body wall has a hole in which a spigot could be inserted (USNM 59.2061, ill. 20).

5. Fragments of a flowerpot have a body similar to the foregoing, but are lined with slip under a lead glaze. A rim fragment has an ear handle with thumb-impressed indentations attached to it (USNM 60.203, ill. 21).

6. Two sherds of a redware pie plate, matched on the edge and lined with overglazed slip decorated with brown manganese dots, imitate Staffordshire yellowware, but are probably of American origin (USNM 59.1612, fig. 61g).

## STONEWARE

**RHINISH STONEWARE.** The stoneware potter who worked in the vicinity of Godesburg in the Westerwald in a tributary of the Rhine Valley held a local market until the mid-18th century. It was not until the Staffordshire pattern brought out their own salt-glazed yellowware that the colorful blue-and-gray German products suffered a serious decline. Before that Rhinish stonewares were widely used in England and the colonies; those for the British market frequently were decorated with designs in which the original English stoneware's (and) appeared. The most interesting and blue-and-white color scheme gave a locally distinctive character to the ware, which was known as the blue being the firing coincident with the slip or glaze being a brown stain surface (with or without green glaze).

John Mercer, who in 1805 of the Rhine valley, found Westerwald stoneware. From Johann G. von



Figure 65. —BUCKLEY-TYPE HIGH-FIRED WARE with laminated body. Four pieces at top have predominantly red body, streaked with buff. All have black glaze, except two at lower right, which have amber glaze.

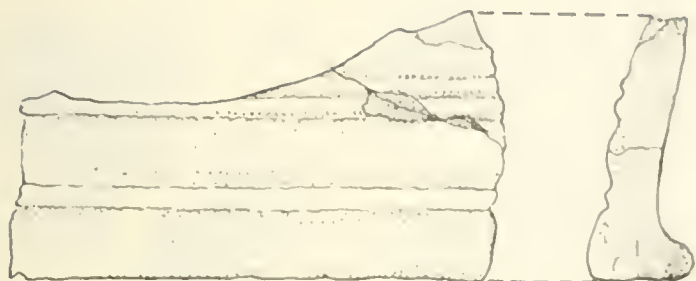


Illustration 22.—Base of gray-brown, salt-glazed stoneware ale mug. Rust-brown slip inside. Same size. (USNM 59.1780.)

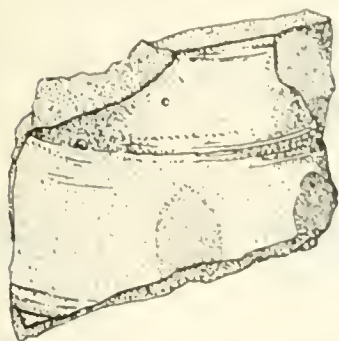


Illustration 23.—Stoneware jug fragment. Dull red with black dots. Same size. (USNM 59.1810.)



Illustration 24.—Gray, salt-glazed stoneware jar profile. Probably not (shown) 100% correctly. Same size. (USNM 59.1615.)

know that in 1713 he bought “2 blew & W<sup>l</sup> Jugs 2 . . .” From the artifacts it is clear that he not only had large globose jugs, but also numerous cylindrical mugs and chamber pots. A small group of sherds has a gray-buff paste, more intricately incised than most. Internally the paste surface is a light-pinkish buff. These sherds are probably of the late 17th century, or at least earlier than the predominantly gray wares of the 18th century, which have hastily executed designs.<sup>15</sup> Only two “GR” emblems (*Georgium* or *Georgius Rex*), both from mugs, were recovered (fig. 66d).

**MISCELLANEOUS GRAY-AND-BROWN (CALCULATED) STONWARE.**—The shop of Willett Rogers apparently made stoneware of fine quality in the 17th or

the 18th century produced in the Throsswood pottery.<sup>16</sup> Wasters from Yorktown suggest and bear witness to different major varieties of texture and glaze textures, some of which are reminiscent of the Marlborough shales. Admittedly, it is not possible to distinguish with certainty the fragments of Yorktown stoneware from those English-made products. Shards of a pure buff, externally gray to the base, buff and reddish-brown to the upper, may be 2-Yorktown product (USNM 59.1900, 20, 22). The surface is a dirty buff. Fragments of the diameter of a very large (100) sandstone, internally and

<sup>15</sup> See BERNARD RACHMIL, *Geography of the Glaze Ceramics of Potters & Pottery in the 17th Century* (Oxford, England) Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1955, vol. 2, pl. 150 B no. 203 (same as fig. 20).

<sup>16</sup> Cf. NANCY HARRIS, *Excavations at Bristol, Gloucestershire, 1878-1880* (London: Royal Society, 1882), p. 100; *Excavations at Yorktown, 1830-1832* (London: Royal Society, 1835), p. 200; *Excavations at Yorktown, 1830-1832* (London: Royal Society, 1835), p. 200; *Excavations at Yorktown, 1830-1832* (London: Royal Society, 1835), p. 200; *Excavations at Yorktown, 1830-1832* (London: Royal Society, 1835), p. 200; *Excavations at Yorktown, 1830-1832* (London: Royal Society, 1835), p. 200; *Excavations at Yorktown, 1830-1832* (London: Royal Society, 1835), p. 200.



Figure 66.—WESTERWALD STONEWARE: a, chamber-pot sherds and handle fragments; b, sherds having yellowish body, probably late 17th or early 18th century; c, sherds of curve-sided flagon; d, sherds of cylindrical mugs including one with "GR" seal.

lined in a dull red like that often found on Yorktown wasters, also have body resemblances. (Mercer bought a five-gallon "stone bottle" from Charles Dick in 1745.)

There are numerous other types of coarse stoneware of unknown origins, including one sherd with a dull-red glaze and black decorative spots (USNM 59.1840, ill. 23).

**NOTTINGHAM-TYPE STONEWARE.**—Several sherds of stoneware of the type usually ascribed to Nottingham

appeared at Marlborough. This ware is characterized by a smooth, lustrous, metallic-brown glaze. The fragments are apparently from different vessels. One is a foot rim of a posset pot or jug. Several body sherds have fluting or panning formed by molding, with turning lines on the interior showing that the molding was executed after the forms were shaped. One sherd is decorated with shredded clay applied before firing when the clay was wet. It appears to come from the globose portion of a small drinking



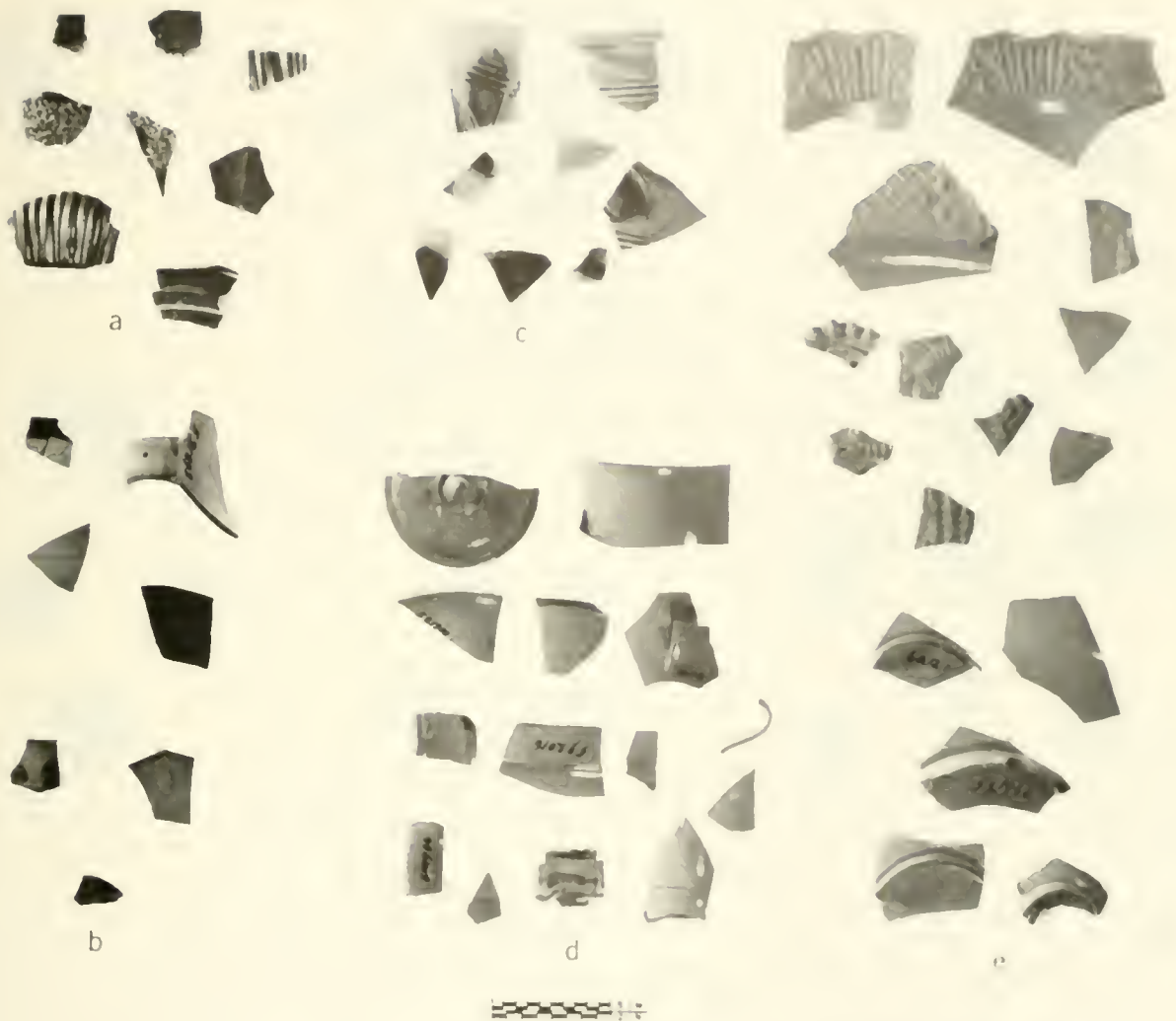


Figure 67.—FIRST ENGLISH STONWARE. a, Nottingham type 1, dark stoneware covered with white slip—brown bordered mugs, sherd in *upper left* came from beneath painted floor of mansion-house porch, about 1725; *scratch blue* stoneware, *lower left*, about 1730; c, "degenerate scratch-blue" stoneware, *about* 1790; d, "old red stoneware" *upper left* is hand thrown, *upper right* is molded, about 1800; e, *old red*, *upper left* is hand thrown, *upper right* is molded, about 1800.

jug with a vertical collar. A handle section comes from a pitcher or posset pot. Interior colors range from a brownish mustard to a reddish brown. Nottingham stoneware was made throughout the 17th century,<sup>19</sup> but these sherds correspond to mid-17th-century forms (fig. 67a).

DRAB STONWARE.—The dominant post-17th-century

in the Staffordshire pottery in the 17th century. It due to unreluctant effort to achieve the whiteness of porcelain in their native products. Unfortunately the stoneware was made in this direction, with the three steps plainly noticeable, what they failed to achieve. One of the reasons why this was so was that the stoneware was made with white glaze, the stoneware in Staffordshire. The slip covered the superficial appearance of porcelain, but the stoneware was still the stoneware. Although some Staffordshire

<sup>19</sup> RACKHAM, *op. cit.* (footnote 180), vol. 1, p. 136.



Figure 68. ENGLISH DELFTWARE: a, 17th- and early 18th-century sherds; b, blue-and-white sherd of the first half of the 18th century; c, polychrome fragments, third quarter of the 18th century; d, ointment pots with pink body, 18th century.

were making “dipped white stoneware” by 1710,<sup>183</sup> which did not seem to have occurred generally until about 1725. Salt glaze was applied in the same manner as on the earlier and coarser stonewares. Mugs in this ware were banded with an iron-oxide slip, presumably to cover up defects around the rims.

Several sherds of this drab stoneware were found at Marlborough, including the base of a jug with curving sides and pieces of tall mugs with brown rims (USNM 59.1893, fig. 67b, ill. 25). The body is characteristically gray, while the slip, although sometimes dull

white, is usually a pleasant cream tone. Two sherds were found beneath the flagstones around the north porch of Structure B, where they probably fell before 1746 (USNM 59.1754).

One of the Burslem stoneware potters between 1710 and 1715 made what he called “freckled ware.”<sup>184</sup> Possibly this describes a sherd of a thin-walled mug from Marlborough (USNM 59.1636) which is coated with white slip inside and is finely speckled, or “freckled,” in brown on the outside. Its body is the gray of the drab stoneware, but with a high content of

<sup>183</sup> W. B. HOXEY, “English Salt Glazed Stoneware,” *Abstract English Ceramic Circle Transactions* (London, 1933), no. 1, p. 14.

<sup>184</sup> *Ibid.*



Illustration 25. Drab-stone-ware mug fragment, rim coated with iron oxide. Staffordshire, 1720-30. Same size. (USNM 59.1893.)

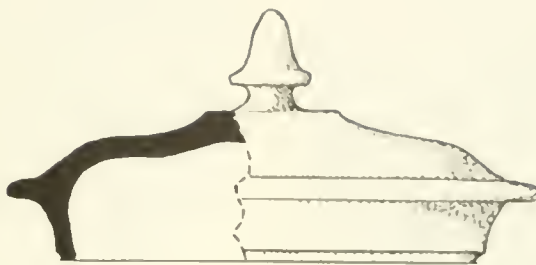


Illustration 26. Wheel-turned cover of white salt-glazed teapot. Staffordshire. Same size. (USNM 59.1622)



Illustration 27. Body of a wheel-turned white salt-glazed ware pitcher or milk jug. Staffordshire. Same size. (USNM 59.1804.)

micaceous and siliceous sand. Simeon Shaw, the early 19th-century historian of the Staffordshire potteries, asserted that what he called "Crouch" ware was first made of brick clay and line sand in 1690, and by 1702 of dark-gray clay and sand.<sup>153</sup> Although his dates are questioned by modern authorities, his order of the progressive degrees of refinement in the paste are acceptable as he suggests them. In respect to the Marlborough sherd, although it is coarser than the white-coated fragments described above, it answers very well Shaw's description of sandy-gray "Crouch" ware.

**WHITE SALT-GLAZED WARE.** About 1720 calcined flints were added to the body of the Staffordshire stoneware, thus making possible a homogeneous white body that did not require a coating of slip between the body and the glazed surface.<sup>154</sup> With this ware the Staffordshire potters came close to their goal of emulating porcelain.

At Marlborough the earliest examples of the improved ware are found in two sherds with incised decorations that were scratched into the wet clay (USNM 59.1819, Fig. 67b); the second sherd (22)

were filled with powdered coral to give rise. That technique is known as "scratch blue," dated examples of which, existing elsewhere, range from 1724 to 1787.<sup>155</sup> The body in the Marlborough specimens is the rather drab, the whiteness of the later ware not yet having been achieved. No slip was used, however, so that the surface color is a pleasant pale gray. One sherd is from a cup with a slightly flaring rim. The exterior decoration is in the form of floral sprays, with the inside has a row of double-galleted lines below the rim. The other fragment is from a shallow bowl. Possibly the cup is part of Meers' *Experiment* in 1702 of a dozen "Stone Colled cups, the which he gave 100. To Boston "White stone Tea-Cups and Saucers" were almost all to 75 C, and "blue and white." — Shaw, *Ware* (1791) [75].

All the fragments in the "white bodies" are close to white-glazed ware that resembles white with some gray. The elongated and horizontal pieces are associated into the piece. The circular fragment, however, is of fine uniform, smooth glaze on the surface, were following into the second sherd. The sherd of decoration was applied usually in circular, pale blue and gray, blue, and white. Fragments of all these kinds are present at Marlborough, 1700-1705.

After 1740 the body was generally composed, consisting

<sup>153</sup> *Ibid.*; BERNARD RACKHAM, *Early Staffordshire Pottery* (London, n.d.), p. 20.

<sup>154</sup> BERNARD RACKHAM and HERBERT RAY, *British Pottery* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1934), p. 30.

<sup>155</sup> *Decorative Pottery*, p. 300.



Figure 69.—DELFT PLATE. Lambeth, about 1720.  
(See ill. 29.)



Figure 70.—DELFT PLATE. Probably Lambeth, about  
1730 to 1740. (See ill. 30.)

in an attractive whiteware. Many wheel-turned forms were produced, and these were liberally represented at Marlborough in fragments of pitchers, mugs, teapots, teacups, bowls, posset pots, and casters (fig. 67d).

In the middle of the 18th century a process was developed for making multiple plaster-of-paris molds from brass or alabaster matrices<sup>188</sup> and then casting plates and other vessels in them by pouring in the stoneware clay, diluted in the form of slip. The slip was allowed to dry, and the formed utensil was removed for firing. This molded salt-glazed ware occurs in quantity in the Marlborough finds, suggesting that there were large sets of it. One design predominates on plates, platters, and soup dishes: wavy edges, borders consisting of panels of diagonal lattices with stars or dots within the lattices framed in rococo scrolls, and areas of basket-weave designs between the panels. On a large platter rim the lattice-work is plain, somewhat reminiscent of so-called Chinese Chippendale design. The pattern is presumably the design referred to in the *Boston News Letter* for May 29, 1764: "To be sold very cheap. Two or three Crates of white Stone Ware, consisting

chiefly of the new fashioned basket Plates and Oblong Dishes."<sup>189</sup> One fragment comes from a cake plate with this border design and a heavily decorated center (fig. 67e).

Other molded patterns include gadrooning combined with scalloping on a plate-rim sherd. A rim section with molded rococo-scrolled edge is from a "basket weave" sauceboat. Considerably earlier are pieces of a pitcher or milk jug with a shell design (USNM 59.1894, ill. 27). One rare sherd appears to come from a rectangular teapot or tray. All the white salt-glazed ware from Marlborough represents the serviceable but decorative tableware of everyday use. It must have been purchased during the last 10 years of Mercer's life.

**TIN-ENAMELED EARTHENWARE.**—The art of glazing earthenware with opaque tin oxide and decorating it with colorful designs was an Islamic innovation which spread throughout the Mediterranean and northward to Holland and England. Practiced in England before the close of the 16th century, it became in the 17th and the first half of the 18th centuries a significant source of English tableware, both at home and in America. Because of its close

<sup>188</sup> RACKHAM, *op. cit.* (footnote 185), p. 92.

<sup>189</sup> Dow, *op. cit.* (footnote 178), p. 92.



Illustration 28.—English-delftware washbowl sherd. Blue-dash decoration inside. See figure 68B. Same size. (USNM 60.75.)

similarity to the Dutch majolica of Delft, the English version was popularly called "delftware," even though made in London, Bristol, or Liverpool.

Surprisingly, a minimum of tin-enamelled wares was found at Marlborough, with several sherds reflecting the Port Town period. One of the latter shows the lower portion of a heavy, dark-blue floral spray, growing up, apparently, from a flowerpot. A section of foot rim and the contour of the sherd show that this was a 17th-century charger, probably dating from about 1680 (USNM 60.177, fig. 68A). The leaves are painted in the same manner as on a Lambeth fuddling cup.<sup>190</sup> A section of a plate with no foot rim includes an inner border which encircles the central panel design. It consists of two parallel lines with flattened spirals joined in a series between the lines. The glaze is cracked. This probably dates from the same period as the preceding sherd (USNM 60.99, fig. 68a). Sherds from a larger specimen, without decoration, have the same cracked enamel



Illustration 29.—English delftware plate. One half. See figure 69. (USNM 59.170.)



Illustration 30.—English delftware plate. One half. See figure 70. (USNM 59.176.)

(USNM 59.20.9). There is also a fragment decorated with small, blue, fernlike fronds, a rich sprig of late 17th-century origin (USNM 59.179, fig. 68d). A small handle, the glaze of which has a pecked cut, is decorated with blue dashes, and probably was part of a late 17th-century cup (USNM 59.1730, fig. 68a).

Several fragments of narrow rim from plates with blue bands probably date from the first quarter of the 18th century. A reconstructed plate with the simplest of stylized decoration was made at Lambeth about 1720 (USNM 59.1707, fig. 69). The plate has a wavy vine motif around its upward-flaring rim, to which blossoms are suggested by stylized peduncles in three to four blocks formed by brush strokes about 1/4-inch wide, alternating with space blocks. The central motif consists of two crossed stems with a pyramid at each end and two diamond, cross-hatch strokes intersecting the crossed stems. A large fragment of a washstand bowl also has simple, plain black brush strokes about a border defined by incised lines—in this case a triplet of three strokes, and about two, alternating with a single block. Edges of simple brush strokes on the lower portion of the bowl remain on the fragment. Garner shows a Lambeth ware embodying this type of decorative simplicity, with suggestion of Chinese around the same time. He ascribes to it a date of "about 1700" ( Garner, *Black-burnish-stroke Ceramics*, with variations, was produced until the 1790's at Lambeth.<sup>191</sup> The Marlborough items mentioned here are from one of the

<sup>190</sup> A. M. GARNER, *English Delftware* (New York: D. Van Nostrand and Co., Inc., 1948), fig. 23B.

<sup>191</sup> Ibid., fig. 27.



Illustration 31.—Delftware ointment pot. Bluish-white tin-enamel glaze. One-half. (USNM 59.1812.)

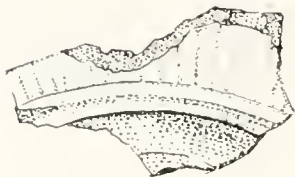


Illustration 32.—Sherds of black basaltic ware. Same size. (USNM 59.2021.)

pottle Basons" bought by Mercer in 1744 (fig. 68b, ill. 28).

Another reconstructed plate, probably a Lambeth piece, has blue decoration in the Chinese manner. It dates from about 1730 to 1740 (USNM 59.1706, fig. 70). Several small bowl sherds seem to range from the early to the middle 18th century. Polychrome delft is represented by only three sherds, all apparently from bowls, and none well enough defined to permit identification.

There are several fragments of ointment pots, all 18th-century in shape. Three sherds of tin-enameled redware are probably continental European. Two of these have counterparts from early 17th-century contexts at Jamestown. A blue-decorated handle found from a large jug or posset pot is also 17th century.

The predominance of early dating of tin-enamel sherds and the relatively few examples of it from any period suggest that much of what was found either was used in the Port Town or was inherited by the Mercers, probably by Catherine, and used when they were first married. It also points up the fact that delftware early went out of fashion among well-to-do families. ENGLISH FINE EARTHENWARES. The fine earthen tablewares introduced in Staffordshire early in the 18th century, largely in response to the new tea-drinking customs, are less well represented in the Marlborough artifacts than are those made later in



Figure 71.—WHIELDON-TYPE tortoiseshell ware, about 1760.

the century. Apparently, the contemporary white salt-glazed ware was preferred.

MARbled WARE.—The Staffordshire factories of Thomas Astbury and Thomas Whieldon were responsible for numerous innovations, including fine "marbled" wares in which clays of different colors were mixed together so as to form a veined surface. The technique itself was an old one, but its application in delicate tablewares was a novelty. Although Astbury was the earlier, it was Whieldon who exploited the technique after starting his potworks at Little Fenton about 1740.<sup>192</sup> From Marlborough

<sup>192</sup> RACKHAM, *op. cit.* (footnote 185), p. 28.

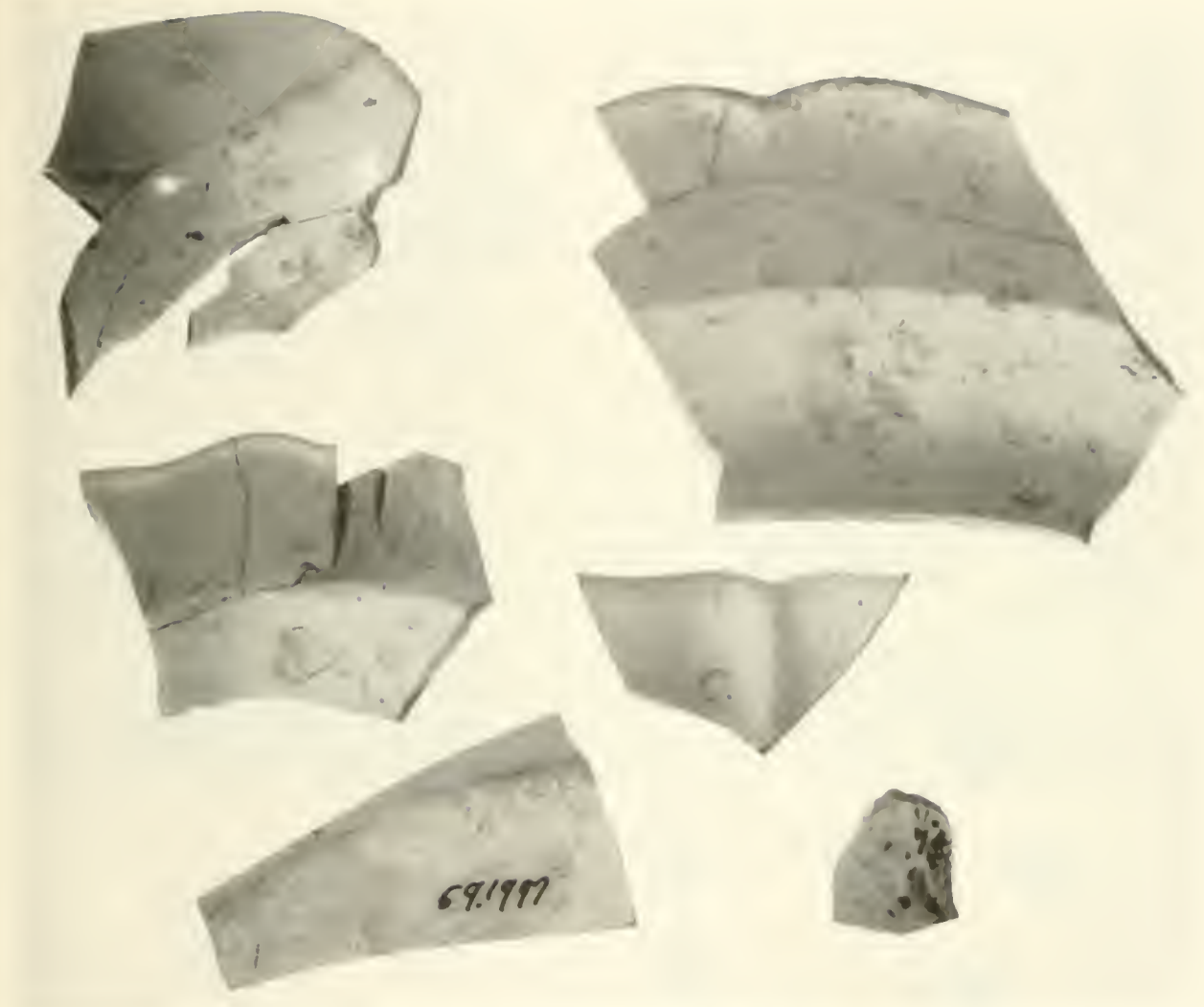


FIGURE 7. Cross-hatched ware, jar.

come three meager sherds of marbled ware, probably from three different vessels (USNM 59.1625, 59.1710, 59.1851). They are brownish red with white ceramic under an amber lead glaze. A posset pot of these colors in the Victoria and Albert Museum is assigned by Rackham, to date from about 1740.<sup>137</sup>

**BLACK-GLAZED FINE REDWARE.** Whieldon made a black-glazed, fine redware, as did Maffee. Foundel at Jackfield in Shropshire.<sup>138</sup> A fragment of a black-glazed teapot handle was found at Maffee recently,

although the handle is more likely to have been produced by Whieldon (USNM 59.1620).

**TRUSSARDI'S WARE.** Cross-hatched pottery is represented at least in 1725, as pointed out by Edward Atkinson. It is not very common outside of this country because that Whieldon began the use of cross-hatched ware only after a considerable date. After 1750, Joseph Wedgwood became his partner and helped to perfect the coloring of glaze. In 1770, Wedgwood introduced factory production and his ware made "superior" ware as the label reads, "made by hand" and "superior" (Atkinson 1877, *Proc. Mus. Anthropol.*

<sup>137</sup> *Ibid.*, pl. 57.

<sup>138</sup> RACKHAM and READ, *op. cit.*, p. 100, pl. 100.

<sup>139</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 57.

there are several sherds of gadroon-edge plates and basket-weave-and-lattice plates, as well as a piece of a teapot cover. Tortoiseshell ware was advertised in Boston newspapers from 1754 to 1772 (fig. 71).<sup>196</sup> **QUEENSWARE.** Josiah Wedgwood brought to perfection the creamware body about 1765, naming it "Queenware" after receiving Queen Charlotte's patronage. Wedgwood took out no patents, so that a great many factories followed suit, notably Humble,

<sup>196</sup> Dow, *op. cit.* (footnote 178), pp. 85-95.



Figure 73.—FRAGMENT OF QUEENSWARE PLATTER with portion of Wedgwood mark.

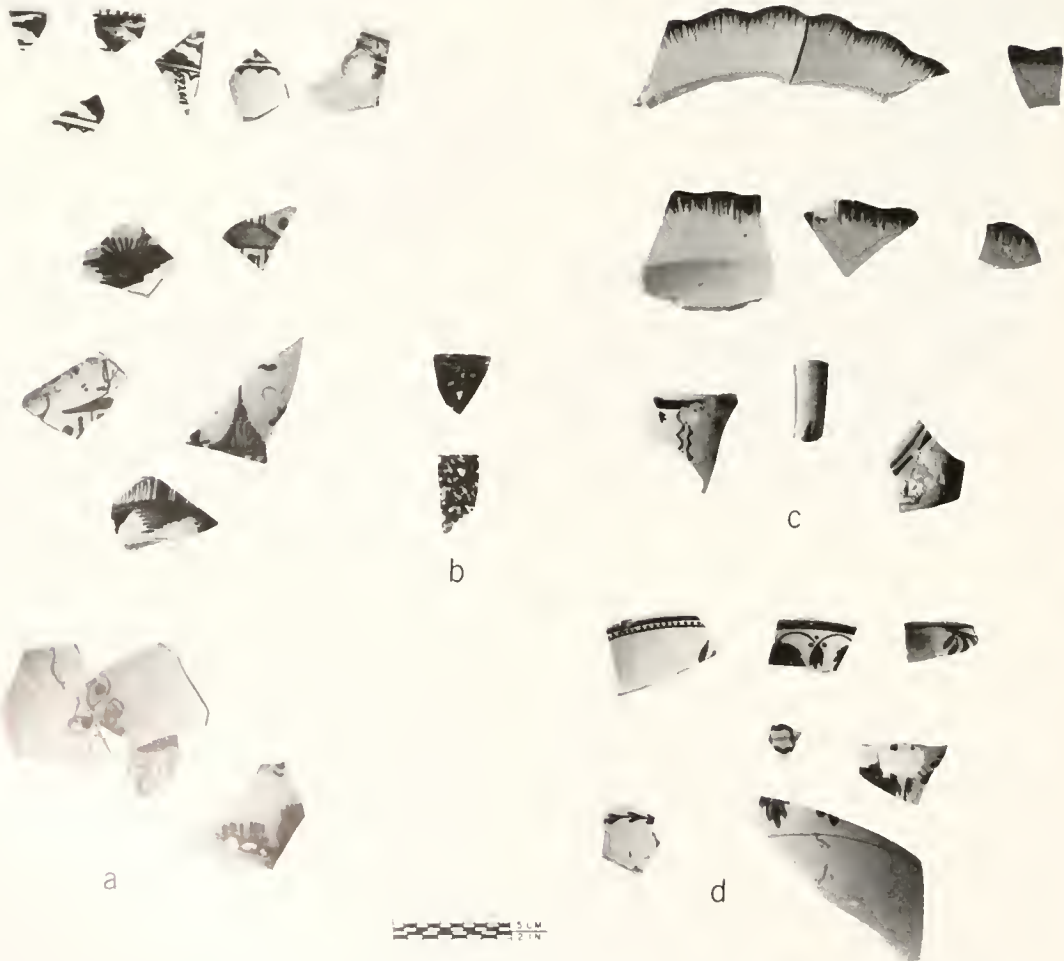


Figure 74.—ENGLISH WHITE EARTHENWARES: a, "pearlware" with blue-and-white chinoiserie decoration, late 18th century; b, two whiteware sherds, one "sponged" in blue and touched with yellow, the other "sponged" in gray; c, shell-edge and polychrome wares, early 19th century; and d, polychrome Chinese porcelain.



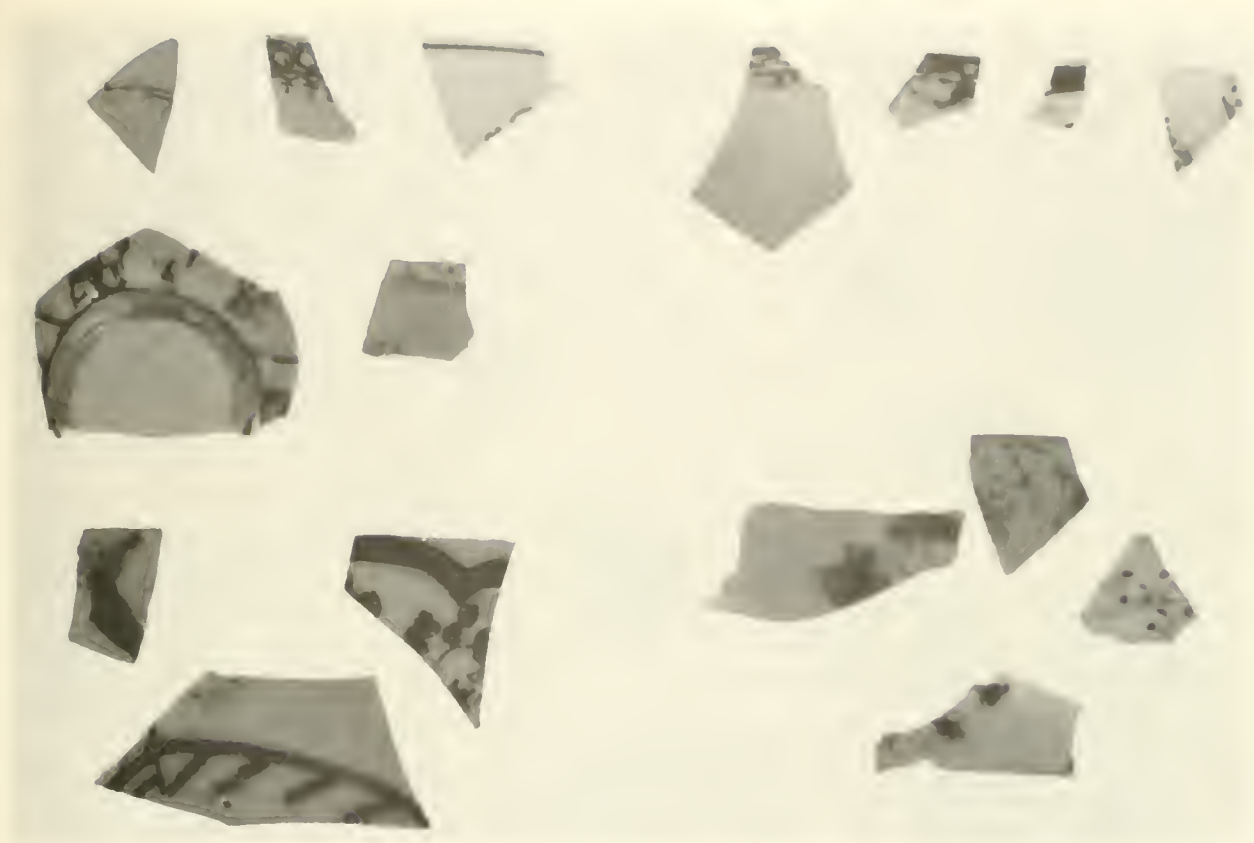


Figure 71.—Pottery on Charles pageants.

Green & Company at Leeds in Yorkshire (later Hartley, Green & Company).<sup>177</sup>

The Marlborough creamware sherds are all plain (with one exception), consisting of fragments of ware-edge plates, bowls, and platters in Wedwood's "Catherine shape," introduced about 1770, as well as mugs and pitchers (fig. 72). A piece of a large platter has impressed in it the letters WEDG, running up to the fracture. Below this is the number 1 (USNM 59.1997, fig. 73).

WHITTEWARES USED IN THE FEDERAL PERIOD. During the late 1770's Wedwood introduced an "eggshell ware,"<sup>178</sup> in which the yellow cast of the cream body was offset by a touch of blue. With the use of a colorless glaze that was still slightly opalescent,

possible to make it were called "eggshell blue" (see note 178). These white wares were made by Great Britain in the Dr. Wedwood's factory, established in 1771 at the Wedwood kiln. The most familiar of these wares is the "eggshell" or "shell" ware, which were used in suitable cases, such as the Staffordshire ware, produced at c. 1780. In a few instances, since they were just the Wedwood's country of about 1780.<sup>179</sup> After 1780 the ware was white, with blue or green coloring. The Wedwood's "shell" ware, however, is slightly more blue, and the shell ridges are in depth and length. At first, the English people had a double-bottomed ware, but this failed the official tests. Manufacturers started in the 1780's to make white double-bottomed ware, and besides, as well as white

<sup>177</sup> RACKHAM, *op. cit.* (footnote 136), p. 30; COLEMAN AND READ, *op. cit.* (footnote 136), pp. 107, 110.

<sup>178</sup> W. B. HONEY, *The Pottery of the Federal Period* (1907), p. 33.

<sup>179</sup> W. B. HONEY, *The Pottery of the Federal Period* (1907), p. 33; HONEY, *The Pottery of the Federal Period* (1907), p. 33.



Figure 76. — BLUE-AND-WHITE Chinese porcelain.

and in some cases the shell edge was no longer actually molded but simply suggested by a painted border. Some variants were introduced that were not intended to be shell edge in design, but merely blue or green molded patterns. A Marlborough sherd from one of these has a gadrooned edge and molded swags and palmettes. Except for two late rims, painted but not molded, the shell-edge wares from Marlborough probably date from John Francis Mercer's period in the late 1700's and from John Bronaugh's occupancy of the mansion during the Cooke period in the first decade of the 19th century (fig. 74c).

The success of the new whiteware in permitting the use of underglaze blue resulted in a second class that

is decorated in the Chinese manner, after the style of English delft and porcelain. This type was popular between 1780 and 1790, especially in the United States, where many whole specimens have survived above ground. Several sherds are among the Marlborough artifacts and appear to have come entirely from hollow forms, such as bowls and pitchers.<sup>200</sup> Sherds from a blue-and-white mug with molded designs, including the shell motif around the handle, have been found also.

The third class of whiteware, which was heavily

<sup>200</sup> "The Editor's Attic" and cover: *Antiques* (New York, June 1928), vol. 13, no. 6, pp. 474-475.

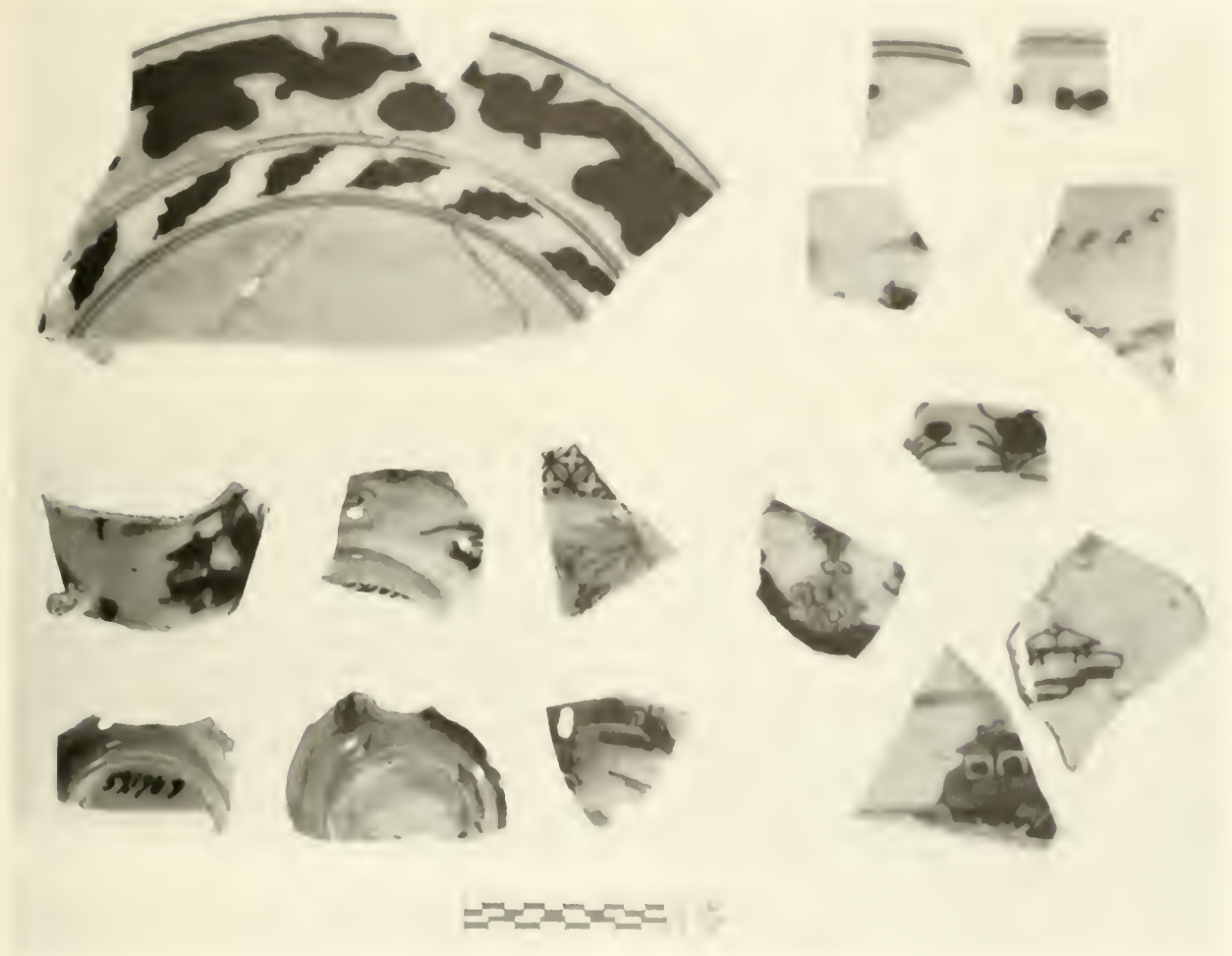


Figure 77. Blue and white Chinese porcelain.

favored in the export trade, consisted of a gay, hand-decorated product, popular at the end of the 18th, and well into the 19th, century. It had pleasing variety, with floral designs in soft orange, green, brown, and blue, often with brown or green borders. A few examples of this later whiteware occur alongside the Marlborough artifacts (fig. 71b). One shard from a small bowl is mottled in blue and touched with yellow (USNM 59.1805, fig. 71b). Another is unmottled, but in gray and blue. Such wares as the latter were made by Hartley, Green & Company of Leeds before the factory's demise in 1820 (USNM 59.1950, fig. 71b).<sup>20</sup>

<sup>20</sup> RACKHAM and READ, *op. cit.* (footnote 19), p. 11.

The transfer-printed wares that were so popular in America after 1820 are represented by a blue and white sherd, which in its ground work resembles most the blues of Lezard and was manufactured in England about 1819. Of these sherd, only one fragment was found (fig. 72). This is a plain, transfer-printed sherd of white (fig. 72) with the words "Lezard" and "Leeds" about 1/4" (10).

Blue and white wares. A series of blue and white wares, manufactured by Wedgwood, consisted of a ground work, such as the ground work of black and white, with blue transfer-printed designs on the ground. A few sherd were also found at Marlborough. These sherd were all found in the same



Illustration 33.—Blue-and-white Chinese-porcelain saucer (fig. 76, top left). One-half.

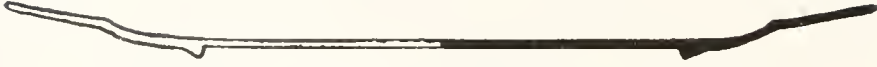


Illustration 34.—Blue-and-white Chinese-porcelain plate (fig. 77, top left). One-fourth. (USNM 60.122.)

only. They postdate John Mercer by twenty or thirty years.

CHINESE PORCELAIN. Oriental porcelain was introduced to the English colonies at a very early date, as we know from 17th-century contexts at Jamestown. As early as 1725 John Mercer acquired "1 China Punch bowl," "6 tea cups & Sawcers," "2 chocolate cups," and "2 custard cups" obtained by him the same year were also porcelain. Even before 1740, porcelain was occurring with increasing frequency in America. We are told that in 1734, for example, it can be calculated that about one million pieces of it left Canton for Europe.<sup>202</sup> Doubtless a large proportion was reexported to the colonists. William Walker, Mercer's undertaker for the mansion, left at his death in 1750: "1 Crack'd China bowl," "1 Quart Bowl 6", "1 large D<sup>o</sup> 12.6," "6 China cups & Sawcers 5'," and "12 China plates 15."

It is not surprising, therefore, that 18-century China-trade porcelain sherds occurred with high incidence at Marlborough. Mercer's accounts show that he acquired from Charles Dick in 1745 "1 Sett finest China" and "2 punch bowls." From the archeological evidence it would appear that he had supplemented this purchase many times over, perhaps after 1750 in the period for which we have no ledgers.

<sup>202</sup> J. A. LLOYD HYDE, *China Trade in America* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1936), p. 127.

Most of the porcelain is blue and white. One group has cloudy, blurred houses and trees, impressionistic landscapes, and flying birds. This pattern occurs in fragments of teacups, small bowls, and a coffee cup. Another type has a border of diamonds within diamonds, elaborate floral designs delicately drawn, and a fine thin body. Similar sherds were found at Rosewell. At Marlborough the design survived in teacups, coffee cups, and saucers. There are several additional border designs, some associated with Chinese landscape subjects or human figures (figs. 76, ill. 24, and fig. 77, ill. 25). A coarse type with a crudely designed border hastily filled in with solid blue is represented in a partly reconstructed plate (USNM 60.122, fig. 77).

Polychrome porcelain is found in lesser amounts, although in almost as much variety. Three sherds of a very large punchbowl are decorated in red and blue. Fragments of a small bowl have delicate red medallions with small red and black human figures in their centers. Fine borders occur in red and black. Gold, yellow, and green floral patterns constitute another class (fig. 75).

Almost all the porcelain is of high quality, probably reaching a peak during Mercer's middle and prosperous years between 1740 and 1760. We cannot expect to find any porcelain purchased after his death in 1768, and certainly none appears to be connected with the Federal period or with the so-called "Lowestoft" imported in the American China trade after the Revolution.

# Glass

## BOTTLES

**ROUND BEVERAGE BOTTLES.**—Bottles of dark-green glass were used in the colonial period for wine, beer, rum, and other potables. Although some wines and liquors were shipped in the bottle, they were distributed for the most part in casks, hogsheads, and "pipes" before 1750. John Mercer recorded the purchases of several pipes of wine—kinds unspecified—a pipe being a large or even double-size hogshead. He purchased rum by the gallon, in quantities that ranged from 2 quarts in 1711 to "5 galls Barbadoes Spirits" in 1715 and a "hhd 107½ gall Rum" in 1718.

Bottles were used largely for household storage and for the serving of liquors. They were kept filled in the buttery as a convenience against going to the cellar each time a drink was wanted. Bottles usually were brought directly to the table,<sup>28</sup> although the clear-glass decanter was apparently regarded as a more genteel dispenser. Mercer, like his contemporaries, bought his own bottles, as when he purchased "2 doz bottles" from John Foward in 1730. The previous year he had acquired a gross of corks, which would customarily have been inserted in his bottles and secured by covering with cloth, tying around the lips or string rings with packthread, and sealing with warm resin and pitch.

Some wines were purchased in the bottle. In 1726 Mercer bought "2 doz & 8 bottles Claret" and "10 doz Canary" from Alexander McLaurie. In 1715 he charged Overwharton Parish for "7 bottles Claret to Acquia," apparently for consumption wine. Whether all this was shipped from the vineyard in Jamaica

or whether Mercer brought his own bottles to be filled from the storekeepers' casks is not recalled.

An insight into the kinds of alcoholic drinks consumed in Virginia in Mercer's early period is shown in the official price-list for the sale of alcoholic beverages set forth in the York County Court Orders of 1729:<sup>29</sup>

This Court do Settle the Rate, Duty, and Measure of		£	s	d
Export	Each dist			0
Rated	Fodder for each person			00
	Stable Room & Fodder			00
	1000 each Bushel of Oats			00
	Each Gallon of Wine			00
	Wine of Virg <sup>a</sup> per bushel			00
	per Quart			00
	French Brandy per Quart			00
	Sherry & Canary Wine			00
	per Quart			00
	Red & white Portwine			00
	per Quart & Canary			00
	Madeira Wine per Quart			00
	Apple wine per Quart			00
	French Brandy per Bushel			00
	per Quart			00
	Rum & V. per Bushel			00
	per Quart			00
	Rum per Bushel & 100 lb			00
	Green & White per Bushel			00
	per Quart			00
	White per Bushel per Bushel			00
	per Quart			00
	French Brandy per Bushel			00
	per Quart			00

<sup>28</sup> LADY SHELLHAM RUGGLES-BREID, *Black Women of the American Country Life, Ltd*; New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1910, p. 18.

<sup>29</sup> York County Court Orders, 1729, *Records of the York County Court*, York County, Virginia, Vol. 1, pp. 13-17.



Figure 78.—WINE BOTTLE, sealed with initials of John and Catherine Mercer, dated 1737 (see p. 148). Found in Structure D refuse pit. Height, 8 inches. (See also ill. 37.)

It will be noted that Bristol beer was sold by the bottle, probably just as it was shipped, and "Fine bottled Syder" apparently came in quart bottles. Probably the wines were dispensed from casks in wine measures. Mercer bought Citron water in bottles, a half dozen at a time, as he did "Mint, Orange flower & Tansey D<sup>o</sup>," in 1744.

Round beverage bottles ranged in shape from, roughly, the form of a squat onion at the beginning of

the 18th century to narrow cylindrical bottles towards the end of the century. The earliest bottles were free-blown without the constraint of a mold, hence there were many variations in shape. After about 1730 bottles were blown into crude clay molds which imparted a roughly cylindrical or taper-sided contour below sloping shoulders and necks. These marked the first recognition of binning as a way of storing wines in bottles laid on their sides. About 1750 the



Illustration 35.—Beverage bottle, first quarter, 18th century. Reconstruction based on whole bottle found at Rosewell. One-half. (USNM 59 1717.)

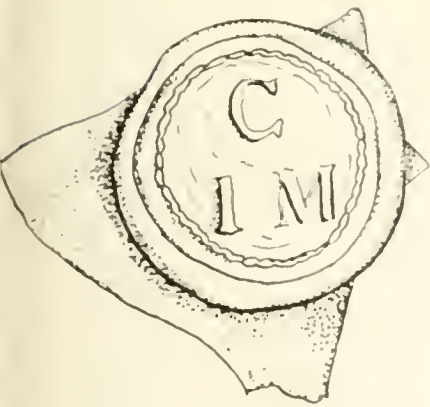


Illustration 36.—Above, beverage-bottle seal, with initials of John and Catherine Mercer, matching the tobacco-cask mark used for tobacco grown at the "home plantation" (Marlborough). See figures 48 and 79. Same size. (USNM 59 1639.)

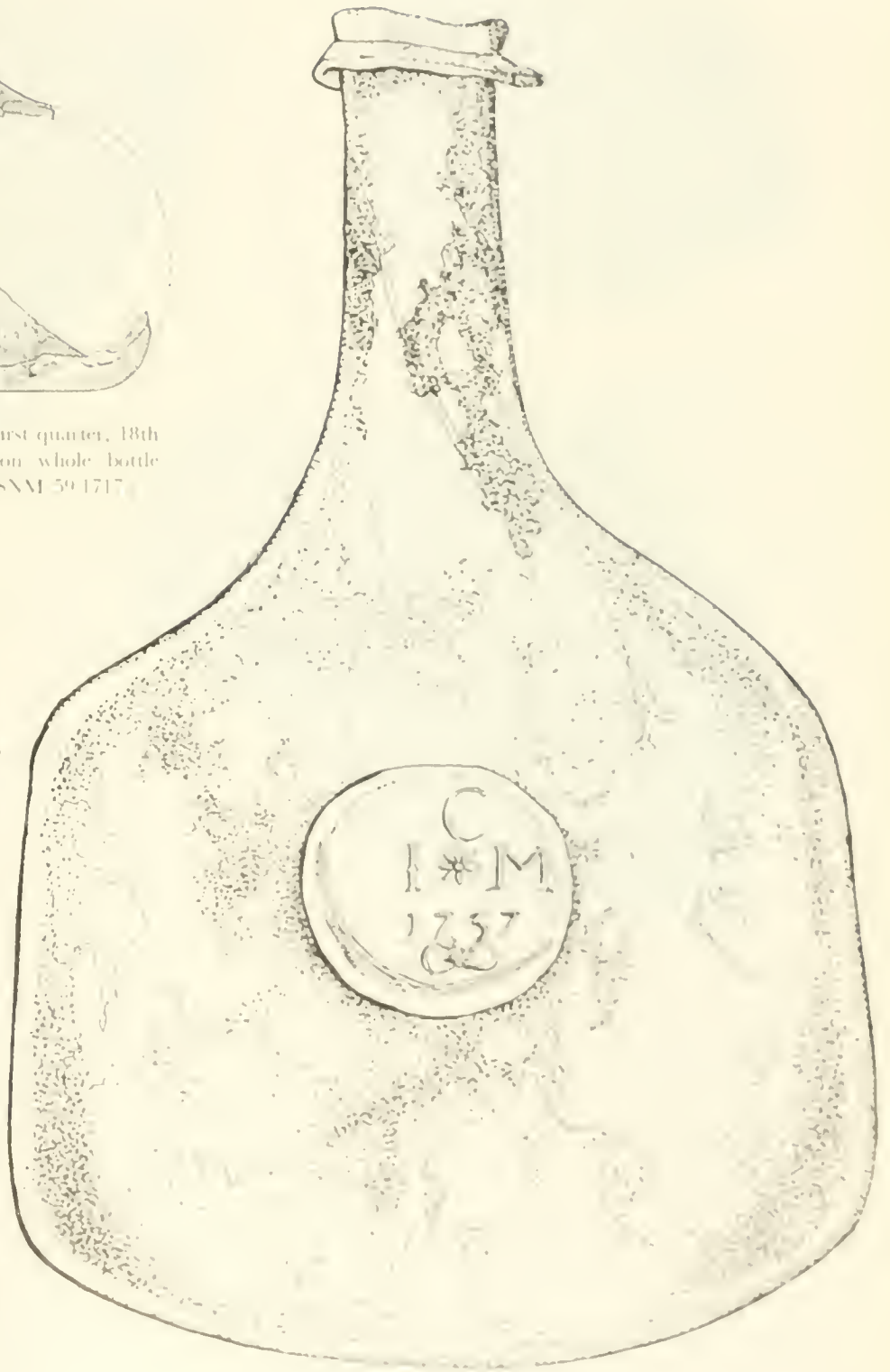


Illustration 37.—At right, complete beverage bottle, dated 1737, with initials of John and Catherine Mercer (fig. 78). Same size. (USNM 59 1638.)



Figure 79.—BOTTLE SEALS. (See ill. 36.)

1650, glasshouses introduced cylindrical brass caps.<sup>20</sup> From then on the problem of stacking bottles in bins was solved and virtually all round beverage bottles thereafter were cylindrical with long necks.

At Marlborough the earliest form of wine bottle is represented by a squat neck and a base fragment (USNM 59.1717, ill. 35), both matching onion-shaped bottles of the turn of the century, such as one excavated at Rosewell (USNM 60,660). Except for these fragments, the oldest form from Marlborough

may be seen in the complete bottle found in refuse pit D (USNM 59.1688; fig. 78, ill. 37). This bottle is typical of the transitional form, sealed examples of which regularly occur bearing dates in the 1730's. Its sides are straight for about three inches above the curve of the base, tapering slightly to the irregular shoulder that curves in and up to a neck with wedge-shaped string ring. Two inches above the base is a seal, bearing the initials EM above a decorative device and the date 1737. The arrangement of initials exactly matches that found on Mercer's tobacco-cask seals (p. 30 and footnote 89) indicating the "home plantation" at Marlborough.

<sup>20</sup> "Old English Wine Bottles," *The Wine and Spirit Trade Record* (London, December 17, 1951), pp. 1570-1571.



Seals were applied by dropping a gather of glass on the hot surface of a newly blown bottle, then pressing into this deposit of glass a brass stamp bearing a design, initials, date, etc. Three similar seals from broken bottles also were found. The same arrangement of initials, but with no date or device of any kind, occurs on seven different seals (fig. 79, pls. 36 and 37).

The diameter of the base of the sealed beverage bottle is  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches, the widest diameter occurring on any bottle fragments from Marlborough, excepting the early specimen mentioned above. Bases in gradually decreasing dimensions vary from this size to  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches. Six bases run from 5 inches to  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches; 11 are over  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches and up to 5 inches; 4 are over 4 inches and up to  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches; 3 are over  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches and up to 4 inches; none, except the smallest of  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches, found in a mid-19th-century deposit, is less than  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches.

**BEVERAGE-BOTTLE BASES**

USNM No.	Inches in Diameter	Provenience
59 1688	$5\frac{1}{2}$	Refuse pit D
59 1717	6	Structure F, firing chamber
59 1717	$4\frac{1}{2}$	Structure F, firing chamber
59 1717	$4\frac{1}{4}$	Structure F, firing chamber
59 1717	$4\frac{3}{8}$	Structure F, firing chamber
59 1717	5	Structure F, firing chamber
59 1717	$5\frac{1}{8}$	Structure F, firing chamber
59 1793	$2\frac{3}{4}$	S.W. corner, Structure B
59 1870	$5\frac{1}{4}$	Wall D, trench
59 1918	4	Structure L, N. side, Room X
59 1921	$3\frac{3}{4}$	Debris area, N.E. corner, Structure E
59 1957	5	Structure I, N.E. corner of pavement
59 1957	5	Structure I, N.E. corner of pavement
59 1998	$4\frac{3}{4}$	Structure L, N. of fireplace, Room X
59 1998	$4\frac{3}{4}$	Structure E, N. of fireplace, Room X
59 2007	$3\frac{7}{8}$	North of Structure L, basement level
59 2007	$4\frac{1}{4}$	North of Structure F, basement level
60 83	$4\frac{1}{2}$	Wall L, gateway
60 103	$4\frac{1}{4}$	Trench along Wall I
60 117	$5\frac{1}{8}$	Junction of Wall A 1 and A 11
60 117	$4\frac{1}{8}$	Junction of Wall A 1 and A 11
60 120	$5\frac{1}{2}$	Trash pit no. 2
60 123	$5\frac{1}{2}$	Trash pit no. 2

Since beverage-bottle diameters diminished to about 5 inches in the 1750's and 1760's and about 3



Illustration 38. Upper left: cylindrical beverage bottle about 1760. On fourth (USNM 59 1688).

Illustration 39. Upper right: cylindrical beverage bottle late 18th or early 19th century. On second (USNM 59 1976-19 5007).

inches in the 1770's and 1780's and to  $3\frac{3}{8}$  inches in the 1790's and early 1800's, the peak of their frequency at Marlborough occurs between 1750 and 1770, the period of greatest opulence in the Mercey household. OCTAGONAL BEVERAGE BOTTLES. A curious and variation from the round beverage bottle is a cube-shaped, octagonal, beaded type with four beaks, perhaps so shaped in order to permit packing in cases. Calder is said to have been put up to with bottles, and it is also possible that bottles from Europe were delivered in these. A quart-size bottle of this shape at Colonel White's estate bears the mark "L. Greenleaf WoodBf. 1779". Another, purchased by Frederick to the G. H. Kerckhoff collection at the Smithsonian Institution, also has a seal with the name "J. Callaghan 1780" (USNM 59 2170). A possible example, 2 inches wide and about 17.50, is illustrated in plate 38 in the White Trade Items Exhibition (see fig. 38). A quart-size bottle of this shape from Mercey

<sup>177</sup>How this form developed is obscure. Some pointed bottles, 1970 and 59 2007, are like this.



Illustration 40.—Octagonal, pint-size beverage bottle.  
See figure 80, Half size. (USNM 59.1687.)

borough (USNM 59.1687, fig. 80, ill. 40) is 8 inches high, but bears no seal. Among the glass found at Marlborough are also three bases and other fragments of similar bottles.

**SQUARE "GIN" BOTTLES.**—Square bottles, usually called "gin" bottles, occur in the Marlborough material. Two base sections and lower pieces of the sides have been partly restored (USNM 59.1685, 59.1686, ill. 41), and a neck and shoulder have survived. The bases are 4 inches square, and the whole bottles were probably about 10 inches high. They did not taper but maintained a continuous dimension from shoulder to base. The bases, which are rounded on the corners, have a slightly domed kick-up with a ring-shaped pontil mark. The glass is olive green. The necks are squat—barely  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch—and have wide string rings midway in their length.

Square "gin" bottles were designed for shipment in wooden boxes with compartments in which the bottles fit snugly. Although Dutch gin customarily was



Figure 80.—OCTAGONAL SPIRITS BOTTLE.

shipped in bottles of this shape, indications are that the square bottles may have been used for other purposes than holding gin. For one thing, Mercer's ledgers mention no purchases of gin. There is, in fact, almost no evidence of the sale of gin in Virginia; a single announcement of Holland gin available in Williamsburg in 1752 is the exception until 1773,



Illustration 41.—Square gin bottle. One-fourth (USNM 59.1686, base; 59.1685, top.)



Illustration 42.—Square snuff bottle. One-fourth (figure 81, USNM 59.1685.)



Figure 81.—Snuff bottle (USNM 59.1685.)

also and was never recovered in the region  
 (25-32). Its side had been polished in England  
 in 1730.<sup>37</sup> The similar three-square bottles were  
 both frequent and distinguished in America for  
 some 15,000 (the Graydon collection) years in  
 Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

<sup>37</sup>Carver, *A General History of the State of New York*, 1785, p. 100.

<sup>38</sup>Carver, *Some Days in New York*, 1785, p. 100.

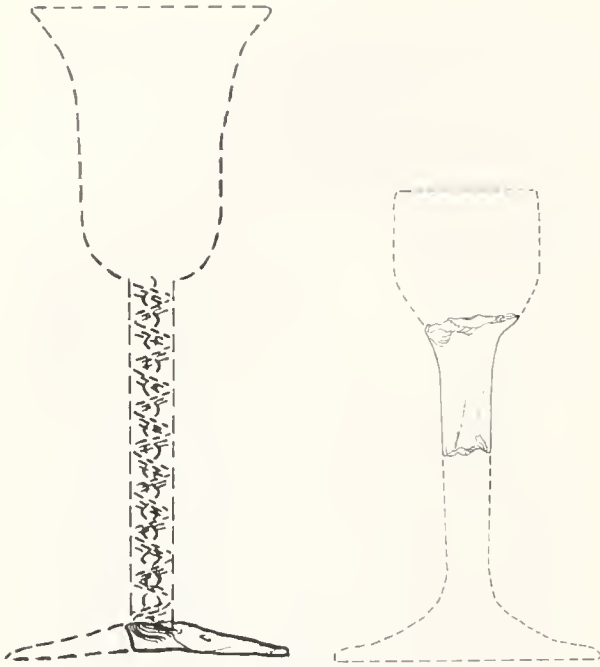


Illustration 43.—Upper left, wineglass, reconstructed from base fragment having enamel twist for stem. One-half. (USNM 59.1761.)

Illustration 44.—Upper right, cordial glass. One-fourth. (USNM 59.1607.)



Illustration 45.—Sherds of engraved-glass wine and cordial glasses (fig. 82c). Same size. (USNM 59.1634, 59.1864.)

Bottles, from one to four Quarts; also Cases of Bottles of all Sizes . . . ,"<sup>209</sup> while George Ball, of New York, in 1775 advertised that he imported "Green glass Gallon square bottles, Two quart ditto, Pint ditto."<sup>210</sup>

A smaller base (USNM 59.1642) has a high kick-up, the dome of which intersects the sides of the base so that the bottle rests on four points separated by arcs. This fragment measures 3 inches square. An even smaller version (USNM 59.1977) is 2¾ inches.

**SMALL BOTTLES.**—Several items in Mercer's ledgers record the purchase of snuff, such as one for a "bottle of snuff" in 1731 for 15d., another in 1743 for 3s., and a third in 1744 for 1s. 6d. Among the artifacts is a partly restored bottle of olive-green glass, shaped like a gin bottle but of smaller dimensions, with

a 2¼-inch-wide mouth (USNM 59.1686, fig. 81). The bottle is 3¾ inches square and 7 inches tall. It has a low kick-up and a smooth pontil mark. Also among the artifacts are a matching base and several sherds of similar bottles.

**MEDICINE BOTTLES.**—Only a few fragments of medicine bottles occurred in the Marlborough artifacts. This is surprising, in view of Mercer's many ailments and his statements that he had purchased "British Oyl," "Holloway's Citrate," and other patent nostrums of his day. A round base from a greenish, cylindrical bottle (USNM 59.2056) seems to represent an Opadeldoc bottle. Another base is rectangular with notched corners. The last, as well as the base of a molded, basket-pattern scent bottle (USNM 59.2093) may be early 19th century in date. Other medicine-bottle fragments are all 19th century, some quite late (fig. 82).

#### TABLE GLASS

A minimum of table-glass sherds was recovered, and these were fragmentary. Glass is scarcely mentioned in Mercer's accounts, although there is no reason to suppose that Marlborough was any less well furnished with fine crystal than with other elegant objects that we know about. Three sherds of heavy lead glass have the thickness and contours of early 18th-century English decanters, matching more complete fragments from Rosewell and a specimen

<sup>209</sup> Dow, *op. cit.* (footnote 178), p. 104.

<sup>210</sup> RITA SUSSWEIN, *The Arts & Crafts in New York, 1726-1776* (New York: J. J. Little and Ives Co., 1938), p. 99. (Printed for the New-York Historical Society.)



Illustration 46.—Clear-glass tumbler blown in a ribbed mold (fig. 82b). Same size. (USNM 591864)



Illustration 47.—Oxidized tumbler (round rim) (fig. 82c). Same size. (USNM 591865)

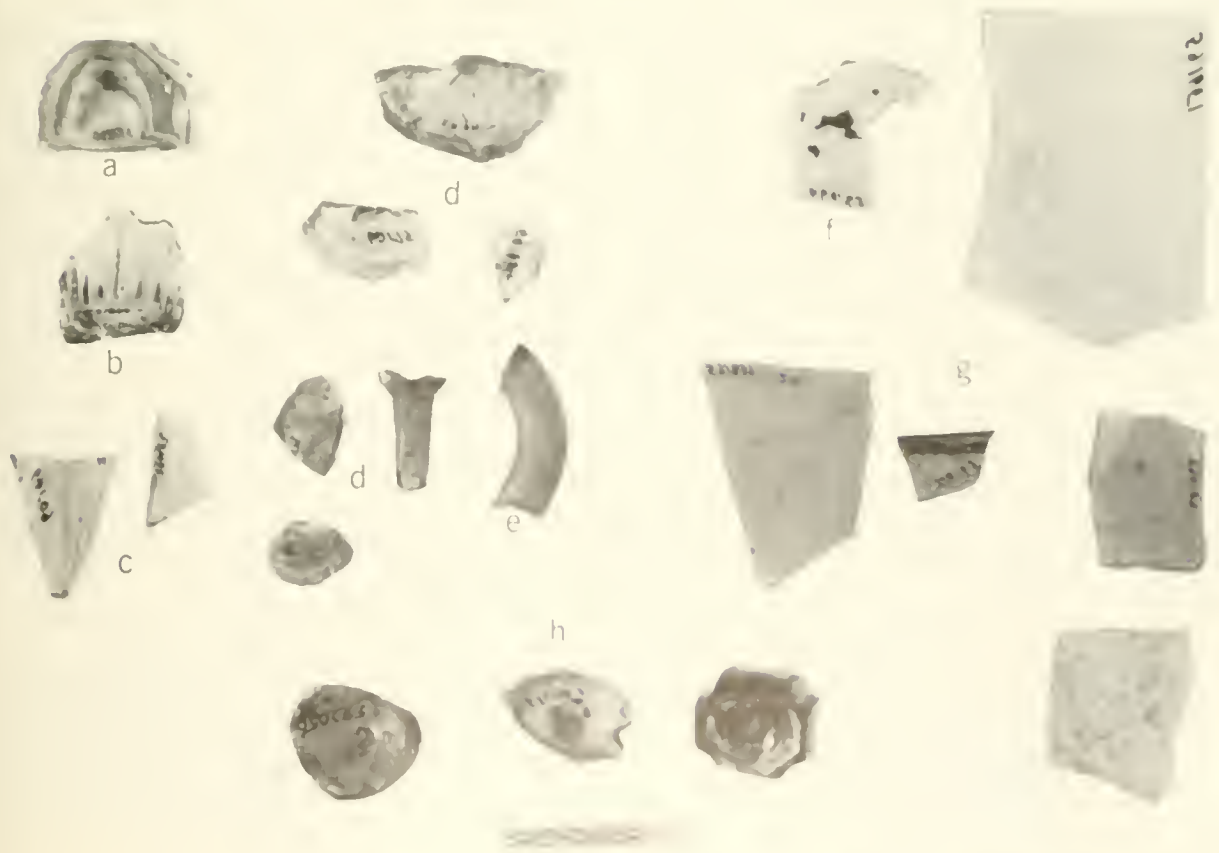


Figure 82.—(a) Glass tumbler (fig. 82a) (USNM 591864); (b) glass tumbler (fig. 82b) (USNM 591864); (c) glass tumbler (fig. 82c) (USNM 591865); (d) glass tumbler (fig. 82d) (USNM 591865); (e) glass tumbler (fig. 82e) (USNM 591865); (f) glass tumbler (fig. 82f) (USNM 591865); (g) glass tumbler (fig. 82g) (USNM 591865); (h) glass tumbler (fig. 82h) (USNM 591865).

illustrated in plate 98a in the Wine Trade Loan Exhibition catalog.<sup>211</sup> Two fragments are body sherds; the third is from a lip and neck.

Several forms of drinking glasses are indicated. A fragment of a foot from a long-stemmed cordial glass shows the termini of white-enamel threads that were comprised in a double enamel-twist stem. The twists consisted of a spiral ribbon of fine threads near the surface of the stem, with a heavy single spiral at the core. The indicated diameter of the foot is  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches (USNM 59.1761, ill. 43).

Fragments of large knops are probably from heavy baluster wineglasses dating from Mercer's early period before 1750. A teardrop stem from a trumpet-bowl wineglass has been melted past recognition in a fire. The stem of a bucket-bowl cordial glass has suffered in the same manner (USNM 59.1607). Still with their shapes intact are two stems and base sections of bucket-bowl wineglass. Two engraved bowl sherds from similar-shaped cordial glasses and a rim sherd from another engraved piece are the only fragments with surface decoration (USNM 59.1634, 59.1864, ill. 45). Several sherds of foot rims, varying in diameter, were found, including one with a folded or "welded" edge.

Tumblers, depending on their sizes, were used for strong spirits, toddy, flip, and water. The base and body sherds of a molded tumbler from Marlborough are fluted in quadruple ribs that are separated by panels  $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch wide (USNM 59.1864, fig. 82c, ill. 46). Plain, blown tumbler bases have indicated diameters of 3 inches.

A few unusual, as well as more typical, forms are indicated by the Marlborough glass sherds. One small fragment comes from a large flanged cover, probably from a sweetmeat bowl or a posset pot. A specimen of more than usual interest is a pressed or cast cut-glass octagonal trencher salt (USNM 59.1830, fig. 82a, ill. 47). This artifact reflects silver and pewter salt forms of about 1725. A curved section of a heavy glass rod is apparently from a chandelier, candelabrum, or sconce glass (USNM 59.1696, fig. 82e). We have seen that Mercer, in 1748, bought "1 superfine large gilt Sconce glass."

Although precise dates cannot be ascribed to any of

this glass, it all derives without much question from the period of Mercer's occupancy of Marlborough.

#### MIRROR AND WINDOW GLASS

We know from the ledgers that there were sconce and looking glasses at Marlborough. Archeological refuse supplies us with confirmation in pieces of clear lead glass with slight surviving evidence of the tinfoil and mercury with which the backs originally were coated. One piece (USNM 59.1693) has a beveled edge  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch wide, characteristic of plate-glass wall mirrors of the colonial period. A curved groove on this piece, along which the fracture occurred, is probable evidence of engraved decoration.

Window glass is of two principal types. One has a pale-olive cast. A few fragments of this type have finished edges, indicating that they are from the perimeters of sheets of crown glass and that Mercer purchased whole crown sheets and had them cut up. It may be assumed that this greenish glass is the oldest, perhaps surviving from Mercer's early period.

The other type is the more familiar aquamarine window glass still to be found in 18th-century houses. A large corner of a rectangular pane has the slightly bent contour of crown glass, which is the English type of window glass made by blowing great bubbles of glass which were spun to form huge discs. The discs sometimes were cut up into panes of stock sizes and then shipped to America, or else were sent in whole sheets, to be cut up by storekeepers here or to be sold directly to planters and other users of window glass in quantity.

The centers of these sheets increased in thickness and bore large scars where the massive pontil rods which had held the sheets during their manipulation were broken off. The center portions also were cut into panes, which were used in transom lights and windows where light was needed but a view was not. Hence they served not only to utilize an otherwise useless part of the crown-glass sheets, but also to impart a decorative quality to the window. They are still known to us as "bullseyes." A piece of a bullseye pane of aquamarine glass occurs in the Marlborough finds. The pontil scar itself is missing, but the thick curving section leaves little doubt as to its original appearance. A similar fragment was found at Rosewell.

<sup>211</sup> Op. cit. (footnote 206), no. 244, p. 66, pl. 68.

## Objects of Personal Use

Costume accessories recovered at Marlborough are extremely few. There are six metal buttons, all of them apparently 18th century. One of flat brass (USNM 59.2004) has traces of gilt adhering to the surface; another of similar form (USNM 60.85) is silver; a third (USNM 59.2004) is copper. The silver button,  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter, could be one of two dozen vest buttons bought by Mercer for 18 pence each in 1741. A brass button with silver surface was roll-plated in the Sheffield manner (USNM 59.2004), thus placing its date at some time after 1762. "White metal"—a white brass—was commonly used for buttons in the 18th century, and is seen here in a fragmentary specimen (USNM 59.2004). One hollow button of sheet brass shows the remains of gilding (USNM 60.73). Only one example was found—a dark-gray shell button—that was used on undergarments (USNM 59.1819).

Among the personal articles are two brass buckles, one a simple half buckle (USNM 70.72, fig. 33d, ill.

18), the other a knee buckle (USNM 60.159, fig. 33c, ill. 49). Except possibly for a pair of *ocumare* pads mentioned later, a brass thimble is the only attested evidence of sewing (USNM 60.74, fig. 34, ill. 50). Four thimbles, mentioned in Ledger B, were purchased in 1729, and four in 1731.

Parts of a penknife that were found consist of (from casing fragments, steel frame, knife blade, single-toothed fork, and other pieces (USNM 50.160, fig. 30). Two chalk marbles attest to the early appeal of that traditional game, as well as to the frequency that went into making the marbles of this material (USNM 59.1682). Chalk also was used to make a biller mold, half of which, bearing an M on the side, has survived (USNM 59.1632, fig. 30b, ill. 51). A *crooker* tool (USNM 59.1672) from the site could have been used to cut it. Two gun flints (USNM 59.1629 and 75.1677, fig. 31a) are of white chert.

An English halfpenny, dated 1787, was found near the surface of the kitchen drain at Structure L.

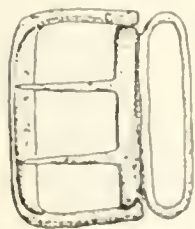


Illustration 48. Left, brass buckle (fig. 33d); same view (USNM 70.72).



Illustration 49. Center, brass buckle (fig. 33c); same view (USNM 60.159).



Illustration 50. Right, brass thimble (fig. 34); same view (USNM 60.74).

(USNM 59.2041, fig. 83c). Considerably worn, it may have been dropped after the destruction of the building. Two fragments of flat slate were found (USNM 60.95 and 60.113), as well as a hexagonal slate pencil (USNM 59.1685, fig. 85, ill. 54). It is clear that slates were used at Marlborough, probably when Mercer's children were receiving their education from the plantation tutors.

As usual in colonial sites, quantities of pipestem and bowl fragments were recovered. Virtually all

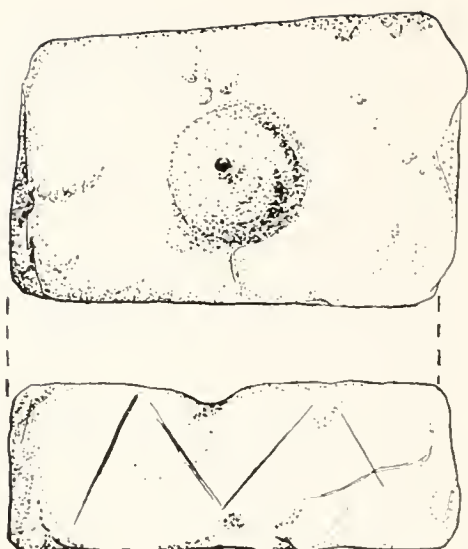


Illustration 51.—Chalk bullet mold with initial "M" (fig. 84b). Same size. (USNM 59.1682.)

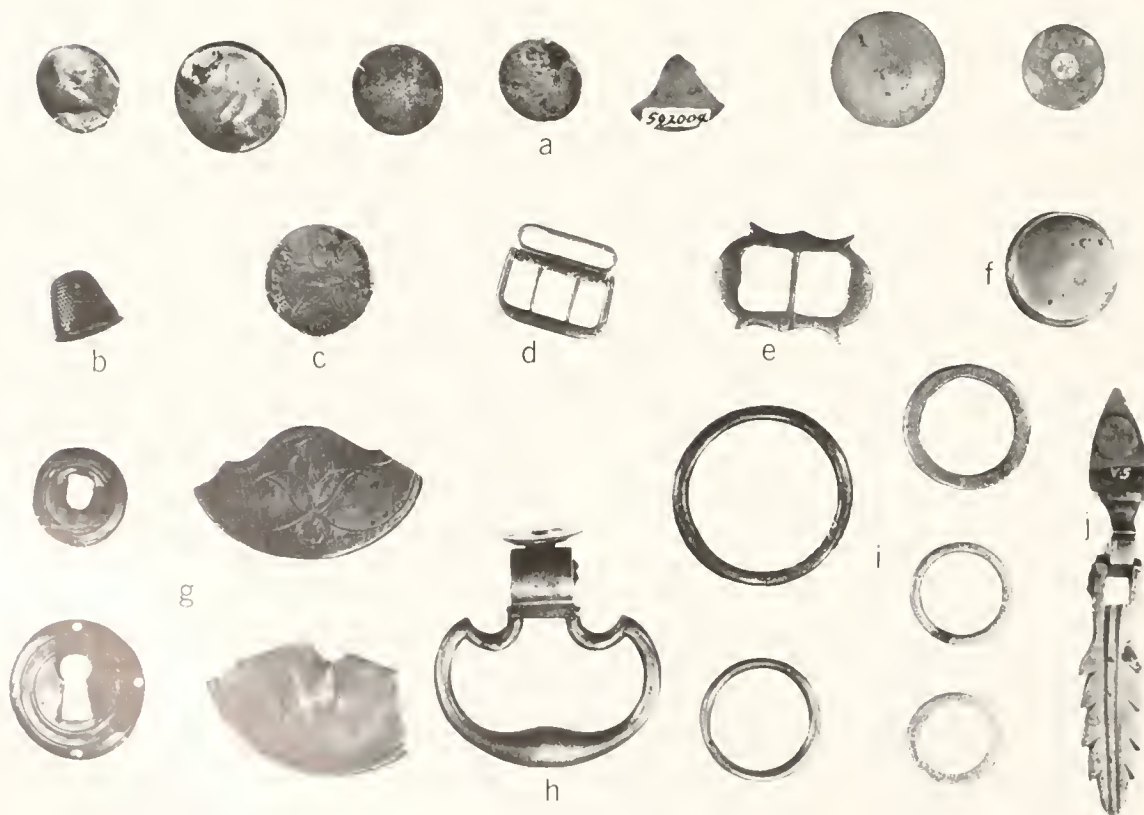


Figure 83. SMALL METALWORK. a, copper and white metal buttons; b, brass thimble; c, English halfpenny, 1787; d, brass buckle; e, brass knee buckle; f, brass harness ornament; g, escutcheon plates for drawer pulls and keyholes; h, drop handle; i, curtain and harness rings; and j, brass strap handle.





Illustration 22.—Left, fragment of a broad-head barb with the ceramic moulded in relief. Same size. (USNM 542003.)

Illustration 23.—Above, a black flint tubular pipe (see 5419, Oriskany). (USNM 561714.)

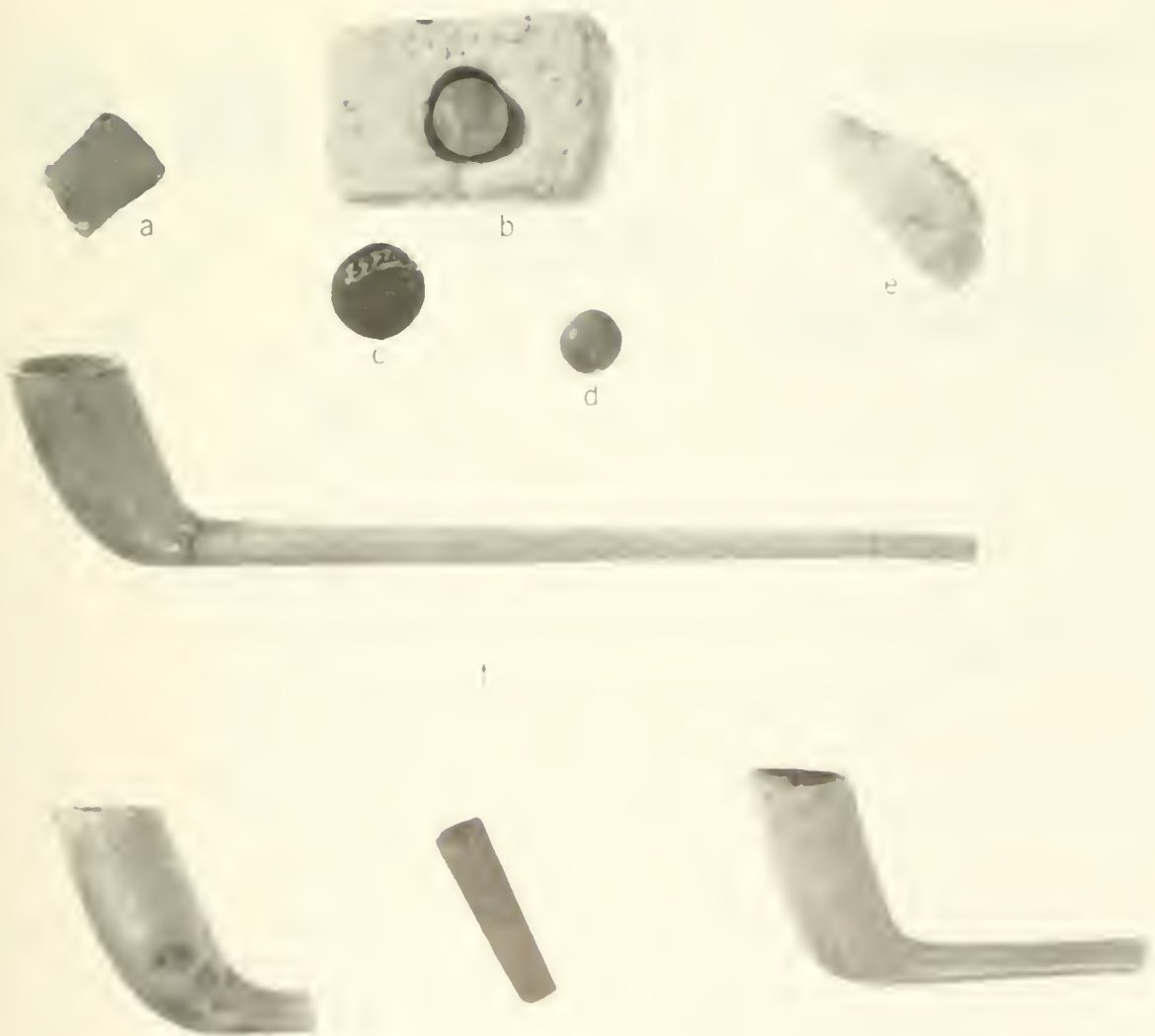


Figure 81.—Pipes of Onondaga: f, 2000 years old; b, small stone pipe (see 5419); c, bullet; d, nail head; e, pipe (see 5419); and (Oriskany) pipe and (Oriskany) arrowhead (pipistem).

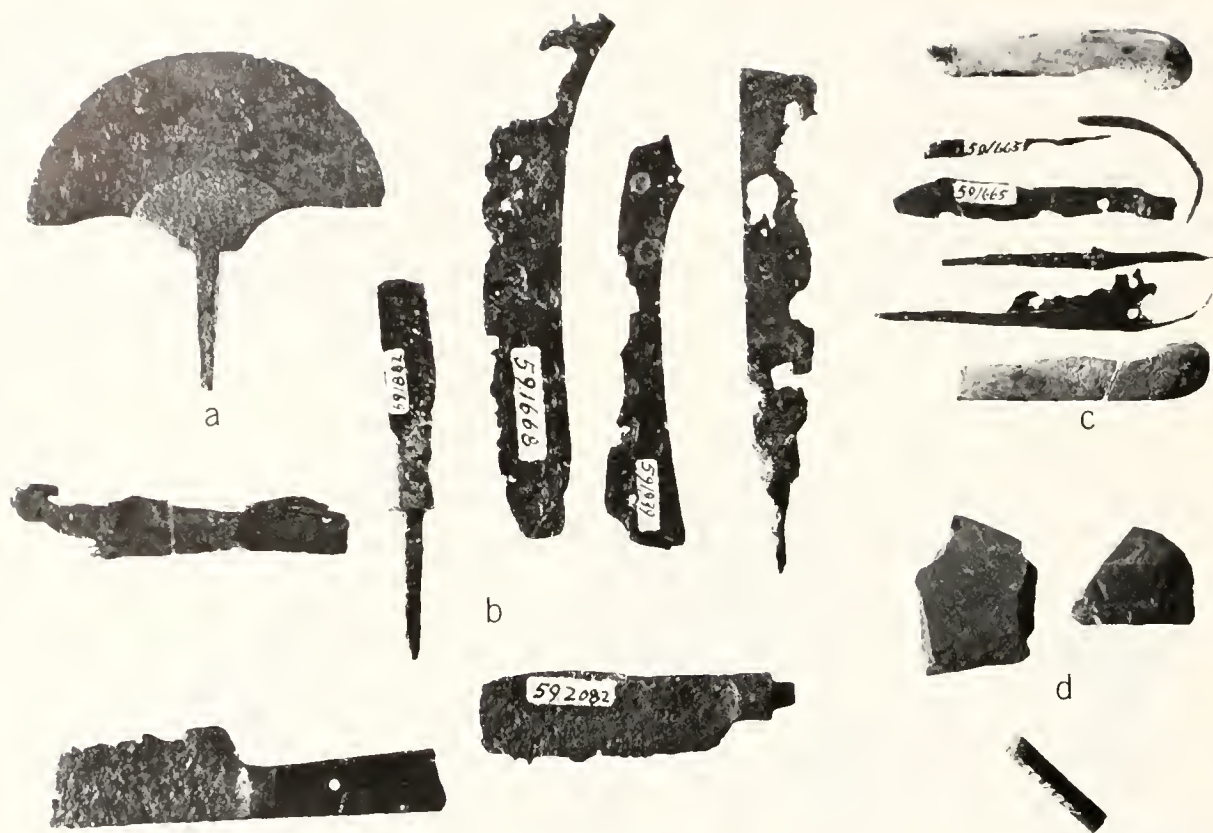


Figure 85.—CUTLERY: a, chopping knife; b, table-knife blades; c, parts of penknife; and d, pieces of slate and slate pencil.

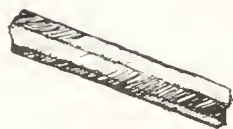


Illustration 54.—Slate pencil (see fig. 85d). Same size. (USNM 59.1685.)

the bowls reflect the typical Georgian-period white-clay pipe form, with only minor variations. Most of the stems have bores ranging from  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch (1750-1800)

to  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch (1650-1750). A single stem fragment from a terra cotta pipe of a kind found at Jamestown and Kecoughtan, probably dropped by an Indian or early white trader, is early 17th century (fig. 84f), while two white-clay stem fragments have bores of  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch (1620-1650). A fragment of a pipe bowl has molded decoration in relief, with what appear to be masonic emblems framed on a vine wreath (USNM 59.2003, ill. 52).

## Metalwork

### SILVER

Mercer, as we have seen, had a lavish supply of plate. Little of this, understandably, was likely to have been thrown away or lost, except for an occasional piece of flatware. One such exception is a teaspoon from the Structure B foundation (USNM 59.1827, fig. 86). It has a typical early Georgian form—ribbed handle, elliptical bowl, and leaf-drop

handle attachment on back of the bowl. As in the case of small objects worked after the marks were applied, this has evidence of two distorted marks. Corrosion has obliterated such details as may have been visible originally, although there are fairly clear indications of the leopard's head crowned and lion passant found on London silver.

**TABLE CUTLERY**—Fragmentary knives and forks from the site date mostly from before 1750. Forks are all of the long, double-tine variety. One, which may date back to the second half of the 17th century, has a delicate shank, widening to a tooled, decorative band, with shaft extending downward which was originally enclosed in a handle of horn, bone, or wood (USNM 59.1663, ill. 55). A fragment of a narrow-bladed knife (USNM 59.1882, fig. 45) may be of the same period as the fork. Two forks, each with but long tine intact, show evidence of having had flat cores for wood or silver handles (USNM 59.2029, 59.1939, ill. 56 and 57). The shanks, 268 mm in length from each other, are turned to an oval shape. Three blades, varying in completeness, are of the curved type used with "put-it-off" joints (USNM 59.1667, 1668, 59.1939). A residual blade fragment (USNM 59.1999) is probably contemporary with them. Only two knife fragments (USNM 56.1708 and 59.2022) appear to be 19th century (fig. 80).

One of the more unusual artifacts is a half section of a heavy Sheffield-pattern gunblow knife handle. Sheffield part was represented to V&A by a yellow-tinted lead sheet equivalent to sheet of paper. The lead was represented to the artist as being cast in a gunblow pattern. The handle, as shown, was necessarily straight (USNM 59.1886, fig. 88).

*Copyright © 1999 by The Trustees of British Museum, London. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced without the prior permission of the Trustees.*



Illustration 55.—Left, fragment of long-tined fork. Second-half (?), 17th century. One-half (USNM 59.1663.)

Illustration 56.—Center, fragment of long-tined fork. Early 18th century. One-half (USNM 59.2029.)

Illustration 57.—Right, fork which has original handle of wood, bone, or ivory. One-half (USNM 59.1939.)



Figure 86.—METALWORK: a, rim of pewter dish; b, table knife with Sheffield-plated handle; c, lid of pewter teapot (ill. 60); d, silver teaspoon; e, wavy-end pewter spoon, early 18th-century shape; f and g, two trifold-end pewter spoons, late 17th-century shape (holes in g were probably drilled to hold cord for suspension from neck).

#### PEWTER

Three whole pewter spoons, as well as several fragments of spoons, were salvaged from the large trash pit (Structure D). Two whole specimens and a fragment of a third are trifold-handle spoons cast in a mold that was probably made about 1690. One of these (USNM 59.1669, fig. 86g, ill. 58) has had two holes bored at the top of the handle, probably to enable the user to secure it by a cord to his person or to hang it

from a loop. This circumstance, plus the presence of such an early type of spoon in an 18th-century context, suggests that the spoons were made during the Mercer period for kitchen or slave use from a mold dating back to the Port Town period. The spoons themselves may, of course, have survived from the Port Town time and have been relegated to humble use on the plantation.

A somewhat later spoon, with "wavy-end" handle, comes from a mold of about 1710. It has the initial

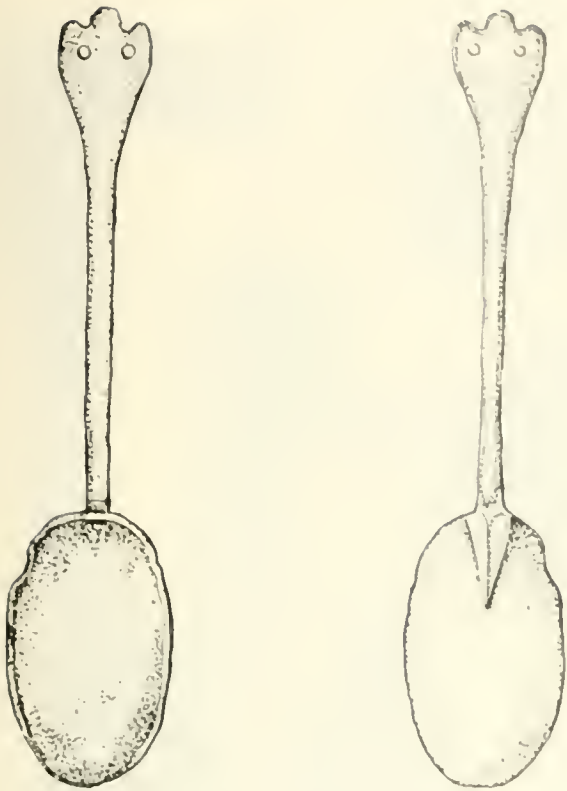


Illustration 5B — Trifid-handle pewter spoon. (See Bog — One-half (USNM 59.1669).)

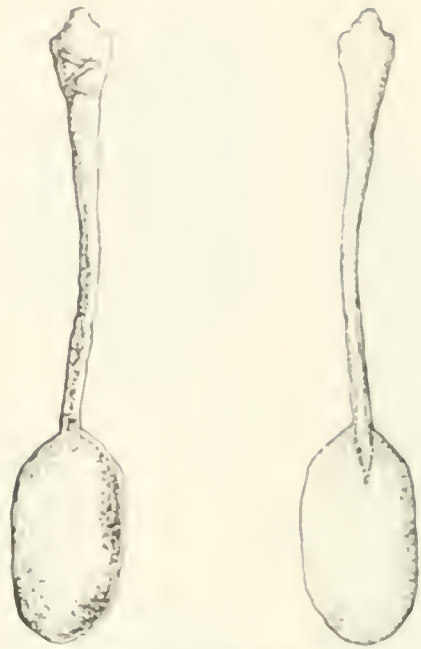


Illustration 5C — Wavy-end pewter spoon. (See Bog — One-half (USNM 59.1670).)

N scratched on the handle (USNM 59.1672, fig. 50c, ill. 59). Another fragmentary example has a late type of wavy-end handle, dating perhaps two years later (USNM 59.1672).

A pewter teapot lid with tooled rim and the remains of a finial may be as early as 1710 (USNM 59.1676, fig. 80c, ill. 60). Two rim fragments of a pewter plate also were found (USNM 59.1675, fig. 59a).

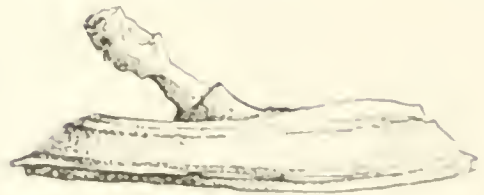


Illustration 5D — Pewter rim fragment. (See Bog — One-half (USNM 59.1675).)

#### KITCHEN AND OTHER HOUSEHOLD UTENSILS

CUTLER'S WORK. — In 1725 Mercer bought a pair of "Salisbury Scissors"; there is no clue as to what is meant by the adjectival place name. He purchased another pair of scissors in 1744. In any case, a pair of embroidery scissors, with turgid, ornamental blades, one would expect to find on early 18th-century sites. Pieces of two types of iron pot hooks were found. One type is a large-capacity, circular, hollow, possibly five gallons. It has fastenings at the top and



Illustration 5E — Iron pot hook fragment. (USNM 59.1675).



Figure 87.—IRONWARE: a, lid for iron pot; b, cooking-pot fragments; c, andiron leg; d, iron ladle; and e, two heaters for box-irons.

vertical mold seams (USNM 59.1645, 59.1845, 59.60.147, fig. 87). Such, perhaps, was the “gr[ea]t pot” weighing 36 pounds which Mercer bought from Nathaniel Chapman of the Accokeek Iron Works in 1731. Two other fragments are from a smaller pot. The inventory taken in 1771 (Appendix M) lists five “Iron Potts for Negroes,” that were probably smaller than those used in the plantation kitchen.

Two heaters for box irons were found in the kitchen debris. A heavy layer of mortar adhered to one, suggesting that it may have been built into the brickwork—whether by accident or design there is no way of telling. In that case, however, the specimen would antedate 1749 (USNM 59.2024, 59.2026, fig. 87). Box irons were hollow flatirons into which pre-heated cast-iron slugs or “heaters” were inserted. Two or more heaters were rotated in the fire, one always being ready to replace the other as it cooled.

In 1725 Mercer bought a “box Iron & heaters,” and in 1731, from Chapman, “2 heaters.”

Other kitchen iron includes the fragmentary bowl and stem of a long-handled iron stirring spoon (USNM 59.1812), an iron kettle cover (USNM 60.69), and the leg of a large, heavy pair of andirons (USNM 59.1826, fig. 87). A small, semicircular chopping knife has a thin steel blade and an iron shank that originally was inserted in a wooden handle. Lettering, now almost obliterated, was impressed in the metal of the blade: “SHEFFIELD WORKS 6 ENGLISH . . .” (USNM 59.1834, fig. 85a).

FURNITURE HARDWARE.—A few metal furniture fittings were recovered. Six curtain rings, cut from sheet brass and trimmed with a file, vary from  $\frac{7}{8}$  inches to  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches. On tubular ring (USNM 60.53, fig. 83) may have been used as a curtain ring, although



Illustration 62 - Iron tongs or snuffers. One-fourth (USNM 59.1825.)

... of iron tongs and a pair of iron tongs (see fig. 2, drawn page). A small, iron, snuffer (see fig. 1, USNM 59.1825, fig. 63) is also a small pair of tongs of the Wilton type (see fig. 1, USNM 59.1825, fig. 63). A round, iron, snuffer (see fig. 1, USNM 59.1825, fig. 63) is also a small pair of tongs of the Wilton type (see fig. 1, USNM 59.1825, fig. 63). The tongs are found in a small, iron, snuffer (see fig. 1, USNM 59.1825, fig. 63). A pair of iron tongs (see fig. 1, USNM 59.1825, fig. 63) is also a small pair of tongs of the Wilton type (see fig. 1, USNM 59.1825, fig. 63).

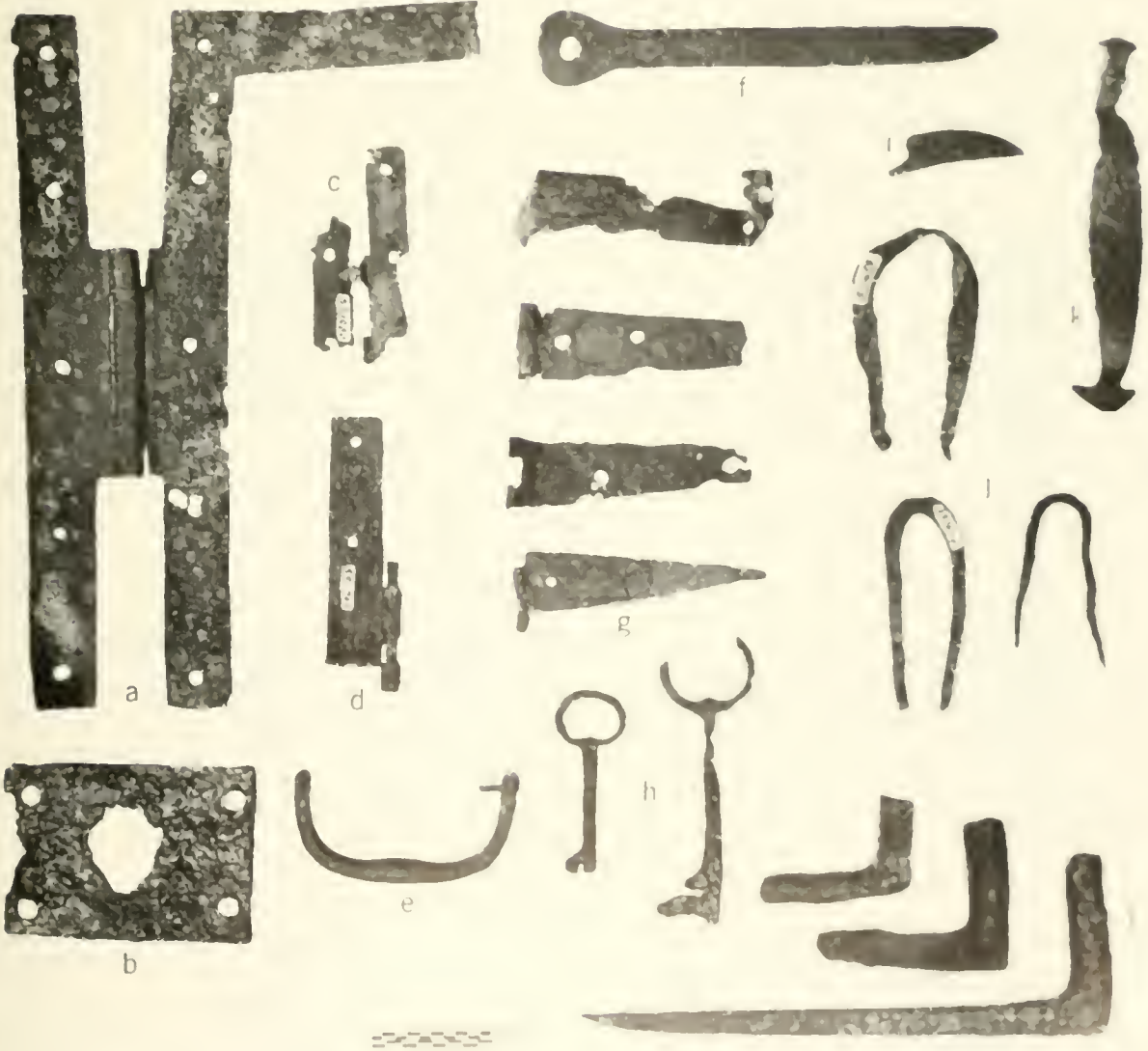


Figure 83 - Iron tools and artifacts. a, large L-shaped iron object; b, square iron plate with central hole; c, small rectangular iron fragment; d, small rectangular iron fragment with hole; e, curved iron hook; f, long thin iron strip with hole; g, long thin iron strip with hole; h, small circular iron ring; i, small curved iron hook; j, small curved iron hook; k, small curved iron hook; l, small curved iron hook.

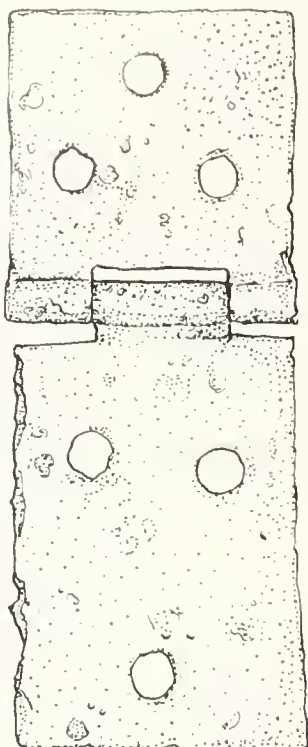


Illustration 63.—Iron butt hinge of type used on escriptoire lids and other similar items. Same size.



Illustration 66.—Wrought-iron hasp. One-half. (USNM 59.1655.)

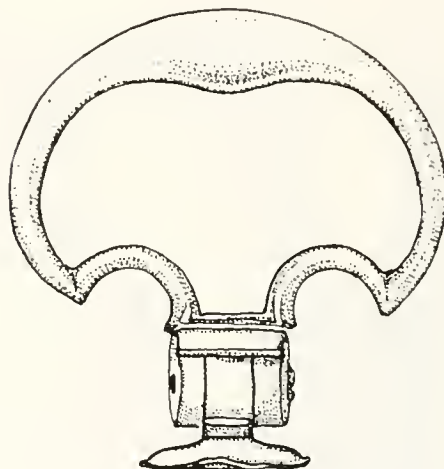


Illustration 67.—Brass drop handle. Same size. (USNM 59.1944.)



Illustration 64.—End of strap hinge. One-half. (USNM 60.146.)



Illustration 68.—Wrought-iron catch or striker from door latch. One-half. (USNM 59.1768.)



Illustration 65.—Catch for door latch. Same size. (USNM 59.1801.)



Illustration 69.—Iron slide bolt. One-half. (USNM 59.1942.)



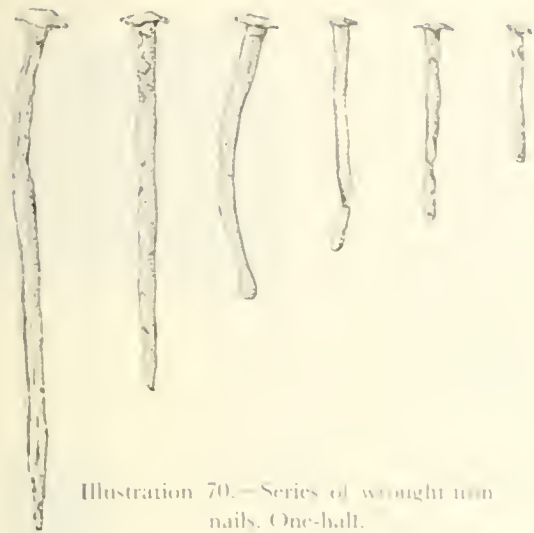


Illustration 70.—Series of wrought iron nails. One-half.



Illustration 71.—Series of wrought iron nails, one-half and three-quarters.



Illustration 72.—Fragment of wrought iron nail, one-half.



Illustration 73.—Wrought iron nail, one-half (USNM 60.130).

probably on a trunk or chest (USNM 60.130, fig. 88e). A small strap hinge (USNM 59.1657, fig. 88f) is like those found on the lids of 18th-century wooden chests, while a butt hinge may have served on the lid of the *escritoire* which Mercer owned in 1731 (ill. 63).

ARCHITECTURAL AND STRUCTURAL HARDWARE

Iron was a fundamental material in the construction of any 18th-century building. Mercer's ledgers make repeated references to the purchase of hinges, locks, latches, and other related iron equipment. Most of this material was obtained from local merchants and was probably English in origin. However, the ledger records numerous purchases from Nathaniel Clemons of iron that was undoubtedly made at his workshop. It is probable also that many simple appliances were made at Marlborough by slaves or indentured servants who were trained as blacksmiths.

Hinges.—Hand-forged strap hinges were common throughout the colonies from the first period of settlement to the middle of the 19th century. In addition to the many fragments that probably came from such hinges, one artifact is a typical *gougeon* or *gougeon* terminal with a square hole for *bolts* (USNM 60.130, ill. 64). Three pieces of L-shaped *gougeon* or *gougeon* strap hinges swung were recovered. Two were found at the site of a gate or door in the *gougeon* kitchen (USNM 60.59, fig. 88g).

Fragments from at least four *gougeon* or *gougeon* hinges occur. Several *gougeon* or *gougeon* hinges were

the possession of one of Mercer's slaves. A *gougeon* or *gougeon* terminal, probably made at a *gougeon* workshop, was found in the *gougeon* kitchen (USNM 60.130, fig. 88h). A *gougeon* or *gougeon* terminal, probably made at a *gougeon* workshop, was found in the *gougeon* kitchen (USNM 60.130, fig. 88i). A *gougeon* or *gougeon* terminal, probably made at a *gougeon* workshop, was found in the *gougeon* kitchen (USNM 60.130, fig. 88j). A *gougeon* or *gougeon* terminal, probably made at a *gougeon* workshop, was found in the *gougeon* kitchen (USNM 60.130, fig. 88k).

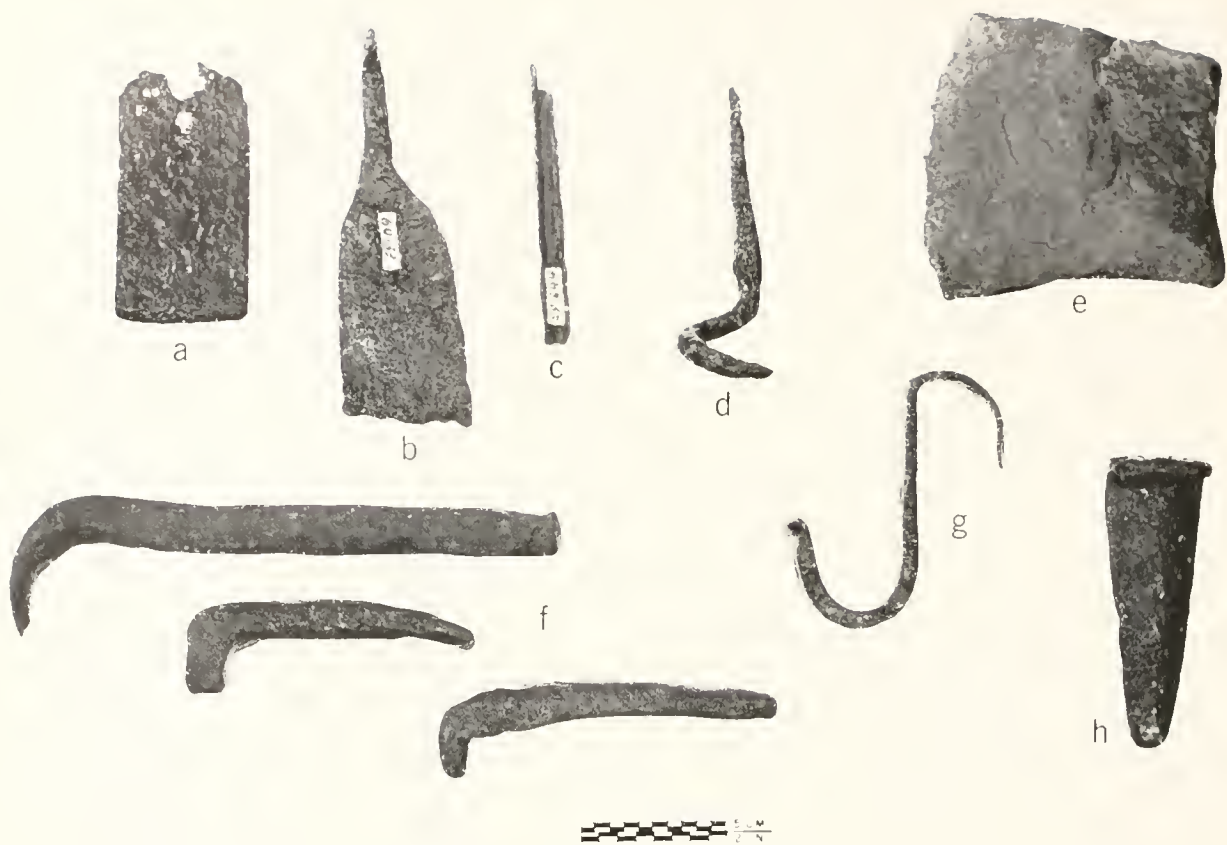


Figure 89. —Tools: a, block-plane blade; b, scraping tool (ill. 76); c, gouge chisel (ill. 77); d, part of bung extractor; e, fragment of ax; f, three dogs or hooks; g, pothook; and h, shim or pin.

term in 1729 when he bought a pair of “Sidehinges” for 9d. “Cross-garnet” hinges, where a sharply tapering, spear-headed strap section is pivoted by a pin inserted in a stationary, rectangular butt section, are represented by three imperfect specimens (USNM 59.657 and 59.1881, fig. 88). Both these types are well described, and illustrated by Moxon.<sup>213</sup>

LOCKS, LATCHES, AND KEYS. Only one remnant of the ubiquitous 18th-century “Suffolk” thumb-press door latch was found at Marlborough. This fragment comprises the handle but not the cusps at the ends, by which the age might be determined (USNM 60.137, fig. 88). Mercer purchased an “Iron door latch” from Nathaniel Chapman for ninepence in

1731. In a complete assemblage for these latches, a thumb press lifts a latch bar on the reverse side of the door, disengaging it from a catch driven into the edge of the jamb. One large latch bar was recovered (USNM 59.1972, fig. 88f), as well as two catches (USNM 59.1644, fig. 88i, and 59.1801, ill. 65). Sliding bolts were the usual locking devices when simple thumb latches were used. A survival of one of these is seen in a short iron rod with a shorter segment of rod attached to it at right angles (USNM 59.1942, ill. 69).

Purchases of padlocks are recorded, but there is no archeological evidence for them. However, a well-made hasp (USNM 59.1655, ill. 66) has survived, and also three staples (USNM 59.1644, 59.1659, 59.2027, fig. 88j). Mercer bought six staples in 1742 at a penny each.

Apparently the principal doors of both the 1730

<sup>213</sup> ALBERT H. SONN, *Early American Wrought Iron* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1928), vol. 2, p. 9.

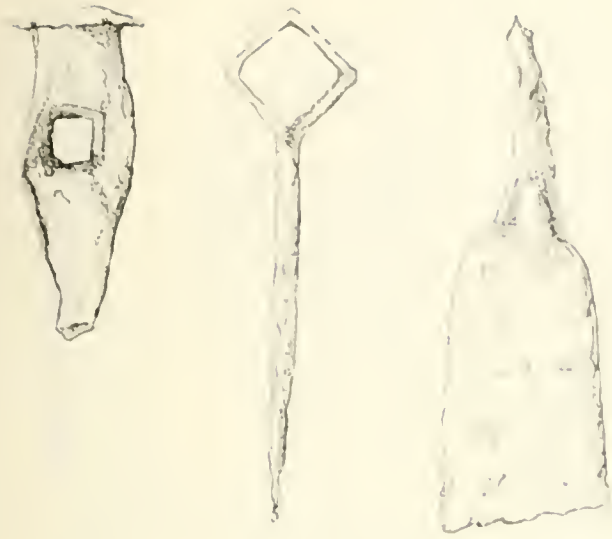


Illustration 74.—Left, blacksmith's hammer. One-half (USNM 59.2081.)

Illustration 75.—Center, iron wrench. One-half (USNM 60.91.)

Illustration 76.—Right, iron scraping tool (fig. 89b). One-half. (USNM 60.133.)



Illustration 77.—Left, iron rod or spike (fig. 89c). One-half. (USNM 60.91.)

Illustration 78.—Right, hammer. One-half. Same size (USNM 59.2081.)

house and the mansion were fitted with box locks, or "stock-locks," in which wood and iron were usually combined. A heavy iron plate comes from such a lock (USNM 59.1913, fig. 88). Two stock-locks were bought from John Foward in 1731. Another was purchased from William Hunter in 1741. In the same year Mercer acquired from Charles Dick "3 Chamberdoor Locks w<sup>th</sup> brass knobs." If by knob was meant a drop handle, then a fine brass specimen may be one of these (USNM 59.1911, fig. 83b, ill. 67). Fragments of three iron keys have survived, the smallest of which may have been used with a furniture lock (USNM 59.1644 and 59.1656, fig. 45f).

**NAILS AND SPIKES.**—The ledgers point to a constant purchasing of nails which is reflected in the great quantity recovered from the excavations. A 1730 purchase from Chapman comprised 2-, 3-, 4-, 6-, 8-, 10-, 12-, and 20-penny nails, while in the 1740's not only nails but 4-, 6-, 8-, and 10 penny rods were purchased, as well as 20-penny fluting hammers. Excepting the last, nearly all these items were made artifacts. There is also a variety of other nails, ranging from 3 inches to 7 1/2 inches in length (figs. 70-73).

#### HANDCRAFT TOOLS

Mercur's (fig. 85), a late 18th-century privy, was to a large extent self-sufficient and probably it was not necessary to look hundreds of miles north. A blacksmith's hammer (USNM 59.2081, ill. 71), for example, was recovered from the same site. There were blacksmiths at Middlebrook. Other tools include a gunsmith's plane (side of case only) (fig. 8 and 9) (USNM 59.1657, ill. 70), a gunsmith's tap (a small square cut in 1800) (fig. 89a, 89b), equipped originally with a wooden handle (USNM 60.91, ill. 71), a steel scraper that can stand with handle set in its jaws (USNM 60.133, fig. 89b, ill. 70), a wood chisel (fig. 89c, 89d) (USNM 60.133, fig. 89c, ill. 71). There were also pieces of iron and of brass (USNM 60.133, fig. 89e, ill. 72).

One hand tool shows the employment of a primitive "corkscrew" (USNM 60.099, ill. 70). It is a very small hammer with a curved, notched end (fig. 89f). It is similar to the "key" mentioned above, which were European. Such "corkscrews" (USNM 60.133, fig. 89g, 89h) were used for "loosening" the lead from a

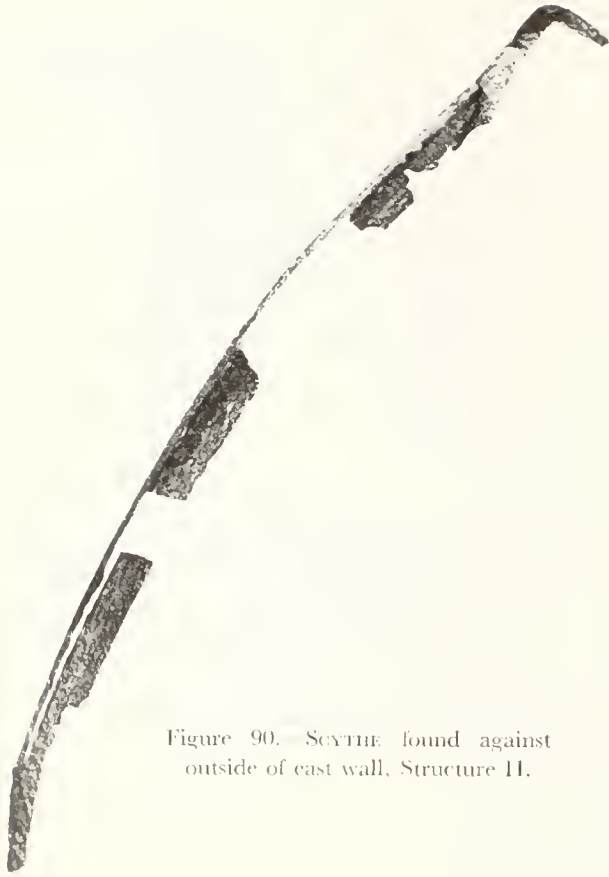


Figure 90.—SCYTHE found against outside of east wall, Structure II.

tubular, tinned, sheet-iron shaft handle which is secured by a brass ferrule to the head and brazed together with brass. The lower end is plugged with brass, where a longer handle perhaps was attached. In 1748 Sydenham & Hodgson, through William Jordan, imported for Mercer "A Set of Clockmakers tools." This entry is annotated, "Return'd to M<sup>r</sup> Jordan." Although the hammer cannot be related to this particular set of tools, the ledger item suggests that fine work of the clock-making may have been conducted at Marlborough. This tool may have been used in the process.

#### FARMING, HORSE, AND VEHICLE GEAR

The 1771 inventory is in so many ways a more significant summary of 18th-century plantation equipment than are the artifacts found at Marlborough, since its list of tools is longer than the list of tool artifacts and is pin-pointed in time. However, artifacts define themselves concretely and imply far more of such matters as workmanship, suitability to purpose,

Illustration 79.—Wrought-iron colter from plow. One-fourth. (USNM 60.88.)

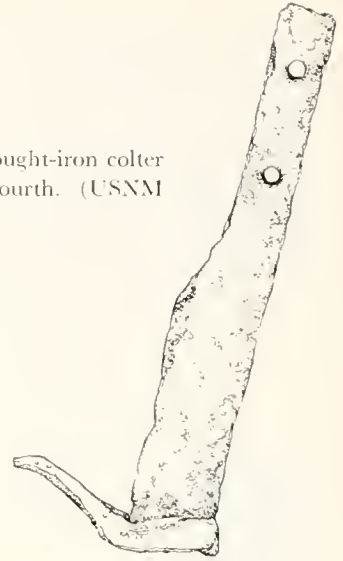


Illustration 80.—Hook used with wagon or oxcart gear. One-half. (USNM 60.9.)



Illustration 81.—Left, bolt with wingnut. One-half. (USNM 60.145.)



Illustration 82.—Right, lashing hook from cart or agricultural equipment. One-half. (USNM 59.2030.)

source of origin, or design and form, than do mere names. The Marlborough tools and equipment, moreover, correspond, as far as they go, very closely with the items in the inventory, thus becoming actualities experienced by us tactually and visually.

For instance, the inventory lists 22 plows at Marlborough. Among the finds is an iron colter from a

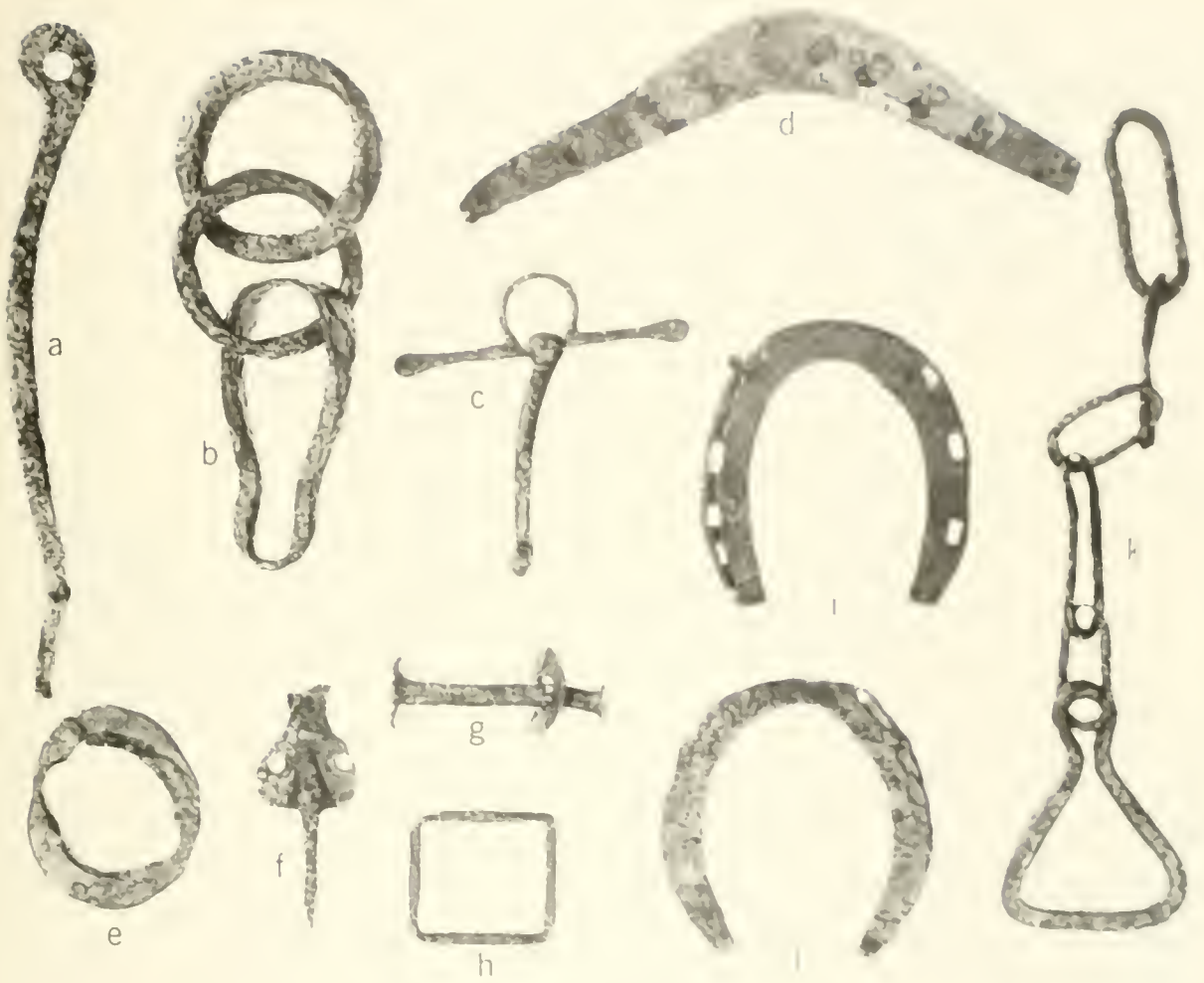


Figure 91.—FARM TOOLS: a, part of Fort Belknap site; b, from whittler; c, top of handle; d, base of handle; e, base of handle; f, base of handle of colter; g, head and handle, supposed to be handle for a tool; i, two horseshoes; and k, chain on which a ring was fastened (probably for use on a plow).

colonial plow in which the colter was suspended from the beam and locked into the top of the share (USNM 6033, ill. 79). The colter is well used, with some exhaustive use (Chapman, in 1931 *Report of the "Y" Iron* for Mercer). From it we know it was used about the size of the plow on which it was used and the shallow depth of the furrows it made.

Four chain traces were on the fort, one of which is represented by a length of flat iron, attached to a triangular loop to which the handle of the colter was fastened (USNM 6034, ill. 80). The

handles of two colters from USNM 6034 (ill. 80) are of the same size as the colter from the fort. A "whittler" among the fort men owned Mercer's plow (see 1872). A hand saw was also used for purposes of cutting up wood, and a small iron spike probably for use in the fort. The plow was used for plowing the fort grounds, and the colter was used for cutting up the wood. It is the only plow found at the fort (USNM 6034, ill. 80).

A chain of three links of the same size as the one

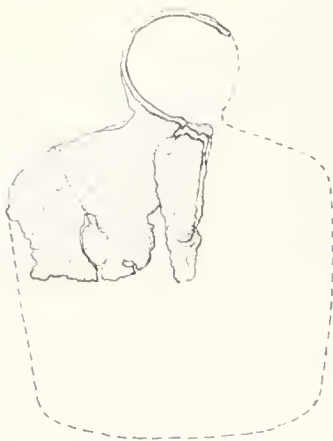


Illustration 83.—Hilling hoe. One-fourth.  
(USNM 59.1848.)

Illustration 84.—Iron reinforcement  
strip from back of shovel handle.  
One-half. (USNM 59.1847.)

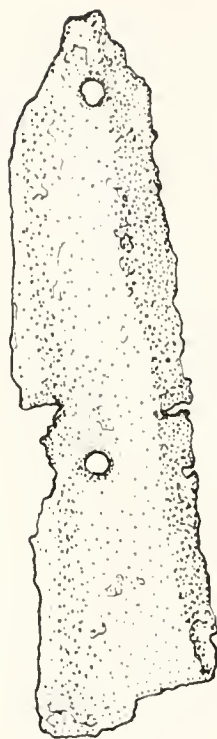


Illustration 85.—Half of sheep shears.  
One-half. (USNM 59.1734.)

wagon listed in the inventory is confined to nuts and bolts that might have been used on such vehicles. A long axle bolt (USNM 59.1802) measures 23 inches. A small bolt or staple, split at one end and threaded at the other, has a wingnut (USNM 60.145, ill. 81). A hook with a heavy, diamond-shaped backplate and a bolt hole was perhaps used on a wagon to secure lashing (USNM 59.2030, ill. 82). A heavy, curved piece of iron with a large hole, probably for a clevice pin, appears to be from the end of a wagon tongue, while a carefully made bolt with hand-hammered head (USNM 59.1821) and a short rivet with washer (USNM 59.1881, fig. 91g) in place seem also to be vehicle parts.

The inventory listed four complete harnesses, the remains of which are probably to be found in four square iron shackles (USNM 59.1644, 59.1901, 60.131, fig. 91h), a bit or cinch (USNM 59.1678, fig. 83), and an ornamental brass boss (USNM 59.1878, fig. 83j).

Twelve "swingle trees" (whippletree, whiffletree, singletree) are listed in the inventory. The artifacts include three iron loops or straps designed to be secured to the swingletrees. One (USNM 59.2042, fig. 91b) still has two large round links attached. (In 1731 Chapman fitted ironwork to a swingletree.)

Ten "Hillinghows," 17 "Weeding hows," and 8 "Grubbing hows" are listed. In the long Chapman

account for 1731 we see that Mercer then purchased "5 narrow hoes" and "2 grubbing hoes." The only archeological evidence of hoes is a fragmentary broad hoe (probably a hilling hoe) (USNM 59.1848, ill. 83) and the collar of another.

Thirteen axes are listed in the inventory. Again we find Nathaniel Chapman providing a "new axe" in 1731 for five shillings, while William Hunter sold Mercer "2 narrow axes" and "4 Axes" in 1743. One broken ax head occurs among the artifacts, worn back from repeated grinding and split at the eye (USNM 59.1740, fig. 89e).

There were four spades and an iron shovel at Marlborough in 1771. An iron reinforcement from a shovel handle occurred in the site (USNM 59.1847, ill. 84), while a slightly less curved strip of iron may have been attached to a spade handle (USNM 59.1662). Once more in Chapman's account we find evidence of

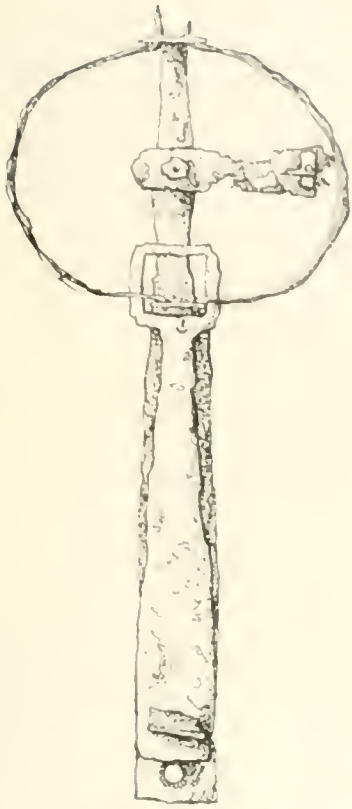


Illustration 86. Animal trap.  
One-third (USNM 59.1715)

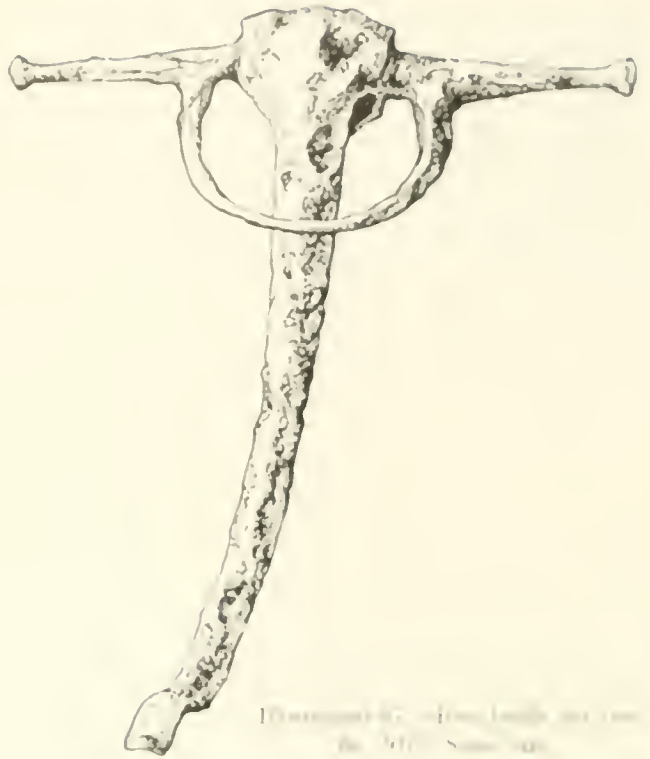


Illustration 87. Sheep shears.  
One-third (USNM 59.1731)



Illustration 88. Scythe blade.  
One-third (USNM 59.1731)



Illustration 89. Scythe blade.  
One-third (USNM 59.1731)

local workmanship in all items for 1 Space.

Thirteen scythes were listed in 1771, perhaps the ones excavated from the foundation of Structure II on Potomac Creek may have been among these (USNM 59.2400, fig. 90). There were eight sheep shears; half of a sheep shears was found in Structure G (USNM 59.1731, ill. 85). Of the other items on the list, a few, such as stock locks and horse shoes, have already been mentioned, while the remainder of the list is not matched by artifacts. At least one of the line is supported by a piece of chalk (USNM 59.1000, fig. B1).

A few specimens are not mentioned in the inventory. One is a springtrap of hand-forged iron with a wire (USNM 59.1715, ill. 86) and another is a fishhook (USNM 59.1715, ill. 87), possibly one of 95 bought in 1771. A long metal bar for the framework of a saddle is listed in the inventory

securing the leather and upholstery (USNM 59.1847, fig. 91d). The third artifact is an elegantly designed brass fitting for a leather curtain or strap (USNM 59.1736, fig. 83j, ill. 89). It is fitted with a copper rivet at the stationary end for securing leather or cloth; just below the rivet is a recessed groove and shelf, perhaps to receive a reinforced edge; to the lower part of this is hinged a long handle cut in a leaf

design. An iron hinge bar is part of the equipment for folding back the top of a chaise (USNM 60.178, fig. 91a). There are several horseshoes, two whole shoes and numerous fragments (fig. 91i and j). Finally, the handle shaft and decorative attachment of an iron currycomb (USNM 59.2077, fig. 91f) recalls Mercer's purchase of "1 curry comb and brush" in 1726.





Marlborough in its descent to an overseer's quarters. Later 19th-century wares are insignificant in quantity or in their relation to the history of Marlborough. Tool and hardware forms are less diagnostic. Most of them correspond to ledger entries and to the 1771 inventory, so, without contradictory evidence, they

may be assumed to date from John Mercer's period.

In general, the artifacts illustrate the best of household equipment available in 18th-century Virginia, and the tools and hardware indicate the extensiveness of the plantation's activities and its heavy reliance on blacksmith work.

# GENERAL CONCLUSIONS



## Summary of Findings

Marlborough's beginnings as a town in 1690 cast the shape that has endured in a few vestiges even until today. The original survey of Bland and Buckner remains as evidence, and by it we are led to believe that the courthouse was located near the "Gutt" to the west of the town, near a change of course that affected the western boundary and all the north-south streets west of George Andrews' lots. Archaeological excavation in the area disclosed Structure B, which subsequent evidence proved to be the foundation of Mercer's mansion, built at the pinnacle of his career between 1746 and 1750. No evidence exists that this foundation was associated earlier with the courthouse.

Two years after the second Act for Ports was passed in 1705, the second survey was made and was lost soon thereafter. There is evidence that the house built by William Ballard in 1706, on a lot "ditched off" according to this plat, was also in the vicinity of the courthouse. After Mercer moved into this house in 1726, it became clear that the two surveys were at odds, and a new survey was ordered and made in 1731. The maneuvers which followed made it fairly clear that Mercer's residence was encroaching upon the two acres that had been set aside for the courthouse, which by Act of Assembly had reverted to the heirs of Giles Brent after the completion and layout and been abandoned about 1719. The 1731 plat provided a whole new row of lots along the western boundary of the town, while putting the courthouse slightly to the east. This device served to guarantee the integrity of the courthouse (1705-1706) against Mercer of the uncertainty of 1705-1706. Mercer's

petition to acquire Marlborough was introduced in 1747 (the 1731 plat still remained incomplete). He offered to buy the courthouse land for three hundred worth. Since Mercer was assistant of the then (Mr. William Brent, the Indent) he was called upon to testify in this capacity at the hearings on his petition. Thus the courthouse, Ballard's house, and Mercer's mansion all appear to have been completed by a fairly untroubled path, and we may assume that after the courthouse (during its brief career) stood upon the spot where Mercer later built his mansion.

The difficulty of the problem was reflected in the clearing the ground of the lot. The account is given that Mercer engaged the carpenter and the painter to make Marlborough's house. It was not until 1720 that he was permitted to occupy the site town and to clear the Marlborough house and the old town road. We find now the construction of the house, the window was not (1705-1706) a quarter that had been (1705-1706) built by 1705, and that it was a single (1705-1706) built by 1705. It has been found that the (1705-1706) built by 1705 was a single (1705-1706) built by 1705. It has been found that the (1705-1706) built by 1705 was a single (1705-1706) built by 1705.

After 1705 the mansion, the town, and the (1705-1706) developed by Mercer. The (1705-1706) and (1705-1706) were also constructed in the town and the (1705-1706) (1705-1706) built by 1705. It was found that the (1705-1706) built by 1705 was a single (1705-1706) built by 1705. It has been found that the (1705-1706) built by 1705 was a single (1705-1706) built by 1705. It has been found that the (1705-1706) built by 1705 was a single (1705-1706) built by 1705.

the "tobacco houses" must be repaired as soon as possible. They were probably among the buildings that Mercer had constructed up to 1747, when he reported that he had "saved" 17 of the town's lots by building on them. These lots comprised  $8\frac{1}{2}$  acres in the southwest portion of the town.

The windmill was built on land near the river shore, east of the mansion. It was probably located a considerable distance from the shore, although erosion in recent times has eaten back the cliff. In the fall of 1958, half of the stone foundations collapsed, leaving a well-defined profile of the stone construction. Fragments of mid-century-type wine bottles found in the lower course of the stones support other evidence that the mill was built in 1746.

Mercer mentioned his "office" in 1766. This may have been a detached building used for a law office. Oliver in 1771 listed a barn, a cider mill, two "grain-crys," three cornhouses, five stables, and tobacco houses. He mentioned also that "the East Green House wants repairing. the west d<sup>o</sup> wants buttments as a security to the wall on the south side."

Besides the malthouse and brewhouse built in 1765 (which may have been situated at Structure H and the 100-foot-long stone-wall enclosure attached to Wall A), John Mercer in his 1768 letter mentioned "Cellars, Cooper's house and all the buildings, copper & utensil whatever used about the brewery," as well as the "neat warm" house built for the brewer. When the property was advertised in 1791, "Overseers houses," "Negroe quarters," and "Corn houses" also were mentioned.

The development of the area in the southwest portion of the plantation probably sustained—or established for the first time—the character originally intended for Marlborough Town. The situation of the mansion was undoubtedly affected by this, as indeed must have been the whole plantation plan. The archaeological evidence alone shows that the plan was abnormal in terms of the typical 18th-century Virginia plantation. The rectangular enclosure formed by the brick walls east of the mansion doubtless framed the formal garden over which the imported English gardener, William Black, presided. It connected at the northwest with the kitchen in such a way that the kitchen formed a corner of the enclosure, becoming in effect a gatehouse, protecting the mansion's privacy at the northwest from the utilitarian slave quarter and agricultural precincts beyond. Walls A-I and A-II, however, related the

mansion directly to this plantation-business area and caused it to serve also as a gate to the enclosure.

The position of the kitchen dependency northwest of the house is the only suggestion of Palladian layout, other than the garden. The southern aspect of the house and the rigid boundary to domestic activity imposed by Walls A-I and A-II probably prevented construction of a balancing unit to the southwest. Slave quarters, stables, and perhaps the barn apparently were located to the north.

Since it was not until 1755 that Mercer came into full title to the town, the town plan and its legal restrictions were influential in determining the way in which the plantation was to grow. The house and the surrounding layout were, therefore, wholly peculiar to the special circumstances of Marlborough and probably also to the individuality of its owner. The approach to the house from the waterside was to the south end of the building, leading up to it by the still-existing road from the creek and along the old "Broad Street across the Town," which probably bordered Walls A-I and B-I. The mansion thus had a little of the character of a feudal manor house, as well as some of the appearance of an English townhouse that abuts the street, with the seclusion of its yards and gardens defended by walls. In many respects it only slightly resembled, in its relationship to surrounding structures, the more representative plantations of its period.

The house was well oriented to view, ventilation, and dominant location. The veranda, which afforded communication from one part to another out-of-doors, as well as a place to sit, was exposed to the prevailing southwesterly summer winds. In the winter it was equally well placed so as to be in the lee of northeast storms sweeping down the Potomac. The view, hidden today by trees, included Accokeek Creek and a lengthy vista up Potomac Creek. Presumably, a road or driveway skirted the kitchen at the west and perhaps ended in a driveway in front of the house. The gate in Wall E south of the kitchen would have been a normal entrance for horses and vehicles.

Within the garden was the summerhouse built by Mercer in 1765. From the east windows and steps of the house and from the garden could be seen the Potomac, curving towards the bay, and the flailing "drivers" of the windmill near the Potomac shore.

The excavated and written records of Marlborough are a microcosm of Virginia colonial history. They depict the emergence of central authority in the 17th

century in the establishment of the port town as a device to diversify the economy and control the collecting of duties. In the failure of the town, they demonstrate also the failure of colonial government to overcome the tyranny of tobacco and the restrictive policies of the mother country. They go on to show in great detail the emergence in the 18th century of a familiar American theme—the self-directed rise of an individual from obscure beginnings to high professional rank, social leadership, personal wealth, and cultural influence. They demonstrate in Mercer's career the inherent defects of the tobacco economy as indebtedness mounted and economic strains stiffened. In Mercer's concern with the Ohio Company and westward expansion they reflect a colony-wide trend as population increased and the need grew for more arable land and areas in which to invest and escape from economic limitations. They show that the war with the French inevitably ensued, with its demands on income and manpower, while following this came the enforcement of trade laws and the immediate irritants which led to rebellion. So Marlborough gives a sharp reflection of Virginia's history prior to the Revolution. It was touched by most of what was typical and significant in the period, yet in its own details it was unique and individual. In this seeming anomaly Marlborough is a true illustration of its age, when men like Mercer were strong individuals but at

the same time exhibiting weak responses to the forces in which they lived.

Mercer's rise in wealth and leadership occurred at a time when financial laws held out the promise of prosperity, while taxation had not allowed unparallelled opportunities for investment. It remained for those best able to take advantage of the situation, Mercer's self-training in the law, his decisive energy, and his ability to organize plans for winning these. The importance of his position is signified by the ownership that he held for so many years in Stafford County court, the brick courthouse on the hill overlooking the upper reaches of Potomac Creek was the architectural symbol of this position. Although most of his income was derived from legal practice, it was his plantation that was the principal expression of his interests and his energies. Mercer was in this respect typical of his peers, whose intellectual and professional leadership, on the one hand, and agricultural and business enterprise, on the other, formed a partnership within the individual. The great plantation house with its sophisticated elegancies, its outward formalities, and its rich resort for the intellect in the form of a varied library, was the center and spirit of the society of which men like Mercer were leaders. With the death of the system came the death of the great house, and the rise and fall of Marlborough symbolizes, as well as anything could, the life cycle of Virginia's colonial plantation order.





# Appendixes



## APPENDIX A

### Inventory of George Andrews, Ordinary Keeper

[Stafford County Will Book - Liber Z - 1699-1700 - p. 163ff.]

An Inventory of the Estate of George Andrews taken the six<sup>th</sup> October 1698 - 6 small leather beds with Browsers - 5 Ruggs - 1 Turkey Work - 1 Carpet - 1 old small Black Bed - 1 bolster - Rugg - 1 pair Canvas Shooks - 2 pair Curtains and valleins - 1 Chests - 1 old Table - 1 Couch - 1 Great Bed - 1 small ditto - 1 Cupboard - 2 Brass Kettles - 1 pair Dishes - 2 spits - 1 Dripping pan & tender - 6 Iron Pans - 3 pair Pot-hooks - 6 dishes - 1 basin - 2 dozen of plates - 1 old chair made of kain - 9 head horses - 3 mares - 3 Colts of 1 year old each - 1 head Oxen - 2 Chain Staples - 3 Yock - 7 Cows - calves - 1 Bull - 2 barren cows - 2 five year old steers - 6 Beasts of a year old each - 30 head of sheep being ewes and lambs - 1 Silver spoons - 1 Silver dram cup - 1 Egyptian vitae punch Bowl - 1 Chaffing Dish - 1 Brass Mortar & Iron Pestle - 2 ditto & 1 great iron pestle - 1 broad ax - 2 narrow D - 1 Tenant Saw - 1 Whipps - 1 Traving knife - 2 augurs - 1 Frow - 1 pair Stulhards & too with Cashooks - 1 Saddle & Curb bridle - 3 servants - 2 Men - 1 Woman - 1 years - 6 months to serve - 1 Wenchman - 1 years to serve - the other servant named Gward Moore 13 months to serve - 1 old Chest drawers - 1 old plate - 1 old pair Card wheels w<sup>th</sup> a Cart - 2 old Coats - 1 old Gun & 8 Napkins - 1 Towels - 1 Gall Pott - 1 Pale Pan - 2 Chamber Pott - 2 tankards - a pair of old bottles - 3 old Looking Glasses - 1 Grid Iron - 1 Hole took & Skimmer - 1 pair Sals ladles - Iron square - 3 pair Iron tongs - 2 Nones - 1 couple - 1 Candlestick - 1 old Great Bait - old Saw - Hammer - 2 Axes - 1 Box Iron - 1 Wrench - 1 pair - 1 pair - 1 pair

John McCulloch

Witnessed by

John Wainwright

## APPENDIX B

### Inventory of Peter Beach

[Stafford County Will Book—Liber Z 1699-1709 p. 158-159.]

Estate of Peter Beach. Inventory taken by William Downham, Edward Mountjoy, W<sup>m</sup> Allen "having mett together at the house of Mr. Peter Beach."

"Dan<sup>l</sup> Beach  
Alex and Mary Waugh executors Nov. 20, 1702"

To 4 three year old heifers. . . . . at 350 1 ob <sup>o</sup> p. . . . .	1400
To 1 stear 6 years old at 600 . . . . . To 5 D <sup>o</sup> 4 year old at 2000 . . . . .	2600
To the 2 yr old at 2800 . . . . . To 2 Bulls at 600 . . . . .	3400
To 8 Cows & Calves at 4000 . . . . . To 2 Barron Cows 900 . . . . .	4900
To 1 Mare & Mare Filly at 1200 . . . . . To 1 two year old horse 400 . . . . .	1600
To 1 D <sup>o</sup> 5 years old at 1000 . . . . . To 1 very old D <sup>o</sup> at 150 . . . . .	1150
To 1 Feather bedd + Bedstead + furniture 1500 . . . . . To 1 do at 1200 . . . . .	2700
To 2 D <sup>o</sup> at 2000 . . . . . To 1 Old Flock Bed + Feather pillow at 300 . . . . .	2300
To one servant Bot 9 years to serve 3000 to 4 stoolth 8 Chairs @ 160- . . . . .	3160
To 9 old flagg & boarded Chairs 130 . . . . . To 1 small old table & stool 100 . . . . .	230
To 1 old Standing Cupboard 150 . . . . . To Looking Glass at 30 . . . . .	100
To 1 pair small Stilliards at 60 . . . . . to 1 Iron Spit + Dripping pan at 80 . . . . .	140
To 1 pair old Tongs and fire shovel at 30 . . . . . To 2 Ladles + Chaling Dish 50 . . . . .	80
To 1 old Narrow Ax + frow at 30 . . . . . To 1 Box Iron & Heaters at 25 . . . . .	55
To a passel of Glass Bottles at 40 . . . . . To a Parcel of old Iron at 50 . . . . .	90
To 8 old Pewter Dishes and three Basons Ditto at . . . . .	228
To 1 small Table Cloth + 6 Napkins at 50 to 4 Tinpanns 1 Copper Sawspan at 150 . . . . .	100
To 2 2 quart Potts . . . . . 1 Pewter Tankard Old . . . . .	20
To 1 old Warming Pan 20 . . . . . To 1 Brass candlestick . . . . . 1 Skimmer Old 15 . . . . .	35
To pasl of Earthen Ware 50 . . . . . To 3 Iron Potts . . . . . 2 pr potthooks 250 . . . . . To 1 Brass Kettle at 300 . . . . .	600
To 1 Brass kettle at 60 . . . . . To 23 pewter plates old 110 . . . . . To 4 old Chests 250 . . . . .	420
To 1 Frying Pau . . . . . 1 Meal Sifter 15 . . . . . To a parcel of old Tables and Cyder Cask 350 . . . . .	365
To 1 Pewter Sheaf* 50 . . . . . To 1 old Gun 100 . . . . . To 2 Bibles at 40 . . . . .	190
To 1 Pewter Chamber Pott 10 . . . . . To 3 Pewter Salts . . . . . 1 Dram Cup 15 . . . . .	25
To 1 pair Iron Spansik** at . . . . .	50

Total [sic] 26010

Daniel Beach was janitor of the Court House, being paid 200 pounds tobacco annually 1700-1703:

1700 and 1701—"To Daniel Beach for cleaning the Court House"

1702 and 1703 "To Daniel Beach for Sweeping the Courthouse."

---

\*A cluster or bundle of things tied up together; a quantity of things set thick together. [New Oxford Dictionary]

\*\*SPANCLIF: A rope or fetter for hobbling cattle, horses, etc.; especially, a short, round rope used for fettering the hind legs of a cow during milking. [New Oxford Dictionary]

APPENDIX C

Charges to Account of Mosley Battalion for Goods Sold by Mercer

(From Ledger B, p. 1)

		£	s	d			£	s	d
1725					26	To 1/2 doz Iron Nails	11	0	
October						To 1 doz Buttons	1	0	
12 <sup>th</sup>	To Ball * w <sup>r</sup> Acco <sup>t</sup> Book	5	10	5		To 1/2 doz W <sup>r</sup> Buttons		0	
	A for 751					w <sup>r</sup> Gl <sup>s</sup>		0	
	To a Sword & Belt		14		22	To 1 doz 1/2 doz Iron Buttons		0	
	To 1 Snuff		3			w <sup>r</sup> Gl <sup>s</sup>	1	0	
	To 1 best worsted Cap		5		20	To 1 doz Iron Buttons	2	0	
	To 1 pr Neats Leather					To 1 doz Rings	1	0	
	Saddlebags	12	9			To 1 doz Small Buttons	11	0	
	To 2 silk Romal handker-		6			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	10	0	
	chiefs @ 3					To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 1 pr Seersuckers	1	13			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 1 fine Hat N <sup>o</sup> 7		13	1		To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To Cornelius Lactus in <i>rub</i>		2		Nov 20	To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
13 <sup>th</sup>	To 1 pr mens white top				Dec 10	To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	Gloves	0	16			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 50 1 <sup>st</sup> Nails		2			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
14 <sup>th</sup>	To 5 1/2 v <sup>o</sup> Broadcloth @ 9	1	2			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 7 v <sup>o</sup> Shalloon @ 2	0	14			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 8 Sticks Mohair @ 3	0	24		100	To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 7 doz Coatbuttons at	1	7			Black	25	0	
	7 1/2								
	To 1 doz breast d <sup>r</sup> at 3	0	6		Mar 3	To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 3 hanks Silk at 9	0	27			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 1 1/2 v <sup>o</sup> Wadding at 10	0	15			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 1 pr Stone buttons w <sup>r</sup>				Apr 3	To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	in Silver	0	10			Black	10	0	
15 <sup>th</sup>	To 1 pr large Scissors	0	11			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 1 p <sup>r</sup> coll <sup>r</sup> binding	0	3			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 1 p <sup>r</sup> holland tape	0	3			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 6 ells broad Gauze N				May 10	To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	E at 2 1/2	1	7			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 1 p <sup>r</sup> women's hands					To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	gloves	0	10			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
19 <sup>th</sup>	To 1 v <sup>o</sup> black ribbon	0	10			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	To 1 horn & Ivory comb					To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	
	& tock	0	11			To 1 doz Iron Buttons	1	0	

APPENDIX D

“Domestick Expenses”

[From Ledger B]

		£	s.	d.			£	s.	d.
1725									
Sept <sup>r</sup> 9 <sup>th</sup>	To Cash for Exp <sup>s</sup> at Stafford & Spotsylvania . . . . .		1	3					
	To 7½ y <sup>d</sup> s Grown Linnen Sarah & Pitts . . . . .		7	6					
	To 11 fowls & 1 quarter beef . . . . .		17	6					
	To 100 <sup>l</sup> Sugar to this day expended . . . . .	2	16	6					
	To Cash for Exp <sup>s</sup> Urbanna . . . . .		3	1½					
	To Horsehire &c . . . . .		6						
	To p <sup>d</sup> John Marnix for bringing my Sloop 2 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .		10						
	To p <sup>d</sup> his ferrage . . . . .		1	3					
	To Cash for Exp <sup>s</sup> Poplar Spring . . . . .		1	3					
	To Exp <sup>s</sup> at Bowcocks . . . . .		10						
	To Exp <sup>s</sup> at M <sup>r</sup> s. Powers's . . . . .	1	5	7½					
	To a man to cart down Cook & barber . . . . .		1	3					
	To Exp <sup>s</sup> at Gibbons's . . . . .		2						
	To Exp <sup>s</sup> at Dalton's . . . . .		15						
	To given Serv <sup>ts</sup> at Col <sup>r</sup> Page's . . . . .		2	6					
	To 1½ doz. red Port at 22/6 . . . . .	1	13	9					
	To 1½ doz. mountain at 30/ [Note 1] . . . . .	2	5						
	To Exp <sup>s</sup> poplar Spring . . . . .		2	3					
	To 1 bar <sup>l</sup> tar & pitch for the Sloop . . . . .	1	6	6					
	To 50 <sup>l</sup> pork . . . . .		8	4					
	To 25 <sup>l</sup> bisquet . . . . .		3	6					
	To 1 China punch bowl . . . . .		10						
	To 6 Glasses . . . . .		3						
	To 8 <sup>l</sup> Candles . . . . .		6						
	To given Servants at M <sup>r</sup> Standard's . . . . .		3	1½					
	To Ferrage & Exp <sup>s</sup> Piscattaway & Hob's Hole . . . . .		4	4½					
	To Exp <sup>s</sup> Essex Court & Ferrage at Keys . . . . .		1	3					
	To p <sup>d</sup> William Warrell Wages . . . . .		1						
	To p <sup>d</sup> Patrick Cowan D <sup>o</sup> . . . . .	1	2	11					
	To horsehire from York . . . . .		2						
	To a Trunk . . . . .			6					
	To a Saddle & Furniture self . . . . .	3	15						
	To 1½ y <sup>d</sup> Cotton . . . . .		2	5¼					
	To 1 horsewhip . . . . .		6	9					
	To 1 p <sup>r</sup> Shoes & buckles Pitts . . . . .		6	7½					
Oct <sup>r</sup> 2	To 2 silk Romall handkerchiefs [Note 2] . . . . .		6						
	To 6 loaves 9 <sup>s</sup> 38¾ <sup>d</sup> double refin'd Sugar . . . . .	2	18	7½					
	To 2 <sup>l</sup> Tea at 15/ . . . . .	1	10						
	To 6 <sup>l</sup> Chocolate . . . . .		15						
	To 15¼ <sup>l</sup> Castile Soap at 13 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .		17	1¼					
	To 15 <sup>l</sup> Gunpowder at 9 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .		11	3					
	To 1 mans worsted Cap . . . . .		3	10½					
	To 1 Wig Comb & Case . . . . .			9					
	To 1 purse wrought with Silver . . . . .		2	3					
	To 2 p <sup>r</sup> buttons set in Silver at 3/ . . . . .		6						
	To 1 p <sup>c</sup> 9 <sup>d</sup> 14¾ <sup>d</sup> Ells bag holland at 7/10½ . . . . .	5	14	2					
	To 2 p <sup>r</sup> mens fine worsted hose at 6/ . . . . .		12						
	To 2 p <sup>r</sup> mens fine thread D <sup>o</sup> at 5/ . . . . .		10						
	To 1 p <sup>r</sup> womens silk D <sup>o</sup> . . . . .		12						
	To 1 p <sup>r</sup> womens fine worsted D <sup>o</sup> . . . . .		5	6					
	To 1 p <sup>r</sup> Scissars with silver Chain . . . . .		10	6					
	To 1 box Iron & heaters . . . . .		9	9					
	To 1 fine hat n <sup>o</sup> 6 . . . . .		12						
	To 1 fine Dandriff Comb . . . . .		1	6					
	To 1 ounce fine thread . . . . .			7½					
	To 1 fine hat N <sup>o</sup> 7 . . . . .		9						
	To 30 y <sup>d</sup> s fine Dutch Check at 2/6 . . . . .		3	15					
	To 1 m <sup>s</sup> pins . . . . .		1	6					
	To 2 p <sup>c</sup> tape . . . . .		2	4					
	To 1 hat N <sup>o</sup> 5 gave Sam . . . . .		2	6					

	4	3	
To 1 quire best paper	3	1	
To 1 Storebook	3	1	
To 1 pr Seesuckers	3	1	
To 1 hoop petticoat	1	1	
To 1 womens side Saddle & furniture	5	10	10
To 2 y <sup>4</sup> silver ribband at 22 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	9	
To 1 hat N <sup>o</sup> 12	9		
To 1 y <sup>4</sup> fine strip'd muslin	6		
To 1 y <sup>4</sup> fine Kenting (Note 3)	1		
To 10 y <sup>4</sup> white Cotton Sarah at 18 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	5	9	
To 10 y <sup>4</sup> flletting D <sup>o</sup> at 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> [Note 4]	3	15	
To 2 skeins thread		2	
To 1 p <sup>r</sup> wom <sup>n</sup> wash glove	1	6	
To 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> w <sup>o</sup> bio: thread		5	
To 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> doz: plates		7	6
To 2 porringers		2	6
To 1 p <sup>r</sup> fine blankets	1	13	
To 1 y <sup>4</sup> fine strip'd muslin	6		
To 1 Cadow Sarah (Note 5)	3	6	
To Lathen Ware	10		
To 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> bushel Wheat	1	6	
To 2 fowls	10		
To Battalav's Account for Rum both in day	2	3	8
To 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> y <sup>4</sup> red Cotton	2	5	4
To 1 p <sup>r</sup> womens Shoes	3	6	
To 1 p <sup>r</sup> patteredashes (Note 6)	11	8	
To 5 Candlesticks	17	6	
To 1 Bed Cord	2		
To 3 maple knives & forks	2		
Oct <sup>r</sup> 22 To Cash lost at a Race	2		
To Tho <sup>s</sup> Watts for Ditto	10		
To Expences there	3	4	
To 6 y <sup>4</sup> silk ferriting at 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> [Note 7]	3	6	
25 To 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> y <sup>4</sup> Cant doon at 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> for Pease [Note B]	15	14	
To 1 P <sup>r</sup> mens thread line	1		
To 1 p <sup>r</sup> mens silk Ditto	1		
To 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> y <sup>4</sup> fine Kenting at 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	11		
26 To 1 p <sup>r</sup> wom <sup>n</sup> worsted hose			
To 1 knife & fork			
27 To a Steer	1	9	
To 2 new hatt knives & forks			

	4	1
To 2 p <sup>r</sup> Blous	3	8
To 1 p <sup>r</sup> w <sup>o</sup> wash glove at 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> pr. Saddle	2	10
28 To 1 p <sup>r</sup> Saddle & Saddle	2	10
To 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Yards Pease	4	10
To 3 y <sup>4</sup> Cant doon at 8 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> hark	15	1
Nov <sup>r</sup> 1 To 1 womens Duff	11	10
To 1 Glass & Case	3	10
To 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Potters p <sup>r</sup>	1	8
To 1 Cadow & Saddle	14	
To 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Chaggin <sup>g</sup> Case	7	4
To 2 Cotton Cases	5	10
To 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> Y <sup>4</sup> Pease (w <sup>o</sup> wash) at 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>		10
To 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> Y <sup>4</sup> Pease (w <sup>o</sup> wash) at 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	1
To 10 y <sup>4</sup> Cant doon at 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	10	
To 2 new Candles	10	

GLOSSARY

1. "Merritts" (i. e. the 60 women) were a colony of Malaga who built their growing grounds in the mountains of New Mexico between the Rio Grande and the San Juan. A. H. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111.
2. Krumm, "A new method of weaving on handlooms, with the use of a double-throw shuttle, and a new method of finishing garments." *Text. Ind. J. of Chicago* 1886, p. 767.
3. Krumm, "A new method of weaving." *Text. Ind. J. of Chicago* 1885, p. 373.
4. "The new" (i. e. a new) method of weaving, and a preparation of the shuttle, and the use of a double-throw shuttle." *Text. Ind. J. of Chicago* 1887, p. 717.
5. "Cotton." A. H. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111.
6. "Cotton." A. H. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111.
7. "Cotton." A. H. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111.
8. "Cotton." A. H. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111. Murray, *Medical History* (1889) p. 111.

		£	s.	d.			£	s.	d.
	To 1 Tea table			18		To Dr at Stafford Court			4
	To 1 brass chaffing dish			5		To Sundrys to W <sup>m</sup> Dunn	1	17	6
	To 6 copper tart pans			6	June 11	To cleaning out the house		6	9
Nov 7 <sup>th</sup>	To 1 p <sup>r</sup> mens yarn hose			2		To 1500 10 <sup>d</sup> Nails used about it		11	3
	To 1 silk romall handker- cheif			3		To 1 doz. Canary	1	10	
	To Expences Spotsylvania Court & C.	1	7	4		To p <sup>d</sup> Tho <sup>r</sup> Collins his Wages to May 11		3	
	To 1 p <sup>r</sup> bellows					To 2 doz & 8 bottles Claret	2	8	
	To 2 funnell					To 3 Cows & Calves & 1 featherbed		11	
	To Coffeepot, teapots, &c			7		To 1 [?] Chints			18
	To 1 Seabed Sheets Table Linnen &c	3	10			To 21½ y <sup>ds</sup> coll <sup>d</sup> blew at 2.6	2	13	1½
	To Cash to Pitts to bear Expences at Court			2		To 15 y <sup>ds</sup> course Check at 16 <sup>d</sup>		1	
	To a pack of Cards			9		To 12 y <sup>ds</sup> best D <sup>n</sup>			18
	To 1 pair mens Shooes			5		To Account Rum &c to this day	2	10	
6	To 1 silk Romall handker- cheif			3		To Wheat Corn fowls &c	3	2	3
11	To 6½ y <sup>ds</sup> Cantaloons @ 9 <sup>d</sup>			4	8½	To sundrys of M <sup>r</sup> farlane as p <sup>r</sup> Acc <sup>t</sup>	5	11	1½
17	To 16 q <sup>r</sup> 22 y <sup>ds</sup> Scotch Cloth @ 20 <sup>d</sup> 4	1	17	1½		To sundrys of Alex <sup>r</sup> Bunche as p <sup>r</sup> D <sup>n</sup>	15	17	9½
20	To p <sup>d</sup> William Warrell Wages for this day	1	6	8½		To 7½ y <sup>ds</sup> y <sup>d</sup> w <sup>d</sup> Check @ 2/ to W <sup>m</sup> Dunn		15	
22	To 6¼ <sup>l</sup> tallow @ 6 <sup>d</sup>		3	16		To 2½ y <sup>ds</sup> brown linnen @ 10 <sup>d</sup> to D <sup>n</sup>		2	1
	To 3½ y <sup>ds</sup> Cantaloons & 40 <sup>l</sup> coll <sup>d</sup> thread		3	4		To p <sup>d</sup> M <sup>r</sup> s Bourne for sundrys		5	
	To 1 maple knife & fork			1		To p <sup>d</sup> for a Coffin & digging ye Child's grave	1	5	
25	To 15 <sup>l</sup> pork at 1½		19	3		To sundry Expences for fowls &c		17	4
	To 9 <sup>l</sup> D <sup>n</sup> at 1½		11	4½		To John Chinn's Acc <sup>t</sup> fer- rages &c for going to W <sup>m</sup> sburgh	2	5	6
Dec 19	To 2 p <sup>r</sup> wom <sup>s</sup> Shooes			11		To 2 p <sup>r</sup> Andirons 2 Trunks &c	2	7	6
X'mas	To Cash for Lost at Cards & sundry Expences	1	18	19		To 2 dishes & 4¾ y <sup>ds</sup> India Persian	1	13	1½
	To p <sup>d</sup> Thomas Morris for pork	6	7	5		To 1 p <sup>r</sup> Shooes & buckles		6	
	To p <sup>d</sup> Pitts Wages till February	4	19	9½		To Cash to Bates to go for my horse		7	2
	To p <sup>d</sup> Thomas Collins D <sup>n</sup> till March 18	2				To D <sup>n</sup> lost at Race & gave Scarlett Hancock	2	12	
	To 3 Ells y <sup>d</sup> w <sup>d</sup> Garlix 3/			9		To Cash for Exp <sup>s</sup>		3	9
	To sundrys from M <sup>r</sup> Croump- ton p <sup>r</sup> Acc <sup>t</sup>	1	19	11		To John Barber for going to Gloucester		11	6
10 <sup>th</sup> 50	To 1 q <sup>r</sup> rum 27 4 q <sup>r</sup> D <sup>n</sup>			7	6	To gave W <sup>m</sup> Johnson			7½
Mar 2	To 2 q <sup>r</sup> D <sup>n</sup> 5. 1 q <sup>r</sup> D <sup>n</sup> 7. 2 q <sup>r</sup> D <sup>n</sup> 8 <sup>m</sup> . 5 q <sup>r</sup> D <sup>n</sup>			15		To paid for Apples		6	
9	To 2 q <sup>r</sup> D <sup>n</sup>					To paid Eliz <sup>a</sup> Rowsey Wages		6	9
	To sundry Exp <sup>r</sup> to this Day	1				To 5 gall <sup>s</sup> Rum	1	5	
10	To 2 q <sup>r</sup> Rum 12th 2 q <sup>r</sup> D <sup>n</sup> 15th 2 q <sup>r</sup> D <sup>n</sup>			9		To sundrys bought of Thomas Hudson as by his account	12	6	10
15	To 5 p <sup>ts</sup> Rum 1 <sup>l</sup> Sugar & 2 y <sup>ds</sup> Check		7	6					
18	To 7 gall <sup>s</sup> Rum & 10 <sup>l</sup> Sugar	2	9	6					
	To Cash for taking up W <sup>m</sup> Hall's horse			10					





	£	s.	d.
To Ralph Falconer's D <sup>o</sup> for D <sup>o</sup> . . . . .	1		10
To Tho <sup>s</sup> Eyes for fowls . . . .	4		6
To 1 olives . . . . .	5		
To 1 pair mens Shoes W <sup>m</sup> Dunn . . . . .		5	
To 3 Ells Dowlass D <sup>o</sup> . . . .	5		6
To 1½ bush <sup>l</sup> Corn . . . . .	3		
To 3¾ y <sup>d</sup> <sup>s</sup> Check for linding my Saddle . . . . .		5	
To 10 y <sup>d</sup> <sup>s</sup> fustian 2/6 . . . . 1		5	
To 5¼ doz Coat Buttons 10 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	4		2

	£	s.	d.
To 3 hanks silk & 2 hanks mohair . . . . .	3		2
To 4 Soosey handkercheifs [Note 9] . . . . .	12		
To 12 yd <sup>s</sup> Check & 1 p <sup>r</sup> mens gloves . . . . .		4	
To 2 yd <sup>s</sup> Wadding . . . . .	1		6
To 6¼ bush <sup>l</sup> Corn . . . . .	13		
To 2¾ bush <sup>l</sup> pease . . . . .	11		
To 2 bush <sup>l</sup> potatoes . . . . .	4		
	£285	2	3¼

APPENDIX F

Mercer's Reading 1726-1732

From Ledger B

Mr. John Groom

1726	By sundry Book bo <sup>d</sup> of him belong <sup>d</sup> to the Hon <sup>ble</sup> Col <sup>l</sup> Spotswood Viz		
	The History of England	3 vols	£ 2
	Clarendon's History	6 vols	2 2
	Tillotson's Works	15 vol	5 11
	Plutarch's Lives	5 vol	1 00
	Dryden's Virgil	3 vol	17 6
	Cowley's Works	2 vol	18
	Milton's Paradise Lost		6 6
	Secret Memories		7 7
	Chamberlayne's State of England		6 6
	Wilkin's Mathematical Works		5 9
	Petronius		2
	Tilly's Orations		5 6
	†Bible		4
	Hudibras	2 vol	2 5
	Callipoedia		2
	Dunster's Horace		6
	De Genes Voyage		3
	Banquet of Xenophon		8
	Congreve's Plays		4
	Lock's Essays		12
	Evelyn's Gardening		1
	†Littleton's Dictionary	}	1
	†Present State of Russia		
	†Sedley's Works		
	†New Voyages		
	†New Travels		
	†Cole's Dictionary		

[All except those marked by † are listed as returned on the (last) bill]

280

Law Books Bought of Mat Stotham

May 1732	Salkeld's Reports		
	Ventris's Reports		
	Jacob's Law Dictionary		
	Maxims of Equity		
	Cursus Cancellaris		
	Hearn's Pleader		
	Lilly's Practical Reasoner	1 00	
	Treatise of Trespass		
	Laws of Evidence		
	Laws of Ejectment		
	The 5 last extracts from . . .		

	History of the Netherlands . . . . .	Jn <sup>r</sup> Savage
July 13	Coles's Dictionary . . . . .	Col <sup>o</sup> Fitzhugh
	History of the Royal Society . . . . .	Andrew Forbes
	Rochesters Works . . . . .	Ralph Falkner
	Evelyn's Sylva . . . . .	Parson Rose
	Woods Institutes 1 <sup>st</sup> Vol. . . . .	Edmund Bagge
	Mathesis Juvenilia . . . . .	
	Ozenam's Mathem. Recreations ] . . . . .	
	Cockers Arithmetick . . . . .	Robert Jones
30	Mariners Compass rectified M <sup>r</sup> Savage	
	Travels thro' Italy &c Cap <sup>t</sup> Hedgman	
	Daltons Justice D <sup>o</sup>	

A Catalogue of the Books bought March 17<sup>th</sup> 30 of M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Beverley

Coke's Reports temp Eliz <sup>a</sup> Reg . . . . .	1. 10	Melloy de Jure maritime . . . . .	6
Dalton's Officium Vicecomitum . . . . .	1.	Grounds of the Law . . . . .	3.
Coke upon Littleton . . . . .	1.	Compleat Attorney . . . . .	5.
Cokes 2 <sup>d</sup> , 3 <sup>d</sup> & 4 <sup>th</sup> Institutes . . . . .	2 4	Terms of the Law . . . . .	5.
Cooks Reports . . . . .	1.	Finch's Law . . . . .	3.
Laws of Virginia fol <sup>o</sup> printed two . . . . .	1 4	Doctor & Student. . . . .	3.
Compleat Clerk . . . . .	12.	Greenwood of Courts . . . . .	3. 6
Swinburne [18th-century author] . . . . .	12	Law of Conveyances . . . . .	3
Laws of the Sea . . . . .	14	Practice of Chancery . . . . .	5
Godolphin's Orphans Legacy . . . . .	9	English Liberties . . . . .	2.
Symbolography . . . . .	14	Reports in Chancery . . . . .	3.
Sheppards Grand Abridgment . . . . .	1. 10	Meriton . . . . .	3.
Three Sets of Wingates Abridgm <sup>t</sup> of Statutes . . . . .	15.	Exact Constable . . . . .	1.
Instructor Clericalis in 7 parts . . . . .	1. 15	Littletons Tenures . . . . .	2.
Woods Institutes 2 vol 8vo . . . . .	12.	Written Laws of Virginia . . . . .	25.
Placita Generalia . . . . .	5.		£46. 7 6
Tryals per pair . . . . .	5.	Woodbridge of Agriculture . . . . .	
Practical Register . . . . .	6.	The Compleat Angler . . . . .	
Law of Obligations & Conditions . . . . .	3 6	Salmons Dispensatory . . . . .	
Reads Declarations . . . . .	4.	The accomplished Cook . . . . .	
Clerks Tutor . . . . .	6.	History of the Royal Society . . . . .	
Prasca Cancellaria . . . . .	6.	March y <sup>e</sup> 4 <sup>th</sup> 1730, I promise to deliver the above mentioned books being fifty two in number to M <sup>r</sup> John Mercer or his Order on demand.	
Fitzherberts new Naturalabrevium . . . . .	6.	Witness my hand the day & year abovewritten.	
Brownlows Declarations . . . . .	6.	Rob <sup>t</sup> . Beverley	
Clerks Guide . . . . .	3. 6	Test John Chew . . . . .	Copy

APPENDIX F

Credit side of Mercer's account with Nathaniel Chapman

[From Ledger B - Nathaniel Chapman's v. Superintendent of the Ashtabula Iron Works]

1731

Sep 9	By Ball bro. from fol 36	£	2 4	By 1000 Oils to James of W-			
	By 500 2 <sup>d</sup> Nails @ 2 5 p m		2 5	Handmade	25	1 2 1/2	
	By 500 3 <sup>d</sup> D		3	By 2 handsaws Selk 3 <sup>d</sup>		1 3	
	By 1 <sup>m</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> D		4	By 2 Curly Irons		1 3	
	By 6 <sup>m</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> D		6	By 3000 Curlix No 34		30 3	
	By 4 <sup>m</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> D	1	11	By 3 Iron bars 1000 lb each		30 3	
	By 4 <sup>m</sup> 10 <sup>d</sup> D	1	13	By 1 double Sall		2 0	
	By 8 <sup>m</sup> 12 <sup>d</sup> D	1	16	By 1 Iron Bar		3	
	By 2 <sup>m</sup> 20 <sup>d</sup> D	1	21	By 10 <sup>d</sup> putbacks 2 million lbs		11	
	By 1 handsaw file		5	at 0		11	
	By 1 p <sup>r</sup> mens wood			Feb 7	By 1 pound X Scales then fixed		
	heel shoes	6	6	of 100 Iron		10 3	
	By 1 half Curly			By 5 rings Iron		11 3	
	bridle	6	6	By 2 grinding Iron 1000 lb each		2 2	
	By 1 halter	2	4	By 1 Iron wedge 100 lb 1 <sup>d</sup>		3	
	By 1 boys hat	2	2	By 2 new Stone Curlix		3	
25	By 1 coll <sup>d</sup> thread	3		By 2 p. Hammer & Trowels		1 3	
Oct 2 <sup>d</sup>	By 16 1 1/2 20 <sup>d</sup>			By 2 p. Iron trowels 1000 lb each		12 2	
	Nails	2000 20 <sup>d</sup> @	1 6	By 1000 lb Iron		3	
	By 27 1 1/2 24 <sup>d</sup> D	13		By 1 Hammer		1 3	
	By 2 <sup>m</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> D	7	6	By 1 Hammer		1 3	
	By 4 <sup>m</sup> 10 <sup>d</sup> D	9	6	By putting a log in an old Iron			
	By 5 <sup>m</sup> 12 <sup>d</sup> D	12		pick			
January 1	By 1 p <sup>r</sup> girls Shoes			Mar	By 1000 pounds mixed Sugar &		
	By 1 v <sup>l</sup> Cotton	2	4	10 <sup>d</sup>		1 3 1/2	
	By 1 double Girth	2		By 100 Stone 100 lb 1 <sup>d</sup> 1 <sup>d</sup> Run		2 3 1/2	
	By 1 Garden hoe			7 <sup>d</sup>		2 3 1/2	
	By 2 1/2 x 10 Kersey	1	11			2 3 1/2	
	By 1 1/2 x 10 Shal-	1	9			2 3 1/2	
	loone					2 3 1/2	

APPENDIX G  
Overwharton Parish Account

[From Ledger B]

	Overwharton Parish	Dr.		Contra
1730			1730	
March	To a Book to keep the Parish Register . . . . .	£1. 11.	March 15	By W <sup>m</sup> Holdbrook's fine for Adultery . . . . . £5.
	To drawing Bonds between Blackburn & the Churchwardens ab <sup>t</sup> building the Church . . . . .	1.		By Ebenezer Moss's for swearing & Sabbath breaking . . . . . 1.15.
	To fee v Moss . . . . .	11.8		By Edward Franklyn's for swearing when reced. . . . . 3.
	Ballenger Cabnet			£9.15.
15	To 1/3 W <sup>m</sup> Holdbrooks's fine . . . . .	1. 13.4		
	To 1/3 Eliz <sup>a</sup> Bear's D <sup>o</sup> . . . . .			
	To fee v Franklyn . . . . .	1.		
	To paid Burr Harrison by Ord <sup>s</sup> Vestry . . . . .	2. 10.		
		£8. 11		
	Ball <sup>a</sup>	£1. 4		
		£9. 15		
1732			1732	
April	To fee v Coulter . . . . .	£ . 15.	March 25	By Ball <sup>a</sup> . . . . . 1 4
				By Eliz <sup>a</sup> Ballengers fine for a bastard
				By Alice Jefferies' D <sup>o</sup>
				By Ann Holt's D <sup>o</sup>

## APPENDIX H

### Colonists Identified by Mercer According to Occupation

[From Ledger G]

William Hunter	Merchant	Fredericksburg	Robert Duncan on	Merchant	Farmville/Victoria
Jonathan Foward	Merchant	London	John Fox	Smith	Fronton/Jammer
William Stevenson	Merchant	London	Robert Gilchrist	Merchant	Port Royal
Robert Rae	Merchant	Falmouth	Robert Jones	Attorney-at-Law	Storer
Robert Tucker	Merchant	Norfolk			
David Minitree	Bricklayer	(Williamsburg)	(Jonathan Soden-		
Thomas Ross	Merchant	Alexandria	ham & Hochstet-	Merchant	King George
William Monday	Carpenter		Watson & Cairnes	Merchant	Norfolk
Abraham Basnett	Oysterman		William Prentis	Merchant	Williamsburg
John Booth	Weaver		William Mills	Waxer	Stafford
John Pagan	Merchant	Lanfax	Thomas Barry	Bricklayer	
John Grigsby	Smith	Stafford	Edward Powers	Shoemaker	Chatham
Francis Hogans	Wheelwright	Caroline	Clement Rue	Shoemaker	King George
Doctor Spencer	(Physician]	Fredericksburg	William Ramon	Merchant	Lancaster
William Threlkeld	Weaver		Andrew Sproul	Merchant	Norfolk
Elliott Benger	Loftmaster		Richard Savage	Merchant	Yorktown
	Gen'l.		Charles Dole	Merchant	Yorktown/Edinburg
William Brownley	Joiner		William Mills	Horn	Yorktown
(Bromley)			Charles Jones	Tanner	Yorktown/Burg
Andrew Beaty	Joiner		Peter Scott	Printer	Yorktown/Burg
George Wythe	Attorney-at-Law	Williamsburg	Walter Green	Merchant	Prince William
			(Green)		
William Jackson	Wheelwright	Stafford	John Blythe	Candlemaker	Mathews/Burg
James Griffin	Carpenter		Robert Goodrich	Printer	Williamsburg
William Thomson	Tailor	Fredericksburg	Isaacson Walker	Merchant	
Jacob Williams	Plasterer		Lang Edin	Wagonmaker	Mathews
Joseph Burges	Plasterer		John Pook	Wagonmaker	Hampton
Henry Threlkeld	Merchant	Quantico	John Threlkeld	Merchant	Yorktown/Burg
Cavan Dulany	Attorney-at-Law	(Prince William)	James Cook	Printer	Williamsburg
			Robert Goodrich	Merchant	Williamsburg
Peter Murphy	Sawyer		John Thompson	Wagonmaker	Yorktown/Burg
John Fitzpatrick	Weaver		James Chapman	Joiner	Williamsburg
Cuthbert Sanders	Merchant	Yorktown/Burg	James McJannet	Joiner	Stafford
Henry Mitchell	Merchant	Orange	Wagon/Burg	Wagon	Prince William
John Harnett	Ship Carpenter	Norfolk	Wagon/Burg	Wagonmaker	
John Graham	Merchant	Lynch	John Cook	Printer	Stafford
Fielding Lewis	Merchant	Lynch	John Cook	Printer	Stafford

## APPENDIX I

### Materials Listed in Accounts with Hunter and Dick, Fredericksburg

Alphabetical Summary of Materials listed in Ledger G in Mercer's accounts with William Hunter and Charles Dick, merchants of Fredericksburg. Definitions are based on information in *A New Oxford Dictionary*, Webster's *New International Dictionary* (second edition, unabridged), *Every Day Life in the Massachusetts Bay Colony*, by George F. Dow (Boston, 1935), and a series of articles by Hazel E. Cummin in *Antiques*: vol. 38, pp. 23-25, 111-112; vol. 39, pp. 182-184; vol. 40, pp. 153-154, 309-312.

**ALLAPINE:** A mixed stuff of wool and silk, or mohair and cotton.

**BOMBAYS:** Raw cotton.

**BOMBAZINE:** A twilled or corded dress material of silk and worsted, sometimes also of cotton and worsted, or of worsted alone. In black, used for mourning.

**BROADCLOTH:** A fine, smooth woolen cloth of double width.

**BUCKRAM:** A kind of coarse linen or cotton fabric, stiffened with gum or paste. Murray quotes Berkeley, *Aliph* . . . (1832), "One of our ladies . . . stiffened with hoops and whalebone and buckram."

**CALAMANCO:** A light-weight material of wool or mohair and wool, sometimes figured or striped, sometimes dyed in clear, bright colors, and calendered to a silky gloss to resemble satin.

**CALICO:** Murray defers to Chambers' *Cyclopaedia* definition (1753): "An Indian stuff made of cotton, sometimes stained with gay and beautiful colours . . . Calicoes are of divers kinds, plain, printed, painted, stain'd, dyed, chints, muslins, and the like." It is not to be confused with the modern material of the same name.

**CAMBRIC:** A fine white linen or cotton fabric, much used for handkerchiefs and shirts, originally made at Cambray in Flanders.

**CAMLET:** A class of fine-grained material of worsted or mohair and silk, sometimes figured, sometimes "watered." *Mercer* is one of its subtypes.

**CHECK:** Any checked, woven or printed, material.

**DUFFEL:** A woven cloth with a thick nap, synonymous with *hwe*. Made originally at Duffel, near Antwerp. In a passage quoted by Murray, Defoe (*A Tour of Great*

*Britain*) mentions its manufacture at Witney, "a Yard and three quarters wide, which are carried to New England and Virginia."

**FRIEZE:** A coarse woolen cloth with a nap on one side.

**GARLIX:** Linen made in Gorlitz, Silesia, in several shades of blue-white and brown.

**HOLLAND:** A linen material, sometimes glazed, first made in Holland.

**KERSEY** (often spelled "Cresoy" by Mercer): A coarse, long-fiber woolen cloth, usually ribbed, used for stockings, caps, etc.

**SHALLOON:** A closely woven woolen material used for linings.

**PRUNELLA:** A stout, smooth material, used for clergymen's gowns, and later for the uppers of women's shoes.

**TAMMY:** A plain-woven worsted material, with open weave. Used plain, it served for flour bolts, soup and milk strainers, and sieves. Dyed and glazed, and sometimes quilted, it was used for curtains, petticoat linings, and coverlets.

**TARTAN:** Woolen cloth woven in Scotch plaids.

In addition to these fabrics, there are listed "China Taffety," "Silver Vellum," "worsted," "Pomerania Linnen," "Russia Bedtick," "Irish linnen," "1 yd. India Persian," "worsted Damask," "Mechlin lace" (a costly Belgian pillow lace, of which Mercer purchased nine yards of "No. 3" at five shillings, and eight yards of "No. 4" at six shillings), "sprig Linnen," and "6 silk laces at 4½."

For trimming and finishing, one finds white thread, black thread, nun's thread, brown thread, blue thread, red thread, colored thread (all bought by the pound), gingham and hair buttons, "gold gimp ribband," "pair Womens buckles," fringe, coat buttons, vest buttons, scarlet buttons, silver coat buttons, shirt buttons, "mettle" vest buttons, "fine" shirt buttons, "course" shirt buttons, "Card sleeve buttons," silver sleeve buttons, and cording. There were several purchases of haircloth, used principally in stiffening lapels and other parts of men's clothing, but used also for towels, tents, and for drying malt and hops.



APPENDIX J

Account of George Mercer's Expenses while Attending the College of William and Mary

From Ledger G.

		Son's Maintenance at Williamsburg, Va.	
1750			
April 5	To Cash		2 1 00
	To Dr <sup>p</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Robinson for Entrance	21 12	
	M <sup>r</sup> Graeme D	4 12	
	M <sup>r</sup> Preston D	1 6 00	
	M <sup>r</sup> Davenport D	0 3	
	Housekeeping	7 00	
	for Candles	3 10	
	for Pocket money	1 11	30 11 00
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> for Lotter's Ticket		1 00 00
	To Dr <sup>p</sup> for washing		1 11
	To M <sup>r</sup> Dering for Board		2 00
	To Peter Scott for mending a Coat		1 00
	To Housekeeping at Williamsburg on average 50		
	A Featherbed & Furniture	25	
	A Desk	1 1 00	
	An oval Table	1 1 00	
	3 Chairs 7	1 0	30 11 00
July	To General Charles for mending 50		
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Phipps for mending 50	50 00	
	to George	2 00	
	to the U. Fry	2 1 00	1 00 00
August	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> for News mending 1 10 00	11 00	
	to John S. James	1 0 00	1 00 00
September	To W <sup>m</sup> Huggins for mending		1 00 00
October	To Cash for Games		1 00 00
	To Dr <sup>p</sup> to Dr <sup>p</sup> for John Harris & Thomas		2 00
	To John Hry for mending		2 00
	To James Clark for 1 <sup>st</sup>		1 00 00
	To Carping for mending		1 00
	To James Phipps for mending		1 00
	To W <sup>m</sup> Huggins for mending		30 1 00
	To Robert Good for mending		1 00
	To Bread		30 1 00
	To W <sup>m</sup> Huggins for mending		1 00 00
			<u>276 18 00</u>

APPENDIX K

John Mercer's Library

[From Ledger G]

"The prices are the first Cost in Sterling money exclusive of Commission, Shipping or other Charges."

LAW BOOKS		Sterling		Sterling
<i>Abridgments</i>			RI Students Law Dictionary . . . . .	£ 5.
	Cases in Equity abridged . . . . .	18.	AR Term's de la Loy . . . . .	5.
	Danvers's Abridgment 3 vol. . . . .	3 10.	<i>Entries</i>	
	Viner's Abridgment 6 vol . . . . .	8. 8.	Aston's . . . . .	3.
	Davenport's Abridgm <sup>t</sup> of Coke on Littleton . . . . .	2.	TA Brown Lows' Declarations . . . . .	12.
	Hughes's Abridgm <sup>t</sup> 2 vol . . . . .	10.	AR Bohun's Declarations . . . . .	6.
	Ireland's Abridgm <sup>t</sup> of Dyer's Reports . . . . .	2.	Brown's modus intrandi, 2 vol . . . . .	12.
	Rolle's Abridgm <sup>t</sup> interleaved 2 vol . . . . .	5.	Clift's . . . . .	1 10.
	Salmon's Abridgm <sup>t</sup> of the State trials. . . . .	1 15.	Coke's . . . . .	1 1.
	Statutes abridged by Cay 2 vol . . . . .	2 10.	Lilly's . . . . .	1. 5.
	State trials abridged 1 vol . . . . .	5 6.	Mallory's Quarer Impedit . . . . .	17.
	Virginia Laws Abridged . . . . .	8.	Placila generalia & specialia . . . . .	3.
<i>Conveyancing</i>			Rastallo . . . . .	1. 1.
	Ars Clericalis 1 vol . . . . .	4 6.	Robinson's . . . . .	10.
	Compleat Conveyancer . . . . .	5.	Read's Declarations . . . . .	3.
	Clerk's Guide . . . . .	5.	Vidiano . . . . .	10.
	Clerk & Scriveners Guide . . . . .	8.	Thompson's . . . . .	1.
	Herne's Law of Conveyances . . . . .	2.	<i>Justices of Peace</i>	
	Lawyer's Library . . . . .	3 6.	Justicio vade mecum . . . . .	2.
	West's Symboleography . . . . .	5.	Keble's Assistant to Justices . . . . .	5.
<i>Courts &amp; Courtkeeping</i>			Manual for Justices 1641 . . . . .	2.
	Attorneys Practise in C B . . . . .	6.	<i>Maxims</i>	
	Attorney's Practise in B R 2 vol . . . . .	12.	Doctor & Student . . . . .	3 6.
	Coke's Institutes 4 <sup>th</sup> Part . . . . .	15.	Finch's Law . . . . .	4.
RK	Crown Circuit Companion . . . . .	6.	Francis's Maxims of Equity . . . . .	8.
	History of the Chancery . . . . .	2 6.	Hale's History & Analysis of the Laws . . . . .	6.
AR	Practise in Chancery 2 vol . . . . .	7.	Hale's Hereditary Descants . . . . .	1 6.
	Practick Part of the Law . . . . .	6.	Hawks's Grounds of the Laws of England . . . . .	3.
GI	Rules of Practise commonplac'd . . . . .	4.	Perkins's Laws . . . . .	2 6.
	Practise of Chancery 1672 . . . . .	1 6.	Treatise of Equity . . . . .	8 6.
AR	Harrison's Chancery Practiser . . . . .	6.	Woods Institutes of the Laws of Eng- land . . . . .	1. 5.
<i>Crown</i>			<i>Miscellanies</i>	
	Coke's Institutes 3rd Part . . . . .	15.	Booth's Real Actions . . . . .	8.
	Hale's History of the Pleas of the Crown 2 vol/ . . . . .	2 10.	GI Baron & ferne . . . . .	6.
	Hawkins Pleas of the Crown . . . . .	1 10.	Billinghurst of Bankrupts . . . . .	1 6.
	Hale's Continuation of the Crown Laws . . . . .	2 6.	Britton . . . . .	5.
	Sutton de Pace Regis . . . . .	5.	Brown of fines & Recoveries . . . . .	5.
<i>Dictionaries</i>			Coke's Institutes, Comments on Little- ton Part 2 . . . . .	3.
	Consell's Interpreter . . . . .	10.	GI Cane's English Liberties . . . . .	2.
	Jacobus's Law Dictionary . . . . .	1. 8.	GI Curson's Laws of Estates tail . . . . .	4 6.
	Law French Dictionary . . . . .	6.	Domat's Civil Law 2 vol . . . . .	2 10.

	Shilling		Shilling
Dugdale's Origine's Judicial	£ 2	Cuning's Cases	£ 10
Duncomb's Trials per pais	6	10 & 12 Pains	1
Ejectments, Law of	5	Common Pleas	17
GI Errors, Law of	6	Common's Law	10 10 0
GI Everyman his own Lawyer	5	Carr's	1
Evidence, Laws of	6	Caryton's	2 6
GI Jacoba's Lex Mercatoria	5	Day's	11
GI Jus or Law of Masters & Servants	3	Dow's	1 10 0
Landlord's Laws	3	Farraker's 7 Mod	5
GI Law Quibbles	1 6	Farrablam's	11
Laws of Liberty & Property	2	Galsner's Rep <sup>r</sup> in Equity & Excheq <sup>r</sup>	10
March's Actions for Slander & Arbitra-		Godbolt	4 4
tions	4	Hardon's	7 00
Molloy de jura maritimi & navali	7	Hether's	10
GI Obligations Laws of	5	Holmest.	16
Sea Laws	12	Hull's	3 00
GI Treatise of Trover & Conversion	2	Hutton's	11
GI Trespasses (Law of) Vi & armis	6	Jenkins's Continenc	10
Virginia Laws Purvis's	12	Jones (D. W.)	7 1
Virginia Laws by Parks 2 Vol	2	Jones (H. O.)	11
Uses & Trials (Law of)	6	Koble's 2 vol	1 0
GI Usury (Law of)	2 6	Kobwar's	14
Freeholders Companion	5	Koving	6
Furnbull's System of the Civil Law 2		Lane's	16
vol	12	Lat. P. 1	8
Jacobs's Collection of Steads for com-		Lealand	4 4
monplaces	1 6	Lovett's 4 Parts 2 vol	2
Chronica Juridicialia abridged	1	Lex	7
Naval Trade 2 vol	10	Lewis	10
GI Law & Lawyers laid open	2 6	Lithgow	11
Freeholders Companion	5	Luttrell's 2 vol	4 4
Law of Devises & Revocations	3 6	Madox Cases in Law & Equity 8 & 9	
Piffendorf's Law of Nature & Nations	1 8	Mod	1 4
Views of Civil & Ecclesiastical Law	2 6	Madox's Reports 1 vol	6 0
Study & Body of the Law	3	Mason's	14
Treatise of Bills of Exchange	2 6	Mead's	1
<i>Parliament</i>		New's	10
Cases in Parliament	16	Orme	10
Hunt's Postscript	4	Palmer's	12
<i>Readings</i>		Pender's	1 1
Allevne's	9	Petherick's	2 1
Anderson's	1 11	Phipps's	18
Barnardiston's	1 1	Progressive Grammar	1 5
Bentzes & Dalison's	6	Rapin's (D. Th. 1)	1 10
Bridgman's	11	Rapin's Grammar in French & Latin	10
Bulstrode's	1 4	Waller's Grammar	10
Brownlow's & Goldenbrough's	7	Weymouth's Grammar 4 vol	10
Carter's	4	1 vol	10
Carthero's	1 8	Saunders	1
Cases in Chancery 3 P <sup>tes</sup>	1 10	Sawbrey's	1 10
Cases in B R & B C from 1750-1760	1 10	2 vol	1 10
Mod	1 10	Sheppard's Case 1 in Ash & Wood	1
Cases in Law & Equity 11 Mod	1 1	2 vol	1
10 Mod	1	3 vol	1

	Sterling		Sterling
Skinner's	£1. 10.	Bailey's English Diet.	£ 7.
Styles's	1. 10.	GM Schrevelii Lexicon	7. 6
Talbot's Cases in Equity	15.	Echard's Gazetteer's Interpreter	3. 6
Totbill's Transactions in Chancery	1. 6	Cole's English Dictionary	2. 6
Vaughan's	2. 10.	<i>Divinity</i>	
Ventris's	1. 15.	Tillotson's Sermons 3 vol	2. 10.
Vernon's 2 vol	2. 5.	Bibles trua	1. 10.
Wynch's	16.	Leigh of Religion & Learning	10
William's 2 vol	2. 16.	Stillingfleet's Origines Sacra	1.
Year Books 9 vol	3. 7. 6	Life of King David	6.
Yelverton's	5.	Newton on Daniel	3.
Zouch's Cases in the Civil Law	2. 6	The Sum of Christian Religion	10.
Cases in Chan & B R in Ld Hardwick's time	12.	Weeks Preparation	2. 6
Special & Select Law Cases 1641	6.	Whole Duty of Man	2. 6
<i>Sheriffs</i>		The Sacrament explained	2.
Treatise of Replevins	3	The Country Parson's Advice	1. 6
<i>Statutes</i>		Addy's Shorthand Bible	10.
Keble's Statutes	2. 10.	Atterbury Lewis's Sermons 2 vol	10. 6
Statutes concerning Bankrupts	2. 6	Atterbury Francis's Sermons 4 vol	1. 2.
<i>Tables</i>		South's Sermons 6 vol	1. 12. 6
Index to the Reports	12.	AS Warburton's divine Legation of Moses 2 vol	16. 6
Repertorium Iuridicum	2	Revelation examin'd with Candour 2 vol	9. 6
<i>Lutes &amp; Laws of the Clergy</i>		Scott's Christian Life	1.
Hughes's Parson's Law	1. 6	<i>History</i>	
<i>Wills Ex<sup>ra</sup> &amp;c</i>		Universal History 4 vol	9. 11. 6
Godolphin's Orphan's Legacy	12	Rushworth's Collections 8 vol	8. 16.
Meriton's Touchstone of Wills	1. 6	Rapin's History of England 2 vol	2. 10.
AR Nelson's Lex Testamentaria	7.	Keating's History of Ireland	1. 1.
GI Swinburne of last Wills	6.	Burnet's History of his own Times 2 vol	2. 10.
Wentworth's Office of Executors	2.	Purchas's Pilgrimage	1.
<i>Writs</i>		Cop's History of Ireland 2 vol	2. 10.
AR Bohun's English Lawyer	5.	History of Europe 13 vol at 5/	3. 5.
Fitzherbert with Hale's Notes	16	Historical Register 26 vol at 3/	3. 18.
Fitzherbert's Natura Brevium	6.	Antiquitatum variarum Auctores	2. 6
Registrum Brevium	1. 1.	History of the Turks 4 <sup>th</sup> vol	4. 6
<i>Omitted</i>		Jeffery of Monmouth	4.
Laws of Maryland	1.	Burnet's History 3 vol	9.
Statutes of Excise	1. 6	Bladen's Caesar's Commentaries	4. 6
<b>OTHER BOOKS</b>			
<i>Arts &amp; Sciences</i>		History of the Fifth General Council	12.
Alian's Tactics of War	8	Machiavel's History of Florence	4.
Smith's Distilling & Fermentation	5.	Roman History Echard's 5 <sup>th</sup> vol	4
Weston's Treatise of Shorthand	1. 1.	Lehontan's Voyages 2 <sup>d</sup> vol	4.
Weston's Shorthand Copybook	4.	Description of the 17 Provinces	2.
<i>Classicks</i>		The English Acquisitions in Guinea &c	2.
GM { Greek Grammar	2. 6	Burnet's Travels	1. 6
{ Greek Testament	3. 6	Heylyn's Help to English History	3. 6
Martial	2. 6	History of Spain	1. 6
<i>Commons</i>		Catholick History	2.
Colgrave's French Dictionary	15.	History of Virginia	2. 6
Salmon's Family Diet.	6	DuStalde's History of China 4 vol	1.

*History & Geography*

	Shilling	Year	Title	Pounds
Quintiny's Garden	2 1		London Magazine, 1704	0 10
Woodbridge of Agriculture	1		Geographical Magazine, 3 vol	1
Evelyn's Sylva	1 6		The Builder	1 2 6
Houghton's Husbandry, 4 vol	1 2		Orange-Sun, 1704	1 2 6
Bradley's Husbandry, 3 vol	1 6		The Craftsman	1 2 6
Gardening 2 vol	5		The Craftsman, 1704	1 1
new Improvements	6		Philosophical Magazine	1 1
ancient husbandry	4		The Yearly Income, 1704	1 1
practical Discourses	1		London Magazine	1 1
Farmer's Director	2 6		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Ladies Director	2 6		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Hop Garden	3 6		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Dictionarium Rusticum	0		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
G.D. Monarchy of the Bees	1 6		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
A Discourse of Sallets	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Pocket Farmer	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Miscellanies of the Dublin Society	5		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
G.M. Spectator 8 vol	1 1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Tatler 1 vol	0		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Addison's Works 4 vol	0		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Guardian 2 vol	5		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Pope's Letters 2 vol	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Present State of Great Britain	6		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Persian Letters 2 vol	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Sedley's Works 1 vol	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Carson's Facubrations	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Acc <sup>t</sup> of Society for Reformation of Manners	1 1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Aristarchus Anti Benthamus	0		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Dissertation on the Theban Legion	2 6		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Secret History of Whitehall	1 8		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
The Western Martyrology	1 8		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
G.M. Memoria Technica	2 6		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Erasmus's Praise of Folly	1 6		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Turkish Spy 5 & 6 vol	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Tom Brown's Letters from the Dead to the Living	1 6		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
The Intelligencer	1 6		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Rone's Lives	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
The Dublin Almanack	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Maxims & Reflections on Pleasure	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Report about Silver Coins	0		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Essay for Amendment of the Poor	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Feltham's Resolves	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
The Minister of State	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Treatise of Honour	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Evropadia	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Hutchinson on Virtue	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
L. Scott on the Passions	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Lansdowne's Works 3 vol	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Works of the Learned 3 vol	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Boyle's Adventure	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1
Leisure Hours Almanack	1		Review of Government, 1704	1 1

		Sterling			Sterling
<i>Plays &amp; Poetry</i>			<i>Trade</i>		
	Killigrew's Plays	£ 10.		Roberts's Map of Commerce . . . . .	£1.
	Ignoramus Latin & English	3.6		Davenant on Trade & Plantations 2	
	Shakespears Plays 8 vol	1. 5.		vol . . . . .	8.
	Ben Johnsons Works	10.	<i>Omitted</i>		
	Wycherley's Plays . . . . .	5.	GB	Annesley's Trial . . . . .	5.6
	Blackmore's Elize . . . . .	8.		Speeches at Atterbury's Trial . . . . .	5.
	DuBartas's Works . . . . .	12.		Ladies Physical Directory . . . . .	2.6
	Prior's Works . . . . .	3.		Calvins Sermons . . . . .	2.6
	Pope's Works 9 vol . . . . .	1. 5.		Nunnery Tales . . . . .	4.
GM	Homers Iliad 6 vol . . . . .	15.		Wingate's Arithmetick . . . . .	4.
	Homers Odyssey 5 vol . . . . .	12.6		Lloyd's Consent of time . . . . .	7.6
	Savage's Poems . . . . .	2.6		Memoirs of secret Service . . . . .	2.6
GM	Thomsons Seasons . . . . .	2.6		Views of France . . . . .	2.
	Rochesters Poems 2 <sup>d</sup> vol . . . . .	3.		Account of the Treaty of Uxbridge . . . . .	2.6
	Caroley's Works 3 vol . . . . .	9.		May's Cookery . . . . .	3.
	Lauderdale's Virgil 2 vol . . . . .	5.		The Triumphs of Peace . . . . .	1.6
	Theocritus . . . . .	1.6		Sr. Walter Raleigh of a War with Spain . . . . .	2.6
	Broome's Poems . . . . .	3.6		The Romish Horseleech . . . . .	2.6
	Ovid's Art of Love . . . . .	3.		Conjectura Cabbalistica . . . . .	2.
	Creech's Lucretius 2 vol . . . . .	8.		Miscellanies by Swift & Pope 4 vol . . . . .	3.
	Barbers Poems . . . . .	5.		The Syren . . . . .	4.
	Wallace . . . . .	2.		The Musical Miscellany 6 vol . . . . .	18.
	Sandys' Paraphrase on the divine				
	Poems . . . . .	6.			

[The following are evidently subsequent additions to the library, which seems thus far to have been cataloged before 1746. The following books listed are referred to the accounts on which they were purchased.]

1746				
April	To Majr. John Champe for sundrys viz.			
	Viner's Abridgment 4 vol . . . . .			£5. 16.
	Ld. Raymond's Reports 2 vol . . . . .			3.
	Freeman's Reports . . . . .			1. 15.
	Lilly's Conveyancer . . . . .			1. 15.
	Comyn's Reports . . . . .			1. 10.
	Dalton's Officium Vicicomitum . . . . .			1. 2.
	Swinburne [18th-century author] of Wills . . . . .			1.
	Herne's Pleader . . . . .			19.
	Petyt's Ius Parliamentarium . . . . .			18.
	Tremain's Pleas of the Crown . . . . .			15.
	Wood's Institutes of the Civil Law . . . . .			13.
	Trott's Plantation Laws . . . . .			12.
	Reports B R 4, 5, 6, 7, & 8 Ann . . . . .			12.
	Duke's Law of Charitable Uses . . . . .			10.
GI	Abridg <sup>t</sup> State Tryals 9 vol . . . . .			1. 16.
AR	Practising Attorney 2 vol . . . . .			9.
GI	Naval Trade 2 vol . . . . .			9.
AR	Attorney & Pleaders' Treasury 2 vol . . . . .			10.
	Compleat Sheriff . . . . .			5.6
	Orders of the Court of Chancery . . . . .			5.6

	Page
GI Law of Testaments & Last Wills	1
Ex'rs. & Adm'rs	1
Trespases	1
Merchants	1
GI Awards	1
Ejectments	1
GI Actions upon the Cases	1
Tenures	1
Errors	1
Trials in high Treason	1
Mortgages	1
Covenants	1
GI Executions	1
Estates Tail	1
GI Securities	1
Infants	1
Last Wills	1
Obligations	1
Master & Servant	1
GI Landlords	1
Actions	1
Inheritances	1
Pledges	1
Bastardy	1
Non compos	1
Trover & Conversion	1
Appeals	1
GI Select Trials at the Old Baily Ex'rs	1
New Retorna Brevium	1
Bacon's Law Tracts	1
History & Practise of Common Pleas	1
Doctrina placitandi	1
AR Wentworth's Office of Ex'rs	1
Notes of Cses in C. B. in points of Practise	1
Treasures of Ireland	1
English Liberties	1
Treatise of Frauds	1
Book of Oaths	1
Blunt's Fragmentis Antiquitatis	1
Woman's Lawyer	1
Judgments in C. B. & B. R.	1
Essay for regulating the Ex'rs	1
Philips's Grandeur of the Law	1
Special Law Cases	1
Bellew's Cases from Scotland	1
Lawyer's Fight	1
Ius Tratum	1
Critica Lari Germanica	1
Bibliotheca Legum	1
Charlitz's Digestorum	1
Milton's Works	1
Univer's. History of the City of London	1
Arbutnot's Treatise	1
History of London	1
Grays Institutes	1

		Sterling
	History of Peter the Great 3 vol	£ 13
	Nature displayed 4 vol	12
	Treatise of Money & Exchanges	10 6
	English Compendium 2 vol	10 6
	Irish & Scotch each 7.6	15.
	London Magazine for 1743 & 1744	13.2
	Present State of Great Britain	5 6
GF	Dycke's Dictionary	5 6
	Blandy's Tables	1.6
	Geography reformed	3 6
	Hewit's Tables	1 8
	Trunk Matt & Cord	11.
		53.13 6

		Sterling	Curr <sup>t</sup>
	Entry 2/ Cartage 1/ Searchers 1/ Shipping & Warfage 2/6 Waterage 2.6 Gill Lad 6 <sup>d</sup>	9 6	
	Commission at 2 pr Cent	1 1 10	
	Freight & Primage 2½ pr Cent	1 7 7¼	
	Insurance Policy & ½ pr Cent Commission to pay 98 in case of Loss	11. 6 6¾	67.18
November	To M <sup>r</sup> William Jordan for Sundrys Viz		
	Broughton's Dictionary 2 vol fol	£1 5	
WW	Grey's Hudibras 2	11. 6	
	Modern Husbandman 3	13	
GM	Rollins Belles Lettres 2 sets 4	1 1	
	Pamela 4	8 8	
	David Simple 1	2 2	
	Joseph Andrews	2 2	
	Harskey's Virgil	2. 8½	
GM	Terence	2. 8½	
	Horace	2. 8½	
	Epistle on drinking	5½	
	Pleasures of Imagination	11	
	Swift's Sermons	5½	
	Bulingbroke's Remarks	2. 4	
GM	Rollins Ancient History 13 vol	2. 5 6	
	Irish Historical Library	3	7. 4 3½ 9 11
1747			
April	To Cash pd for 2 of Stith's Histories of Virg <sup>n</sup>	1. 1 8	
	Debates in Parliament 21 vol	3.18.	
	A Common prayer book	10.	5 9 8
GM	To William Parks for Ainsworth's Dictionary	2.10	
	Memoirs of Pope's Life &c	12. 6	3. 2. 6
	To Doctor McKenzie for the History of London	3 14. 3	
GD	Lives of the Admirals 4 vol	2. 2. 3	5 16. 6
IP	To M <sup>r</sup> Jordan for 20 vol Universal History		7.14.
October			
IS	To Doctor McKenzie for Costlogon's 2 vol D <sup>r</sup>		8. 1 4
GM	To Cash paid for Bustorf's Herbron Lexicon	.13.	
	Heereboord's Burgersdicius	4.	



		Pounds	Shillings	Pence
March	To Mrs. Grace Mercer for sundry A/z			
	{ Clark's Romer 2 vol	2	10	
	{ Murphy's Leucian Lucian	1	10	
	{ Robertson's Lexicon	1	10	
	{ Patsons Lexicon	1	10	
GM	{ Trapp's Virgil 3 vol	0	10	
	{ Kennet's Antiquities	1	10	
	{ Potter's Antiquities 2 vol	10	10	
	{ Salust Mmellii	1	10	
	{ Rowe's Salust	2	10	
	{ Brown's Roman History	1	10	
	{ Ainsworth's Dictionary	1	10	
	{ Geographia Classica	1	10	
	{ Button's Introduction	1	10	
GM	{ Erhard's Terence	2	10	
	{ Plutarch's Lives 8 vol	2	10	
	{ Francis's Horace 1 vol	1	10	
	{ Gay's Tables	2	10	
GB	{ Tom Brown's Works 4 vol	1	10	
PS	{ Delaney's Sermons	3	10	
	{ Subscription to Shakespear	10	10	
	To D <sup>r</sup> for Residue of Subscription to Shakespear			
	To Sydenham & Hdgson for sundrys Viz			
AM	{ Conduct of the Dutchess of Marlborough	1	10	
	{ The other side of the Question	1	10	
	{ Practise of the Ecclesiastical Courts	1	10	
IR	{ Motts Geography 2 vol. fol. maps bound	4	10	
	{ Continuation of Rapin 3 vol fol	5	10	
	{ Salmon's modern History 3 vol 4	5	10	
	{ Hoppnes Architecture 4	10		
WB	{ Salmon's Palladio Londonensis 4	1	10	
	{ Palladio's Architecture 4 <sup>o</sup>	1	10	
	{ Langley's City & Country Builder	1	10	
	{ London Magazine 1715. 6, 7	0	10	
	{ Winer's Abridgment 3 vol fol	8	10	
	{ Milton's Political Works 2 vol fol	2	10	
	ABW	1	10	
	Commission Intarree &c 25 ps	1	10	
	Exchange at 10 ps	1	10	
	To William Jordan for sundrys Viz			
not	{ London Magazine 1715. 9, 10	1	10	
to	{ Salmon's Gazetteer	1	10	
cred	{ Chronology	1	10	
	{ A large Map of the Wars	1	10	

1741 Oct

To Nath. Widdowson for the said Manuscript  
 To D<sup>r</sup> for Gualteri's History of the said  
 To Cash for Poynard's Manuscript

		Sterling	Curr <sup>t</sup>
1750	May		
			7. 19
Aug	To W <sup>m</sup> Parks for sundrys . . . . .		
	To Lyonel Lyde for sundrys £49.8 sterl <sup>st</sup> 26 pC <sup>t</sup> . . . . .	49 8	
		439. 7. 9	91. 13. 11½
	25 pC <sup>t</sup> . . . . .	109 16 11¼	549. 4 8¼
			640. 18. 7¾
1746		[Currency]	
Feb.	By Gabriel Jones for sundrys marked GJ . . . . .	13. 19. 8	
1749			
May	By W <sup>m</sup> Walker for Grey's Hudibras . . . . .	16. 1	
1750			
May	By John Sutherland for Coeltagon's Dictionary . . . . .	8. 1. 4	
June	By George Mason for Rollins belles Letters . . . . .	15	23. 12. 1
			£617. 6. 6¾
1750			
April	To W <sup>m</sup> Parks for sundrys Viz		
	Noblemens Seats by Kip (38) . . . . .	£1. 2. 6	
	Johnson's Lives of Highwaymen &c . . . . .	1. 2. 6	
	Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals 3 vol . . . . .	1. 19.	
	Select Plays 16 vol . . . . .	3. 3.	
	8 Views of Scotland . . . . .	12.	
Aug <sup>t</sup>	To Lyonel Lyde for sundrys bo <sup>t</sup> of Osborn Viz		
	Universal History 20 vol gilt . . . . .	£9 8. 6	
	Merian of Insects . . . . .	2. 10. 9	
	Gallia et Helvatia Urbes . . . . .	1. 16. 3	
	Theatrum Urbium Germanis 2 vol . . . . .	4. 11. 4	
	Noblemen's Seats by Kip (80) . . . . .	1. 16. 3	
	Churches Palaces & Gardens in France . . . . .	5. 1. 6	
	Pozzo's Perspective . . . . .	1 16 3	
	Perrier's Statues . . . . .	2. 5 8	
	100 Views of Brabant & Flanders . . . . .	1. 10. 6	
	150 Prints of Ovid's Metamorphosis . . . . .	1. 10. 6	
	Cases in Parliament 8 vol . . . . .	18. 5. 5	
	Father Paul's History . . . . .	15. 3	51. 8. 2
	To D <sup>o</sup> for sundrys bo <sup>t</sup> of George Strahan		
AR	Ld Raymond's Reports 2 vol . . . . .	4. 7	
	Barnardiston's Reports in BA 2 vol . . . . .	2. 18	
IP	Freeman's Reports . . . . .	2. 12. 2	
AR	Comyns's Reports . . . . .	2. 3. 6	
	Viners Abridgment 14 <sup>th</sup> vol . . . . .	2. 3. 6	
AR	Barnardiston's Reports in Cane <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	1. 12.	
	Fortescues Reports . . . . .	1. 9.	
AR	Talbot's Reports . . . . .	1. 1. 9	
AR	Shoner's Cases in Parliament . . . . .	18. 10	
	Goldesborough's Reports . . . . .	5.	
	Catalogue of Law Books . . . . .	2. 2	19. 12. 11

To Mr\* Grace Mercer for sundrys Viz

- GM Preceptor 2 vol
- County of Waterford
- County of Devon
- Life of King David
- Lives of the Popes 10 vol
- Delany's Sermons
- Practise of Farming
- Practical farmer 2 parts
- Dublin Societies Letters
- AM Hervey's Meditations
- London Brewer
- Hops
- Bees
- Grass Seeds
- Flax
- Saffron
- Woollen Manufacture

To Cash as paid for sundrys Viz

- Catalogue of Plants
- Political View . . . . .
- History of Amphitheatres
- Northern Memoirs
- Life of Oliver Cromwell
- The Fool
- The Citizen . . . . .
- Greaves's Origin of Weights &c
- Steele's Romish History
- D<sup>r</sup> Henry Wooten's Pieces
- Account of Naval Victories
- Jennett's Physical Experiments
- D<sup>r</sup> Ratcliffe's Life
- Extract of Chevrey's Life & Writings
- History of Nadir Cha
- Court Register
- Description of the microscope &c
- Richmond Rarities

To John Mitchelson for sundrys Viz

- Life of the Duke of Argyll
- Parnell's Poems
- Young's Night Thoughts
- Larquhar's Works 7 vol
- Fenton's Poem
- Devil on Cutchet 2 vol
- History of the Rural Economy
- GM 2 Fer's Geography
- Hughes's Theory of Printing

Item	Price	Total
To Mr* Grace Mercer for sundrys Viz		
GM Preceptor 2 vol	1 10	1 10
County of Waterford	1 10	3 0
County of Devon	1 10	4 10
Life of King David	1 10	6 0
Lives of the Popes 10 vol	10 0	16 0
Delany's Sermons	1 10	17 10
Practise of Farming	1 10	19 0
Practical farmer 2 parts	1 10	20 10
Dublin Societies Letters	1 10	22 0
AM Hervey's Meditations	1 10	23 10
London Brewer	1 10	25 0
Hops	1 10	26 10
Bees	1 10	28 0
Grass Seeds	1 10	29 10
Flax	1 10	31 0
Saffron	1 10	32 10
Woollen Manufacture	1 10	34 0
To Cash as paid for sundrys Viz		
Catalogue of Plants	1 10	1 10
Political View . . . . .	1 10	3 0
History of Amphitheatres	1 10	4 10
Northern Memoirs	1 10	6 0
Life of Oliver Cromwell	1 10	7 10
The Fool	1 10	9 0
The Citizen . . . . .	1 10	10 10
Greaves's Origin of Weights &c	1 10	12 0
Steele's Romish History	1 10	13 10
D <sup>r</sup> Henry Wooten's Pieces	1 10	15 0
Account of Naval Victories	1 10	16 10
Jennett's Physical Experiments	1 10	18 0
D <sup>r</sup> Ratcliffe's Life	1 10	19 10
Extract of Chevrey's Life & Writings	1 10	21 0
History of Nadir Cha	1 10	22 10
Court Register	1 10	24 0
Description of the microscope &c	1 10	25 10
Richmond Rarities	1 10	27 0
To John Mitchelson for sundrys Viz		
Life of the Duke of Argyll	1 10	1 10
Parnell's Poems	1 10	3 0
Young's Night Thoughts	1 10	4 10
Larquhar's Works 7 vol	7 0	11 10
Fenton's Poem	1 10	13 0
Devil on Cutchet 2 vol	2 0	15 0
History of the Rural Economy	1 10	16 10
GM 2 Fer's Geography	1 10	18 0
Hughes's Theory of Printing	1 10	19 10

CONTRA

1750

By Sons for the following Books

Curr<sup>t</sup>

Thomson's Travels	4 vol	15.	
Thomson's Seasons		3. 1½	
Pope's Homer	6 vol	18. 9	
Rollins Ancient History	13 vol	2. 17.	
Trap's Virgil	3 vol	11. 3	
Echard's Terence		3. 1½	
Ainsworth's Dictionary		2. 10.	
Spectator	8	1. 5	
Tatler	4	12. 6	
Addison's Works	4	12. 6	
Guardian	2	6. 3	
Rollins Belles Lettres	4	13. 1½	
Hankey's Virgil		3. 4	
Terence		3. 4	
Horace		3. 4	
Buxtorp's Hebrew Lexicon		13.	
Heerebord's Burgersdicius		4.	
Clark's Homer	2 vol	16. 3	
Murphy's Lucian		4. 4½	
Robertson's Lexicon		1. 5.	
Passor's Lexicon		4. 4½	
Kennet's Antiquities		6. 3	
Potter's Antiquities	2 vol	13. 6	
Salust Minellii		3. 1½	
Rowe's Salust		2. 8½	
Brown's Roman History		2. 8½	
Geographica Classica		5. 7½	
Button's Introduction		3. 4	
Plutarch's Lives	8 vol	2. 10	
Francis's Horace	4	16. 3	
Greek Grammar		3. 1½	
Greek Testament		4. 4½	
Schrevehii Lexicon		9. 4½	
Memoria Technica		3. 1½	21. 8. 1½
<hr/>			
By Gerard Fowke for Dycke's Dictionary			11.
By Sons for the Preceptor	2 vol	13. 6	
Ter's Geography		3.	16. 6
<hr/>			
By Profit & Loss for Freeman's Reports		£2. 12. 2	
Universal History	20 vol	7. 14.	10. 6. 2
<hr/>			
By Robert Roseby by his Bro. Alexander			
Ed. Raymond's Reports	2 vol	£3. 10.	
Comyns Reports		2. 5	
Barnardiston's Reports in Cane		1. 13.	
Falbot's Reports		1. 2. 6	
Shower's Cases in Parliament		19. 6	10. 10
<hr/>			
			662. 9. 2¼
			£706. 11¾

## APPENDIX I.

### Botanical Record and Prevailing Temperatures

Dates when flowers, trees, and plants bloomed in 1767, and the temperatures, as recorded from John Mercer's Journal, in books of London B.

<i>Temp.</i>		<i>Temp.</i>	
March		April	
21	46-63	22	46-53
	Daffodil	24	46-62
	Hyacinths 6	26	50-73
	Violet		Prunus Linn.
	Narcissus		Hesperis matronalis
22	60-69		Hesperis matronalis
	Almond		Hesperis matronalis
	Apricot		Hesperis matronalis
24	57-17	26	60-63
	Plum sm <sup>l</sup>		Narcissus
30	45-48	30	64-70
	May Cherry	May	1- 61-60
	Cucumber hotbed		2- 57-57
31	44-52		3- 57-60
	Beans		4- 57-60
	Pease		5- 58-61
April			6- 59-61
1	47-13		7- 60-62
	Dwarf Iris		8- 59-61
2	44-52		9- 60-62
	Peach		10- 59-61
	Hyacinth s d 10		11- 60-62
	Daffodil 5		12- 59-61
	Cowslips		13- 60-62
3	44-50		14- 59-61
			15- 60-62
			16- 59-61
6	44-46		17- 60-62
			18- 59-61
7	44-50		19- 60-62
	Cherry v & b		20- 59-61
	Plum Comm		21- 60-62
	Wild currant		22- 59-61
9	48-32		23- 60-62
	Peach d bl		24- 59-61
	Asparagus		25- 60-62
	Radishes		26- 59-61
	Crown Imperia		27- 60-62
12	44-54		28- 59-61
	Tulip early		29- 60-62
13	54-62		30- 59-61
	Pear		31- 60-62
	Wall flower		1- 59-61
15	48-53		2- 60-62
	Fritillary		3- 59-61
16	46-60		4- 60-62
	Green Saffron		5- 59-61
17	48-55		6- 60-62
	Prickwort		7- 59-61
18	48-60		8- 60-62
	Columbine		9- 59-61
	Tulip		10- 60-62
	Strawberry		11- 59-61
20	44-60		12- 60-62
	Lilac		13- 59-61
	Catchfly (b)		14- 60-62

<i>Temp.</i>				<i>Temp.</i>		
May				June		
18	67-80	Corn Hay	Whitsunday	4	74-76	Prickly pear
19	70-82	White rose		5	70-64	Jessamine
20	72-83	Poppy		6	60-71	Holyock
		Bladder Senna		7	63-73	Crysanthemum
21	75-80	Foxglove				Virg <sup>a</sup> Spike
		Swamp Laurel				Sweet Sultan
		Sm <sup>l</sup> bl. Iris				Orange Lilly
		Scorzancea		9	65-70	Cat Spa
		Monthly Rose		14	70-81	Flos Adonis
		Orange		15	72-82	Pleurisy root
		Lemon		17	75-82	Yucca
		Citron				African Marigold
22	73-84	Indian Pink	a fine rain	19	70-78	Southern wood
23	72-76	Larkspur		23	70-82	Elacampana
24	63-68	Queen's july fl.		24	74-82	Rock Rose
25	61-70	Wing'd pea				Oriental Asmart
26	63-70	Monks hood		29	82-92	Afr marigold y.
27	65-72	Catch fly		July		
28	68-79	Apscynum		3		Althaea frutea
		Sago		5	70	Coxcomb
29	71-79	Sparrow Wistle		7	72-84	Amaranth ordes
		L. Weymouth's world		8	74-80	Virg <sup>a</sup> Saffron
30	75-77	Sp Broom	A fine rain	9	75-87	Partridge berr <sup>a</sup>
		Dorch. yell Rose		11	84-84	Passion flow: <sup>r</sup>
31	73-80	Great Poppy		16	73-76	Marvel of Peru
June				18	76-84	Swamp Sweet
1	73-70	Pinks		20	76-86	Martagon Virg.
2	64-73	Gumbogia		23	76-85	Cardinal fl.
3	64-79	W <sup>r</sup> Lilly				Sunflower
		Apscintum vine				



2	Drawing knives
7	Broad Axes
1	Gouges
1	Compasses
3	Augers
2	2 Yard Rules
1	Chalk lines
3	Sawfiles
1	Curriers knives
1	Tanners knives
1	Tobacco Cask Branding Irons
5	Iron Potts for Negroes
1	Grinding Stoans
6	Scyth stoans
1	Sarvants
29	Negroes in Crop
25	Negroes out of Crop
9	Hyerd out
63	Total amount of Negroes

N.B. the Casualty in sheap are 11 sold to M<sup>r</sup> Lowery. 1 to Doct<sup>r</sup> Clemense. 1 held for the house. dy'd a little time after being Castrated 5 (18) as in the Collem of decess. 1 Calfe dy'd five days after Being Cutt. the remainder of the stock in good Condition. two mares excepted. the work of the Mill going on as well as Can be Expected till M<sup>r</sup> Drains is better. the Schoo and Boat unfit for Any Service whatsoever till repair'd. if Capable of it.

the foundation of the Malt house wants repairing. the Manor house wants lead lights in some of the windows. the East Green House wants repairing. the west d<sup>o</sup> wants buttments as a security to the wall on the south side. the Barn, tobacco houses at Marlborough & Acquia must be repaired as soon as possible. The two tobacco houses at Belvadera are in good order. five stables on Marlborough plantation must also be repair'd before winter. we have sustai'd no damage from Tempests or Floods. it will Expedient to hyer a Carpinder for the woork wanted can not be accomplish'd in time, seeing the Carpenders must be taken of for harvest which is Like to be heavy. I will advertise the sale at Stafford Court and the two parish Churches to begin on the 20th of June 1771. this is all the intelligence this month requiers. P.S. The Syder presses at each plantation & Syder Mill at Marlborough tally Expended . . . Negro Sampson Marlbro Company Sick of the Gravel. Negress Delorah Sick of a Complication of dis<sup>s</sup>. Negro Tarter acqui Company Sick plurisy. Negress Phillis sick Accokececk Company Kings Evil Negro Jas Pemberton at Marlb<sup>h</sup> Sick Worme fever.

ThS. Oliver

For  
Ja<sup>s</sup>. Mercer Esq<sup>r</sup>





- Berryman, , 22
- beverages: ale, 33, 55, 56; arrack, 145; Barbadoes spirits, 145; beer, 55, 145, 146 (Bristol); bottles for, 145-152; brandy, 36, 145; chocolate, 32; cider, 16, 33, 62, 145, 146, 149; citron water, 146; claret, 17, 18, 33, 46, 145; coffee, 32; corn, 145; gin, 150-151; lime juice, 17; Lisbon, 145; Madeira, 25, 145; "Mint [water]," 146; "Orange flower [water]," 146; porter, 56; punch, 13-145; rum, 17, 33, 42, 145; sherry, 145; "Tansey," 146; tea, 32; wine, 33, 145, 145 (Fyall) (*See also* bottle: cup; glass; chocolate pot; teapot)
- Beverley, Robert, 8, 21, 51, 97, 192
- biography, books of, 43
- birds, singing, 33; birdcage, 33
- Biscoe, W., vii
- Black, William, 33, 178
- Blacke, William (gardener), 58
- blacksmith, 35, 167, 174 (*See also* ironworks)
- Bland, Theodorick, 7, 8, 10, 177
- Blanc, John, 25
- boat, 62; canoe, 25; "Schoo" (schooner), 62, 177; sloop, 15, 16, 32, 42, 177
- bones, animal, 111
- bookplate, John Mercer's, iv (illustr.)
- books, 14, 17, 20, 33, 34, 36, 42; Mercer's reading, 191; purchase of, 191-192, 198-208; sale of, 61-62
- Booth, John (weaver), 32
- botanical record, 209-210 (*See also* garden)
- bottles, 25, 56, 145-152; canary, 145; cider, 149; closure for, 145; gin, 112, 150-151 (illustr.): medicine, 152, 153 (illustr.); methods of making, 146-149; octagonal, 149 (illustr.); scent, 152; smelling, 32; snuff, 32, 151 (illustr.), 152; spirits, 111, 150 (illustr.); stoneware, 39; wine, 72, 107, 111, 112, 119 (illustr.), 145-149 (illustr.), 173, 178; wine, seal for, 31 (illustr.), 73, 111, 146-149 (illustr.)
- bowl: creamware, 141; delftware, 137 (illustr.); earthenware, 124 (illustr.), 127 (illustr.); porcelain, 144; redware, 125, 126, 128; stoneware, 136; whiteware, 143
- box iron, heaters for, 17, 162 (illustr.) (*See also* smoothing iron)
- Boyd's Hole, 18, 35, 51
- Braddock, General, 52
- Braintree (Mass.), 151
- brands, on tobacco casks, 29-30
- brass, 17, 39, 59, 72, 73, 108, 155 (*See also* specific forms)
- Braxton, Colonel, 26
- Brent, George, 12
- Brent, Giles, 7, 12, 22; widow of, 12; heirs of, 177
- Brent, Giles, Jr., 7
- Brent, Robert, 12
- Brent, William, 23, 26
- Brent, William (infant), 15, 177; house burned, 63
- brewer, 55, 58; house for, 178
- brewery, 55, 56-57, 61, 178; sale at, 56; sale of, 61; still, 26, 61 (*See also* Marlborough, buildings)
- brewing, books on, 43
- Brick House (village in New Kent County), 27
- bricklayers, 35, 36, 103-104, 118
- bricklaying, 94-95; 103-101, 111, 112; Flemish bond, 72, 121
- brickmaking, 35 (*See also* building materials)
- bridge, 35
- bridle, 25; bit for, 73, 169 (illustr.), 171 (illustr.)
- Bromley, William (turner), 36, 38, 39, 50, 98
- Bronough, John W., 64
- Brook (village), 28, 67
- Brooke, William, 26
- Brooks* (ship), 26
- broom, hearth, 39
- Brunswick Town (North Carolina), 108
- brush, curry, 18, 172
- bucket, 39
- Buckland, William, 52
- buckle: brass, 72, 155 (illustr.), 156 (illustr.); iron, 170; pewter, 52; silver, 32
- Buckley ware (*See under* earthenware)
- Bucknell (Oxford County), 58
- Buckner, William, 7, 8, 21, 22, 177 (*See also* Marlborough, survey 1691)
- Bucks County Historical Society, viii, 28
- building materials:
- ballusters, 36, 96
  - bricks, 9, 11, 18, 35, 36, 67, 68, 71, 72, 91, 94, 102, 107, 109 (illustr.), 112; sizes of, 90, 95, 104, 121
  - clapboards, 25
  - concrete, 92 (illustr.), 93 (illustr.)
  - flagstones, 35, 86, 97, 101, 102, 121
  - gold leaf, 36, 95
  - lime, 9, 35, 69
  - linseed oil, 36
  - lumber, 9, 18, 25, 34, 36
  - marble, 96
  - mortar, 35, 69, 102, 162
  - oystershells, 16, 18, 35, 69, 107, 108, 111
  - paint, 36
  - plaster, 96, 97 (illustr.), 102, 121
  - shingles, 34
  - stone, 35, 36, 68, 71, 72, 86, 87, 89, 91 (illustr.), 92 (illustr.), 94 (illustr.), 101
- Bull Run Quarters, 29, 30, 42; slaves at, 41, 58
- bullet (*See* ball)
- Buncle, Alexander, 17
- Burges, Joseph (house painter), 36
- Burwell, Carter, 35
- buttons, 25, 42, 47, 52, 155; brass, 155; copper, 155, 156 (illustr.); horn, 58; Sheffield-plated, 155; shell, 155; silver, 155; white metal, 42, 58, 156 (illustr.)
- Byrd, William, 46



- Cooper, Macartney, Powel & Lyde, 40  
 Copein, William (tunson), 37, 91  
 copper, 17, 55, 103, 119, 178 (*See also* specific items)  
 corks, 56, 115  
 court: Spotsylvania, 27; Williamsburg, 27  
 courthouse:  
   Caroline, 27, 28, 53  
   Charles City, 9, 121, 122  
   Elizabeth City, 9  
   Hanover, 98, 118 (illustr.), 121, 122  
   King William, 23 (illustr.), 51, 53, 98, 120 (illustr. floor plan), 121, 122  
   Marlborough, vii, 8, 11, 45; (1691), 28; cleaning, 13, 184; construction of, 11; contract to build, 10; destruction of, 9, 11; location of, 11, 44, 67; trial in, 12;  
   New Kent, 27, 28, 51  
   Potomac Creek, vii, viii, 7, 10, 11, 20, 28, 49, 99, 177; architectural analysis of, 121; artifacts from, 119-121; burning of, 118; excavations, 115-122; excavation plan of, 118; historical background, 115-118; map showing location of, 116, 117; surveys, 115  
   Stafford (*See* Potomac Creek)  
   Warwick, 11  
   Westmoreland, 54  
   Williamsburg, 121  
   York (1692), 11, 121  
 courthouses, brick, 11, 118  
 Covington, ——— (dancing master), 34  
 cows, 17, 20, 61  
 Craig, James (jeweler), 47  
 creamware (*See under* earthenware)  
 Cresap, Thomas, 49  
 Crichton, Robert (merchant), 32  
 crops: barley, 56; corn, 42, 56, 57; hops, 56, 62; malt, 55, 56; peas, 59; rice, 57; turnips, 59; wheat, 59 (*See also* food; tobacco)  
*Cumberland* (ship), 31  
 cup, 39; chocolate, 17, 144; coffee, 39, 144; custard, 17, 144; dram, 13; fuddling, 137; handle, 137; tea, 17, 72, 136, 114; delftware, 137; earthenware, 127 (illustr.), porcelain, 72, 141; silver, 13, 39; stoneware, 39, 144; yellowware, 128 (illustr.)  
 curry comb, 18, 169 (illustr.), 172 (and brush)  
 curtains, 13; bed, 13; fittings, 172; rings for, 13, 156 (illustr.), 162-163  
 Custis, Daniel Parke, 31  
 Custis, John, 31  
 Dade, Francis, 26  
 dancing master, 32, 33, 31  
 Daniel, Peter, 27, 52  
 Darlington Library, viii  
 Darrell, Sampson, 10, 11, 28  
 Darter, Oscar H., vii, viii, 67  
 Davis, Boatswain, 35  
 Dekeyser, ——— (dancing master), 33  
 delftware, 88, 107, 114, 136-137, 173; English, 111, 134 (illustr.), 136, 138 (*See also* specific forms)  
 Dering, William (dancing master), 32, 31  
 Dick: "Mr. Dick's Quarter," 53  
 Dick, Alexander, 51  
 Dick, Charles (merchant), 31, 34, 39, 132, 144, 165, 167; textiles listed in Mercer's accounts with, 196  
 Dick, William, 51  
 dish, 39; chafing, 17; oblong, 136; sugar, 39; brass, 17; pewter, 25, 39, 160 (illustr.); silver, 39; stoneware, 136  
 doctor, 41, 46 (*See also* medicine)  
 Dogge, John, 17  
 Donaldson, Captain, 31  
 door knobs, 39; brass, 167  
 doors, 37, 38 (illustr.)  
 Downham, William, 184  
 Drains, Mr., 62  
 ducks, 25  
 Dulaney, Daniel, 31  
 Dunmore, Lord, 63  
 earthenware, 13, 16, 17, 20, 25, 129  
   "agate," 108, 173  
   black-glazed, 119, 139  
   Buckley, 72, 107, 111, 113, 114, 126-128, 130 (illustr.), 173  
   combed ware, 126, 173  
   creamware, 111, 141, 173  
   marbled, 138-139  
   molded-rim type, 125-126  
   North Devon gravel-tempered, 111, 126, 173  
   pearlware, 140 (illustr.), 141  
   polychrome, 140, 143  
   queensware, 139 (illustr.), 140  
   redware, 114, 125-126, 128  
   shell-edged, 140, 141-142  
   Tidewater type, 73, 111, 124-125 (illustr.), 173  
   tortoiseshell ware, 128 (illustr.), 139  
   transfer-printed, 143-144  
   whiteware, 112, 140 (illustr.), 173  
   yellowware, 107, 111, 126, 128 (illustr.)  
   (*See also* specific forms)  
 Edgeley, ———, 16  
 education, 34; hornbook, 33, 34; slate, 156, 158; slate pencil, 111, 156, 158; tutor, 34 (*See also* College of William and Mary)  
 Edwards, Elizabeth, 39  
*Elizabeth* (ship), 26  
 Elizabeth City Courthouse, 9  
 Elliot, George (turner), 36, 96  
 Elzey, Thomas, 117  
 Emo, Lord Leonardo, 98  
 Fairfax, George, 49  
 Falkner, Ralph, 192

Fallmouth (Virginia), 53  
 Ferguson, John (overseer), 12  
 ferry, Potomac Creek, 8, 13  
 fiddler, 34  
 fireback, iron, 17  
 fireplaces, 12, 20, 41, 91, 96, 97, 101, 102, 103, 105 (See also chimney; mantel)  
 Fisher, George, 51  
 fishhooks, 42, 111, 171 (illustr.)  
 fishing, 32, 42, 54, 61; drumlines, 12; perch lines, 12; seine, 42, 54  
 Fitz, Captain, 32  
 Fitzhugh, Colonel, 192  
 Fitzhugh, Ann, 16  
 Fitzhugh, Henry, 21, 25, 31, 118; widow of, 118  
 Fitzhugh, William, 5, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 31, 51  
 Fitzhugh, William, Jr., 9  
 Fitzhugh, William III, 16  
 Fitzpatrick, John (weaver), 32  
 flagon, stoneware, 132 (illustr.)  
 floors (See pavement)  
 flower pots, 62; earthenware, 129 (illustr.)  
 Foard (Foward), John, 25  
 food, 192; cinnamon, 32; fish, 32; lemons, 26; limes, 33; lime juice, 17; mace, 32; molasses, 17, 32, 33; nutmegs, 32; oysters, 32, 40; pork, 32, 57; spices, 32; sugar, 17, 32, 33 (miscov); venison, 25; wild game, 25 (See also crops)  
 Forbes, Andrew, 192  
 forks, 111, 159 (illustr.); wooden handled, 17  
 Forman, Henry Chandler, 12  
 Fort Frederica (Georgia), 126  
 Foward (Foard), John (merchant), 25, 26, 167  
 Foward, Jonathan, 26  
 Fowke, Chandler, 18  
 Fowke, Gerard, 31, 52  
 Foxhall, Joseph, 32  
 Fredericksburg, vii, 28, 30, 31, 34, 42, 43, 46, 53, 55, 59, 62, 196  
 freckled ware (See under stoneware)  
 French, Hugh, 18  
 Fry, Colonel, 49  
 funnel, 17  
 Furnea's (Furnau's) Ordinary, 27, 28  
 furniture:  
 beds, 13, 20, 25, 40, bolsters, 13, covers, 39, cushions, 13, 17; flock, 13, tick, 18  
 chairs, cane, 13; child's, 20, leather, 1; painted, 13, 16  
 chest, handle for, 163 (illustr.); 165; chest of drawers, 13  
 cradle, 25  
 cupboard, 13  
 couch, 13  
 desk, 17; repair of, 25  
 escritoire, 25, 40, 165  
 looking glass, 39

luncheon, 17  
 mantel, 12, 17  
 mirror, 153  
 needleboard, 39  
 ovens, 17  
 table, 13, 39 (see also 75)

gardens, 99; botanical, record of, 389, 391  
 gardener, 33, 178  
 Garner, A. M., 137  
 Garvan, Anthony N. B., viii  
 gateway, 30, 31, purple, 74, 81  
*George Meigs Papers, 1789-1800: The Company of Virginia*, viii, 15, 59  
 Galmer, George (apothecary), 36  
 glass, 17 (and cover), 68, 73, 74, 84, 100, 134, 144, 145, 146, 153; alcohol, 154; decanter, 75, 134; flat top mirror, 153; glass, 1, 163; lenses, 100, 109, 110, 111 (illustr.); 154; window, 62, 90, 107, 111, 133 (illustr.); 154 (See also bottle)  
 glasses, 17, cordial, 152; mirror, 154; smoking, 39; wine, 39, 41, 154; tumbler, 152, 154; water, 134; wine, 73, 107, 152; wine, 133; wine, 136  
 glasshouse, 56, Birtch, 180, Commonwealth, 157  
 glassmaking techniques, 140, 146, 149, 179, 182, 186  
 Grand ship, 40  
 goose, 25  
 Graham (Graham), John, 20, 100  
 Graham, William (weaver), 31  
 grater, rutin, 13  
 Gray, William, 29  
 greenboard, 62, 109, 136  
 Greg, Thomas (brewer), 9, 11, 20, 22 (See also Mark-Borough society, 1987)  
 Greenhousery (Greenhouse), 119  
 gun trade, 97, 100, 101 (illustr.)  
 gunpowder, 18, 33, 35

Harris, William, 29  
 Harwood, Thomas, 146  
 Harwood, Virginia, 9, 49  
 Harlow, George, 77  
 hawk, 17  
 Hays, John, 13, 40  
 Hays, Thomas, 36  
 Haynes, Ralph, 15, 17  
 Hazlett, 119  
 heads, 141 (199); 142; 143; 144; 145; 146; 147; 148; 149; 150; 151; 152; 153; 154; 155; 156; 157; 158; 159; 160; 161; 162; 163; 164; 165; 166; 167; 168; 169; 170; 171; 172; 173; 174; 175; 176; 177; 178; 179; 180; 181; 182; 183; 184; 185; 186; 187; 188; 189; 190; 191; 192; 193; 194; 195; 196; 197; 198; 199; 200; 201; 202; 203; 204; 205; 206; 207; 208; 209; 210; 211; 212; 213; 214; 215; 216; 217; 218; 219; 220; 221; 222; 223; 224; 225; 226; 227; 228; 229; 230; 231; 232; 233; 234; 235; 236; 237; 238; 239; 240; 241; 242; 243; 244; 245; 246; 247; 248; 249; 250; 251; 252; 253; 254; 255; 256; 257; 258; 259; 260; 261; 262; 263; 264; 265; 266; 267; 268; 269; 270; 271; 272; 273; 274; 275; 276; 277; 278; 279; 280; 281; 282; 283; 284; 285; 286; 287; 288; 289; 290; 291; 292; 293; 294; 295; 296; 297; 298; 299; 300; 301; 302; 303; 304; 305; 306; 307; 308; 309; 310; 311; 312; 313; 314; 315; 316; 317; 318; 319; 320; 321; 322; 323; 324; 325; 326; 327; 328; 329; 330; 331; 332; 333; 334; 335; 336; 337; 338; 339; 340; 341; 342; 343; 344; 345; 346; 347; 348; 349; 350; 351; 352; 353; 354; 355; 356; 357; 358; 359; 360; 361; 362; 363; 364; 365; 366; 367; 368; 369; 370; 371; 372; 373; 374; 375; 376; 377; 378; 379; 380; 381; 382; 383; 384; 385; 386; 387; 388; 389; 390; 391; 392; 393; 394; 395; 396; 397; 398; 399; 400; 401; 402; 403; 404; 405; 406; 407; 408; 409; 410; 411; 412; 413; 414; 415; 416; 417; 418; 419; 420; 421; 422; 423; 424; 425; 426; 427; 428; 429; 430; 431; 432; 433; 434; 435; 436; 437; 438; 439; 440; 441; 442; 443; 444; 445; 446; 447; 448; 449; 450; 451; 452; 453; 454; 455; 456; 457; 458; 459; 460; 461; 462; 463; 464; 465; 466; 467; 468; 469; 470; 471; 472; 473; 474; 475; 476; 477; 478; 479; 480; 481; 482; 483; 484; 485; 486; 487; 488; 489; 490; 491; 492; 493; 494; 495; 496; 497; 498; 499; 500; 501; 502; 503; 504; 505; 506; 507; 508; 509; 510; 511; 512; 513; 514; 515; 516; 517; 518; 519; 520; 521; 522; 523; 524; 525; 526; 527; 528; 529; 530; 531; 532; 533; 534; 535; 536; 537; 538; 539; 540; 541; 542; 543; 544; 545; 546; 547; 548; 549; 550; 551; 552; 553; 554; 555; 556; 557; 558; 559; 560; 561; 562; 563; 564; 565; 566; 567; 568; 569; 570; 571; 572; 573; 574; 575; 576; 577; 578; 579; 580; 581; 582; 583; 584; 585; 586; 587; 588; 589; 590; 591; 592; 593; 594; 595; 596; 597; 598; 599; 600; 601; 602; 603; 604; 605; 606; 607; 608; 609; 610; 611; 612; 613; 614; 615; 616; 617; 618; 619; 620; 621; 622; 623; 624; 625; 626; 627; 628; 629; 630; 631; 632; 633; 634; 635; 636; 637; 638; 639; 640; 641; 642; 643; 644; 645; 646; 647; 648; 649; 650; 651; 652; 653; 654; 655; 656; 657; 658; 659; 660; 661; 662; 663; 664; 665; 666; 667; 668; 669; 670; 671; 672; 673; 674; 675; 676; 677; 678; 679; 680; 681; 682; 683; 684; 685; 686; 687; 688; 689; 690; 691; 692; 693; 694; 695; 696; 697; 698; 699; 700; 701; 702; 703; 704; 705; 706; 707; 708; 709; 710; 711; 712; 713; 714; 715; 716; 717; 718; 719; 720; 721; 722; 723; 724; 725; 726; 727; 728; 729; 730; 731; 732; 733; 734; 735; 736; 737; 738; 739; 740; 741; 742; 743; 744; 745; 746; 747; 748; 749; 750; 751; 752; 753; 754; 755; 756; 757; 758; 759; 760; 761; 762; 763; 764; 765; 766; 767; 768; 769; 770; 771; 772; 773; 774; 775; 776; 777; 778; 779; 780; 781; 782; 783; 784; 785; 786; 787; 788; 789; 790; 791; 792; 793; 794; 795; 796; 797; 798; 799; 800; 801; 802; 803; 804; 805; 806; 807; 808; 809; 810; 811; 812; 813; 814; 815; 816; 817; 818; 819; 820; 821; 822; 823; 824; 825; 826; 827; 828; 829; 830; 831; 832; 833; 834; 835; 836; 837; 838; 839; 840; 841; 842; 843; 844; 845; 846; 847; 848; 849; 850; 851; 852; 853; 854; 855; 856; 857; 858; 859; 860; 861; 862; 863; 864; 865; 866; 867; 868; 869; 870; 871; 872; 873; 874; 875; 876; 877; 878; 879; 880; 881; 882; 883; 884; 885; 886; 887; 888; 889; 890; 891; 892; 893; 894; 895; 896; 897; 898; 899; 900; 901; 902; 903; 904; 905; 906; 907; 908; 909; 910; 911; 912; 913; 914; 915; 916; 917; 918; 919; 920; 921; 922; 923; 924; 925; 926; 927; 928; 929; 930; 931; 932; 933; 934; 935; 936; 937; 938; 939; 940; 941; 942; 943; 944; 945; 946; 947; 948; 949; 950; 951; 952; 953; 954; 955; 956; 957; 958; 959; 960; 961; 962; 963; 964; 965; 966; 967; 968; 969; 970; 971; 972; 973; 974; 975; 976; 977; 978; 979; 980; 981; 982; 983; 984; 985; 986; 987; 988; 989; 990; 991; 992; 993; 994; 995; 996; 997; 998; 999; 1000

hardware (*continued*)

hasp, 164 (illustr.), 166  
hinge, 25, 39, 163 (illustr.), 164 (illustr.), 165-166; butt, 161 (illustr.); HL, 20, 103, 163 (illustr.), 165; H, 163 (illustr.), 165  
hook, 166 (illustr.), 168 (illustr.), 170  
key, 111, 163 (illustr.), 167  
latches, 25, 163 (illustr.), 164 (illustr.), 166  
locks, 17, 20, 25, 39, 163 (illustr.), 166-167  
nails, 17, 18, 25, 34, 72, 102, 121, 165 (illustr.), 167  
nuts and bolts, 170  
pin, 166 (illustr.)  
pintle, gate, 73  
rivet and washer, 169 (illustr.)  
shutter fastener, 88  
slab, 105 (illustr.)  
spike, 165, 167  
staples, 163 (illustr.), 166  
swingletree loop, 73, 170; chain, 169  
tie bar, 87, 94 (illustr.)

Harmer & King, 41

harnesses, 61, 170; fittings for, 73, 156 (illustr.), 169 (illustr.), 170

*Harrington* (ship), 31

Harrison, Colonel, 53

Harrison, Lucy Carter, 118

Harrison, Nathaniel, 118

Hartley, Green & Company, 140-141, 143

Harvey, John, 33

Harwood, Thomas, 185

Hayward, Joseph, 12; house of, 12

Hayward, Nicholas, 12

Hayward, Samuel, 12

hearth (*See* fireplace)

Hedgman, Major Peter, 23, 24, 51, 53

Historic American Buildings Survey, viii, 120

history, books on, 20, 43, 191, 200

Hogans, Francis (wheelwright), 30

hogs, 20

Holbrook, Janet, 33

Holdbrook, ———, 51

Hooe, Rice, 15

Hoomes, George, 28

Hopkins, Mr., 22

Hoppus, Edward, 37

horn, objects made from, 32, 58 (*See also* specific items; musical instruments)

hornbook, 33 (illustr.), 34

horses, 17, 20, 26, 56 (and colts), 61, 63; Ranter, 57, 61-62 (sale of)

horseshoes, 169 (illustr.), 172

houses:

Alexandria, Carlyle house, 30

Carter's Grove, 35

Corotoman, 118

houses (*continued*)

Eagle's Nest, 118

Essex County—Elmwood, 98; Blandfield, 103

Gloucester County—Abingdon glebe house, 97; Fairfield, 97

Greenspring, 47, 97, 102

Gunston Hall, 12, 52, 97

Hanover, Scotchtown, 97

Henrico County, Turkey Island, 97

Jamestown, Isaac Watson's, 12

Joseph Hayward's, 12

King George County, Brandon, 118

Marlborough, 9, 12-13, 17

John Mercer's (1730), 18, 22, 45

John Mercer's "Manor House," 45; construction of, 34-38, 62, 177, 178; excavation of, 84-99; insurance policy for, 64, 96; inventory of, viii, 62, 88, 96, 109, 168, 177, 211-212; plan of, 96 (illustr.)

Morrisania (New York), Lewis Morris House, 126

Mount Airy, 103

Mount Vernon, 98, 103, 105

Salvington, 28

Shalstone Manor, 40

Stratford, 51, 102, 103

Spotsylvania County, Mannsfield, 102, 103

Williamsburg, Brush-Everard House, 32

Yorktown, Digges house, 12

house, brick, 12, 63

house, glebe, 35, 97

house, wooden, 12, 20

Hubbard, Benjamin, 27

Hudson, J. Paul, 131

Hudson, Thomas, 20

Hull, Sigrid, viii

Humble, Green & Co., 140-141

Hunter, James, 55

Hunter, William (merchant), 30-31, 33, 34, 39, 42, 167, 170; textiles listed in Mercer's account with, 196

hunting, 42; hunting horn, 33

husbandry, books on, 43

Hyndman, John (merchant), 32

indentured servants, 14, 32, 52, 53, 58; apparel of, 52, 58, 59; Thuanus (weaver), 32

Indian, 158; celt, 73, 119; pottery, 108; trial of Nanticoke Indians, 12

indigo, 42

Innes, Enoch, 20

insurance policy, 64, 88, 89, 95, 97; house plan drawn on, 96 (illustr.)

inventory: George Andrews, 183; Peter Beach, 184; Marlborough (taken by Thomas Oliver, 1771), viii, 62, 88, 96, 109, 168, 177, 211-212

iron, 121, 161-167; slab, 104, 105 (*See also* specific items; hardware; tools)

ironworks: Accokeek, 23, 24, 25, 47, 162, 195; Mercer's protest against Act for Encouraging Adventures in, 23-24  
ivory, 16, 32

Jackson, Robert (silversmith), 46

Jamestown, 9, 12, 126, 158

jar, cover, 125, 127 (illustr.); storage, 128 (illustr.); earthenware, 125, 127, 128; Buckley ware, 126, 129 (illustr.); stoneware, 131 (illustr.)

Jervers, 18

Jervis, James (widow of), 18

jeweler, 47, 167-168; jeweler's tools, 111, 167-168

jewelry: earrings, 47; ring, 47, 63

jockey, 20

Johnson Fund, vii

Johnson, Richard, 16

Johnston, ———, elected as burgess, 53

Joiner, 36, 38, 50

Jones, Booth (overseer), 42

Jones, Charles, 32

Jones, James, 18

Jones, Robert, 192

Jones, Thomas, 32, 41

Jordan, William (merchant), 31, 39, 168

jugs, 39; delftware, 138; stoneware, 131 (illustr.), 133, white salt-glazed, 135 (illustr.), 136

Kecoughtan, 126, 158

Kemp, Peter, 16

Kernodle, G. H., 149

kiln, 36; malt kiln, 59

King, George Harrison Sanford, viii, 115

King, William (silversmith), 39, 55

King, William (brewer), 55

King William Courthouse (See under courthouse)

kitchen (See Marlborough, buildings)

knife, 17, 111, 158 (illustr.), 160

butcher, 39

chopping, 88, 158 (illustr.), 162

clasp, 25

and fork, 17, 39, 159

pen, 17, 25, 32, 111, 155, 158 (illustr.)

shoemaker's, 16

agate-handled, 119

horn-handled, 39

Sheffield-handled, 111, 160 (illustr.)

silver-handled, 32

wooden-handled, 17

laces, 18

ladle, iron, 162 (illustr.)

Lamb's Creek (plantation), 31

Land Book, John Mercer's, vii, 6, 8, 14, 20

Langley, Batten, 39

Langton, Richard, 39

articles, 17, 29

Artillery Company (1693), 27, 28, 162

Asp, Benjamin, 27, 28, 194, 196, 200

Ashley, John M., ———, 36, January 16, 1694, *Journal*, G, 20, 29, 32, 102, 103, 105, 107, *minutes of 1694-200*, account for *ashes*, 100, 101, 103, 104

Lee, Captain, 31

Lee, Dr. Arthur, 34

Lee, George, Charles, 31, *Journal of 1694-1695*, 30

Lee, George, 31

Lee, Colonel Philip Ludwell, 31

Leon, Giacomo, 94

Lewis, Delaware, 126

Lewis, Fielding, 31, 47

library: Colonial Sponsored, 20; John Mercer's, 21, 42, 44, 61-62 (sale of, 1983-2001) (purchase of, *See under* *John Mercer's*)

lighting device, 40, 43 (See *under* *oil*, *cartridge*, *lantern*, *lantern*, *etc.*)

Linton, Anthony, 16, 27

literature: English books of, 43

Little River Quarter, 53

loom, 32; *See also* weaving

Ludwell, Philip, 47

Lyde, Maria, *Chronicle*, 46

Lyde, Evelyn, *minutes*, 191

Lydon, Captain Robert, 30, 39, 47, 100

Lynn, Doctor, 41

MacLare, Hugh, *Chronicle*, 46

malt, 55, 59; malt kiln, 59 (See *under* *kiln*, *etc.*)

mantels, 36, 47 (See *under* *fireplaces*, *etc.*)

maps, 6, 19, 43, 116, 117

marbles, chalk, 155, 158 (illustr.)

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

Marshall, James, 30, 39

Marshall, ———

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

*Marshall* (ship), 30, 100

- Marlborough (*continued*)
- buildings (*continued*)
    - stables, 62, 178
    - summer house, 58, 178
    - warehouses, tobacco, 62, 113, 114, 115, 177–178
    - windmill, 35, 52, 64, 67, 178
  - excavation plans, 44, 74, 75, 84, 100, 106, 113, 118
  - inventory, viii, 62, 88, 96, 109, 168, 177, 211–212
  - maps, 6
  - naming, 9
  - surveys—
    - (1691), 6, 21, 44, 67, 68, 82–83, 177
    - (1707), 9, 14, 21, 22, 45, 82–83
    - (1731), 6, 21, 22, 45, 82, 177
    - (1743), 117
  - (*See also* houses, Marlborough; slaves)
- Mary Washington College, vii
- mason, 37, 91
- Mason, Ann, 28, 47
- Mason, Catharine, 16
- Mason, George, 9, 12, 13
- Mason, Captain George, 10, 12
- Mason, Colonel George III, 15, 16, 20, 21, 24, 26, 28
- Mason, George IV, 24, 52, 53, 63, 97; elected as burgess, 53
- mathematics, books on, 43
- Mattaponi church, 35
- McClelland, Charles, 17
- McFarlane, Alexander, 17, 18
- McKenzie, Doctor Kenneth, 46
- medicine, 41, 46; books on, 43, 201; bottles for, 152; Aqua Linnaean, 46; British oyl, 46, 152; Daffy's Elixir, 46; Euphorbium, 46; gum fragac, 46; Holloway's Citrate, 46, 152; oil of cinnamon, 46; Opadeldoc, 152; opium, 46; rattlesnake root, 46; rhubarb, 46; spirits of lavender, 46; sago, 46 (*See also* doctors; apothecary)
- Mercer, Ann Roy, 48; death of, 61, 211; portrait of, 47 (illustr.)
- Mercer, Anna, birth of, 53
- Mercer, Catesby, death of, 53
- Mercer, Catherine, 17, 18, 146, 147; death of, 47
- Mercer, Elinor, 51; death of, 53
- Mercer, George, 33, 34, 49, 52, 53 (elected as burgess), 54, 56, 59 (*See also* *George Mercer Papers . . .*)
- Mercer, Grace Fenton, 15, 51
- Mercer, James, 33, 34, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 57, 61, 62, 63; death of, 64
- Mercer, Captain James, 52; death of, 53
- Mercer, John, *passim*; portrait of, 47 (illustr.); death of, 59
- Mercer, John (father of John Mercer of Marlborough), 15
- Mercer, John III, birth and death of, 53
- Mercer, John Fenton, 33, 34, 49, 52; death of, 52
- Mercer, John Francis, birth of, 53, 63, 64, 142
- Mercer, Maria, birth of, 53
- Mercer, Mungo Roy, 51
- Mercer, Sarah Ann Mason, 28, 33
- Meese, Anne, 12
- microscopes, 43
- mill, 35, 62; windmill, 35, 52; hand mill, 55
- Mills, James, 30
- Mills, William (weaver), 32
- Mintree, David (bricklayer), 35, 36, 91, 95
- Mitchelson, John, 33
- mold: bullet, chalk, 111, 155, 156 (illustr.), 157 (illustr.); candle, 17; tart, copper, 17
- Moncure, Reverend John, 27, 28, 47, 52
- Monday, William (carpenter), 36, 91
- Monroe, Andrew (overseer), 31, 55, 57
- Monroe, James, 55
- Monroe, Thomas, 31
- Moore, Bernard, 39
- mortar and pestle, 20
- mother-of-pearl, 26
- Mountjoy, ———, 51
- Mountjoy, Edward, 184
- mug: creamware, 141; delftware, 137; earthenware, 124 (illustr.), 125, 127 (illustr.); stoneware, 88, 131 (illustr.), 132 (illustr.), 134, 135 (illustr.), 136
- mull stick, 39
- music, book on, 33
- musical instruments: horn, French, 33 (illustr.); fiddle strings, 34; trumpet, 33
- Mussen, James, 11
- Mutual Assurance Society of Virginia, 64, 96 (*See also* insurance policy)
- Nanticoke Indians, 12
- National Park Service, 121, 126
- needles, 25
- Negroes, 25, 41; "Negro Ship," 47; skipper, 42 (*See also* slaves)
- Nevill's Ordinary, 53
- Newbery, Bob (London bookseller), 59
- New Kent Church, 35
- New Kent Courthouse (*See under* courthouse)
- Nicholson, Captain Timothy, 36, 58
- Niemeyer, Mabel, viii
- Nisbett, William, 25
- Noël Hume, Ivor, viii, 126, 131
- Norfolk, 9, 33, 47, 55, 59
- Oceaquan warehouse, 30
- occupations, colonists identified by Mercer according to, 195 (*See also* specific occupations)
- Ohio Company of Virginia, 25, 49, 51, 53, 54, 55, 59, 119, 122 (*See also* *George Mercer Papers . . .*)
- Oliver, Thomas (overseer), inventory by, viii, 62, 88, 96, 109, 168, 177, 211–212
- Omwake, H. Geiger, 126
- ordinaries, 8, 11, 12, 13, 27, 28, 51, 53; inventory of ordinary keeper, 183



oven, 17, 36, 102, 101, 105  
 Overwharton Parish, 16, 26, 27, 46, 145, John Meurer's account for, 194 (See also churches, Potomac and Aquia)  
 painter: house, 36; portrait, 16, 32  
 painting, 36 (See also portrait)  
 Palladio, Andrea, 37, 98-99  
*Palladio Londonensis* (book), 37, 38  
 Pamunkey River, 35  
 pan: baking, 128 (illustr.); frying, 18, 25, milk, 20, 121 (illustr.), 125, 127 (illustr.); sauce, 25, 39, Buckley ware, 126, 127 (illustr.); copper, 25; redware, 125 (illustr.); Tidewater-type earthenware, 124 (illustr.), 125; tin, 39  
 paper, 18  
 Parks, William, 21, 43  
 Parry, ———, 22  
 Partis, Captain, 5  
 Passapatanzy, 17, 29, 35, 61  
 Patterson, ———, 36  
 pavement, 104, 105; brick, 85, 102-103; stone, 86, 97, 101, 121  
 Peace Point, 7  
 Peale, Captain Malachi, 7, 8, 12  
 Pemberton, James, 62  
 pepper box, 20  
 Perry, Captain, 31  
 Perryman, Captain, 31  
 pestle, 20  
 pewter, 13, 17, 52, 119, 160-161 (See also specific items)  
 Phipps, Reverend John (tutor), 31, 40  
 Pipe, ———, 53  
 pipe (See tobacco pipe)  
 pistols, 63  
 pitcher: creamware, 141; stoneware, 133-135 (illustr.); 136, whiteware, 143  
 plasterer, 36  
 plastering, 18; plaster cornice molding, 96, 97 (illustr.); (See also building materials)  
 plates, 20, 39, "basket," 136; cake, 136; pie, 129; creamware, 119, 141; delftware, English, 136 (illustr.); 137; pewter, 111, 161; porcelain, 141; tortoiseshell ware, 110; white salt-glazed, 119  
 plate warmer, 39  
 platter: creamware, 141; queenware, 140 (illustr.); glass salt-glazed, 119 (illustr.)  
 Pohick Church (Fairfax), 37  
 Pope, ———, 22  
 porcelain, Chinese, 107, 112, 144-146, 143 (See also specific items); white, 142 (illustr.), 143 (illustr.); (See also specific items); Lowestoft, 144; polychrome, 138 (illustr.); 139 (illustr.), 144 (See also specific items)  
 porringer, 25, 39  
 Port Royal (Virginia), 23, 41, 51

1804-1805 (See also Specific Articles/Products)  
 portrait, 16, of John Meurer, 16 (illustr.); of Anne Day Meurer, 31 (illustr.)  
 posset pot: delftware, 140 (illustr.); 141; earthenware, 136; stoneware, 119, 122, 135 (See also specific items), 138  
 pot (lid), 75, 86, 126; 127, 170 (2); redware, (creamware), 144 (illustr.); 145 (illustr.); copper, 25; delftware, 144 (illustr.); 15, 16, 67 (illustr.); tin, 39  
 Potawomake (Indian village), 66, 67  
 Potomac Church (Seaside Church)  
 Potomac Creek (See court house, Prince George County)  
 Potter, Doctor Henry, 20  
 pottery: Brompton, 133, 134; Litchfield, 138; Sandbridge, 135, 138; Yorktown, 123, 141, 150  
 powder, See gunpowder  
 Power, Jane, 29  
 Power, John, 27  
 prison, 12  
 punchbowl, 39, 119; delftware, 139 (See also specific items); porcelain, 127, 144  
 Putelov, Henry, 10  
 Ramay, William, 37  
 Randolph, William, 30  
 razor, 17 (See specific items)  
 Reid, James, 20  
 \*Retirement, 116 (See also specific items), 121  
 Revant, Pat, 24  
 Richards, Montague, 4  
 rings: brass, 151, 152 (illustr.); 153, 156 (illustr.); 152 (See also jewelry)  
 Riche, Mr., 12  
 Robinson, ———, 20  
 Robinson, Benjamin, Pope & Phipps, 20  
 Robinson, James, 15  
 Ross, George, 20  
 Ross, ———, (See also specific items), 20  
 Ross, William (printer), 16, 17, 21, 189  
 Ross, Thomas, 192  
 Russell (pottery), 137, 141, 144, 147, 148, 150, 154, 170  
 Rusk, Rythe, 58  
 Ryan, Ann (daughter of John Norton), 46  
 Ryan, Mrs. B. (daughter of John Norton)  
 Ryan, Donald, 58  
 Ryan, Daniel Morgan (7-8), (See also 10); Taylor, 10, 11  
 Ryan, Edward, 54  
 Ryan, J. K. (bricklayer)  
 Ryan, John (7-8); (See also specific items)  
 Ryan, Thomas, 5  
 Ryan, Thomas, 100 (plate); 140 (See also specific items)  
 Ryan, William, 100  
 Ryan, William, 100

- sauceboat: silver, 39; stoneware, 136
- saucer, 17, 39, 144; Chinese porcelain, 144 (illustr.)
- Savage, James (overseer), 42
- Savage, John, 7, 8, 21, 82, 116, 192 (*See also* Marlborough, survey 1731 and 1743)
- Scarlett, Martin, 12
- Schumacher, Edward G., viii
- science, books on, 43, 192, 200
- scissors, 25, 39, 155; "Salisbury," 17, 161; steel, 111, 161 (illustr.) (*See also* shears)
- "sconce glass," 39, 41
- Scott, Reverend Alexander, 16
- Scott, Jack, viii
- Scott, James, 49
- seal: wine bottle, 31 (illustr.), 73, 146-149; "G R." 131, 132 (illustr.); tobacco cask, 30, 148
- seed boxes, 59
- Selden, Mr., 53, 54, 58
- Selden, Joseph, 28
- Selden, Samuel, 28
- Setzler, Frank M., vii, 67
- Seward, Nicholas (overseer), 42
- Shaw, Simeon, 135
- shears, sheep, 108, 170 (illustr.), 171
- sheep, 17, 20
- sheets, 59
- shipping, 15, 16 (*See also* boat)
- shot, 18, 25, 42
- sifter, 18; hair sifter, 39
- silver, 32, 39, 159; church plate, 46; sale of, 61, 62-63; Sheffield, 111, 155, 159 (*See also* specific items)
- silversmith, 39, 46
- Simm, Edward, 18
- Simpson, John (wheelwright), 30
- skillet, bell metal, 25
- skimmer, 20
- skins, deer, 16, 31 (buckskin)
- slate, 156, 158 (illustr.); slate pencil, 111, 156, 158 (illustr.)
- slaves, 16, 25, 41, 57; carpenter's apprentices, 50; clothing, 32, 42, 58, 59; expenses regarding, 59, 160, 162; number of Negroes born at Marlborough, 54; punishment of, 41; purchase of, 24, 53, 55, 58; quarters of, 64, 178; sale of, 16-17, 64; suicide of, 41; Bob, 24, 42; Boatswain, 42; Caesar, 25; Captain, 42; Cupid, death of, 53; Deborah, 24, 41; Dublin, 24; Essex, 50; Frank, 41; George, 24; Joe, 41-42; Lucy, 24; Margaret, 24; Marlborough, 24; Nan, 24; Nero, 24; Peter, 24, 50; Phillis, 24; Poll, 53; Sampson, 62; Sarah, 17; Stafford, 24; Temple, 58; Tom (death of), 53; Will, 24, 25
- sloop (*See under* boat)
- Smith, Thomas, 18
- Smith's ordinary, 51
- smoothing iron, heaters, for, 25 (*See also* box iron)
- Snake* (ship), 26
- Snicker's Little River Quarters, 53
- snuff: bottle, 32; box, 32, 25 (repair of)
- snuffers, candle, 17; iron, 88, 163 (illustr.)
- Spencer, Doctor, 43
- spices (*See* food)
- spinning: reel, 62; wheel, 25, 32, 62
- spoons: soup, 39; tea, 39, 88, 160; iron, 162; pewter, 111, 160 (illustr.), 161 (illustr.), 173; silver, 13, 39, 88, 159, 160 (illustr.)
- Spoore, Ann, 28
- Spotswood, Colonel Alexander, 20, 26, 191
- Spotswood, Robert, 20
- spurs, 18
- stables, 62
- Stafford County, port town for, 7
- Stafford Parish Church, 10
- Stafford Rangers, 12
- Stafford Survey Book, 8
- Stamp Act, 54, 55; George Mercer, stamp office, 54
- steelyards, 17
- Stevens, Samuel, 25
- Stevenson, William (merchant), 26
- Stewart, T. Dale, vii, viii, 67
- still, 26
- stoneware, 39, 125, 129, 131, 136; basalt ware, 112, 138 (illustr.), 142
- brown-banded, 88
- "Crouch" ware, 135
- drab, 133
- "freckled ware," 134
- Nottingham, 88, 111, 132-133, 173
- salt-glazed, 114, 131-132
- "scratch-blue," 133 (illustr.), 135
- Westerwald, 39, 73, 88, 107, 111, 129, 131, 132, 173
- white salt-glazed, 72, 88, 108, 111, 133 (illustr.), 135-136, 173
- Stotham, Mat, 191
- Strother, Widow, 58
- Suddath, Henry, 18
- Summer's Quarters (plantation at Passapatanzy), 17, 29, 30
- surveys (*See under* Marlborough)
- Sussex Archeological Society, 126
- swans, 25
- swords, 63
- Sydenham & Hodgson, 30, 31, 39, 99, 168
- Sydenham, Jonathan, 30
- tailors, 31, 32, 34, 42, 47
- Talbott, Mark, 33
- Taliaferro, Colonel John, 27, 28; wife of, 43
- Taliaferro, Richard, 31
- tankard, pewter, 13
- Tappahannock (town), 9, 30
- tar, 42
- Tayloe, George, 31
- Tayloe, Colonel John, 53

- Taylor, James, 43  
 Taylor, Robert, 31  
 teapot, and frame, 39; handle, 139; lid for, 111, 135 (illustr.), 140, 160 (illustr.), 161 (illustr.); earthenware, 139; pewter, 111, 160, 161; silver, 39; stoneware, 135; tortoiseshell ware, 140  
 temperatures, 209  
 textiles, 32; listed in accounts, 193, 196; blankets, 17, 42, 59; cotton, 32; counterpanes, 39; drill, 58; duffel, 42; haircloth, 59; linen, 39, 59; "ozenbrigs," 42, 59; sheets, 59; silk, 31; velvet, 32; wool, 25, 32, 62; worsted, 31 (*See also* clothing; weaving; spinning)  
 thermometer, 59  
 thimble, 155 (illustr.), 156 (illustr.)  
 Thompson, Matthew, 7  
 Thomson, William (tailor), 34, 42, 47  
 Thornton, Francis, 19  
 Thornton, Major George, widow of, 63  
 Thornton, Colonel Presley, 53  
 Threlkeld, William (weaver), 32  
 tobacco, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 25, 26, 30, 31, 41, 42, 45, 46, 51, 118 (*See also* warehouses)  
 tobacco cask symbols, 29 (illustr.), 30  
 tobacco pipe, 119, 156, 157 (illustr.); kaolin, 111, 157 (illustr.); terra-cotta, 157 (illustr.), 158, 173  
 Todd, Robert, 33  
 Tooke, William (merchant), 53  
 tools, 193;  
   adze, 31  
   auger, 31  
   ax, 17, 31, 166 (illustr.), 170  
   bung extractor, 72, 166 (illustr.)  
   chisel, gouge, 166 (illustr.), 167 (illustr.); mortice, 31; paring, 31  
   hammer, blacksmith's, 167 (illustr.); jeweler's, 111, 167 (illustr.)  
   hollows and rounds, 36  
   knife, draw, 25, 31  
   plane, 31, 36, 166 (illustr.), 167  
   scraping, iron, 72, 166 (illustr.), 167 (illustr.); wood, 119 (illustr.)  
   shovel, 170 (illustr.)  
   socket gouge, 31  
   tomahawk, 25  
   wedges, 25  
   wrench, 167  
 Torbutt, William (overseer), 42  
 toys, 33; marbles, 155, 157 (illustr.)  
 trap, animal, 111, 171 (illustr.)  
 tray, 39; silver, 39; stoneware, 130  
 trees, 62  
 Trinity College, 15  
 Triton (ship), 26  
 trunk, 13; handle for, 163 (illustr.), 164  
 Tucker, Mical (Baker) (merchant), 77  
 "Tutor" (ship), 11  
 tuxedo, 47  
 tuxedo, white, 42  
 Tyler, Henry, 39  
 Tyler, Learning, see 31  
 Tyler, 27  
 University of Pennsylvania, 100  
 University of Pittsburgh, Dickinson Library, 100  
 University of Pittsburgh Press, 100  
 University of Virginia, Mass. Waterhouse Collection, 100  
 Vaulx, Robert, 31  
 vehicles  
   carriage, fitted for, 169 (illustr.)  
   cart, tin litho, 30, 48, 169  
   chaise, 23, 30, 35; Bridgeway, 138  
   chariot, 23, 30; lids of, 62  
   coach, 61, 62  
   wagon, 55, 170  
     Wagon loop  
 vanguard, 90, 91, 95, 96, 97, 100  
 Victoria and Albert Museum, 170  
 Virginia, map of, 19 (illustr.)  
 Virginia Committee of Safety, 68  
 Virginia State Library, viii  
 wagon, *See* vehicles  
 Wain, Joseph (servant), 70  
 Wain, William (carpenter), 36, 52  
 waiter, *See* tray  
 Wales, Mr. (breaker), 55  
 Walker, Robert (cabinetmaker), 49  
 Walker, Major William (Blacksmith), 23, 26, 30, 36, 40, 46, 144  
 Walker, Benjamin, 19  
 Walker, Charles, 19  
 "warehouse" (company), 30; address, 75, 81, 82, 92, 103, 113, 114, 119, 129  
 Warwick Court House, 31  
 Washington, Alexander, 100, 101, 103  
 Washington, George, 100, 103  
 Washington, John, 31  
 Washington University, 100, 101, 103  
   cabinetmaker, 49  
   carriage maker, 169 (illustr.)  
 Watson, Hugh, 22  
 Watts, Ann, 100  
 Watts, David, 30, 31, 36, 41  
 Watts, James, 31  
 Weaver, John (Tanner), 30, 42, 45  
 Weir, John, 30, 40, 41 (illustrations, 41)  
 Welsh, Joseph, 30  
 Welsh, Mary, 100  
 "Wesley" (company), 31

- weavers, 32, 42, 59  
 Wedgwood, Josiah, 139, 140, 141, 142  
 West Point (Virginia), 27  
 wharf, 25  
 Wheeland, William, 42  
 wheels, 30  
 wheelwright, 30  
 Whieldon, Thomas, 108, 138, 139  
 Whiffen, Marcus, 35, 121  
 whip: horse, 16, 17, 18; hunting, 25; thong, 41  
 Whitehaven (England), 32  
 whiteware (*See under* earthenware)  
 Whiting & Montague, 16  
 Whitticar, Ralph, Jr., vii  
 wig, 34; comb for, 25  
 Wigley, Job (mason), 37  
 Williams, Jacob (plasterer), 36  
 Williams, T. Ben, vii  
 Williamsburg, 27, 32, 34, 35, 36, 39, 41, 47, 48, 52, 53, 54, 57, 58, 126; capitol, 35, 99, 121; courthouse, 121; General Court, 27; student life in, 34, 197 (*See also* College of William and Mary)
- Wilson, Captain, 32, 34  
 Winchester (Virginia), 53  
 windmill, 35, 52, 64, 67, 178; sails for, 59  
 windows, 38 (illustr.), 62, 96-97 (*See also* glass, window)  
 wine (*See* beverages)  
 Wine Trade Loan Exhibition, 149, 154  
 Withers, John, 7, 12, 30  
*Wolf* (sloop of war), 58  
 Woodford, William, 32  
 Woodstock, 12  
 wool cards, 32  
 Wormley, Mr., 53  
 Wright, Edward, 39  
 Wroughton, Francis (merchant), 50, 51  
 Wythe, George, 31
- yarn, 18  
 yellowware (*See under* earthenware)  
 yoke, 39  
 York (County), 33; courthouse (1692), 11  
 Yorktown, 9, 16, 47, 125, 173





4 Mile C!

Camerons Ordinary  
Belhaven  
Alexand  
Hunting C!

Little Hunting C!  
Washington C!  
Dorney Cr

Occoquan R.  
Colchester  
Grigsby  
Baxter  
High Pt.  
Cra

# STAFFORD

# COUNTY

Passage  
Brant Hill  
Marsh run  
Persimmon run

Hardings Ord  
Elk run Ch

Dumfries  
Choparramock  
Brent Mill run

Mattowoman  
Chickomocin

Maryland Point  
Nangemy  
Cedar Pt.

Dupr.  
Germanna  
Richland  
Tuckers  
Stanstead  
Col Carter

Okakok  
New Marlboro  
Patonmack Cr.  
A Church  
Fitzhugh

Falls  
Falmouth  
Fredericksburg  
New Post  
Col. Spotswood

# GEORGE

# COUNTY

Branches of the  
Matta

Massaponax  
Snow Cr  
Robinson  
Buckner  
Clevas  
Shanker  
Turner  
Port Royal  
Tods Ordinary



Oxen Cr.

Broad Cr.

Swan Cr.

Piscataway Cr.

Upper Marlboro

Hattarisit

CHESAPEAKE

Poplar I.

Herring Bay

Holland Pt.

Lyons Cr.

Lands Cr. Fishing Cr.

Aquasquit

Plumb P.

Sharp's I.

Hunting Cr.

Parkers Cr.

Hudso

Patuxent

PATUXEN R.

The Cliffs

James I.

Swans Pt.

POTOMAC

Clemente Bay

Brilons Bay

Calvert Cr.

C

Drum Pt. Cove Pt.

POTOMAC

Blackstones I.

WOMAN

Hollis's Cliffs

Nomini B.

Pinney Pt.

Bridges Robinson

Stratford

St Mary's

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION LIBRARIES



3 9088 01421 3458